



www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 1

I told you I was ready for this day and I made sure I packed everything so that I don't have to come back here I don't want my dad to be like "you are not going back there again you failed that's why you came back now stop this nonsense and focus on being a good wife for Lwando"

Blur rolls eyes I ain't doing that you can search for me and shoot me dead but at least he's allowing me to go and fail then he'll laugh in my face about it that's my father for you always waiting for me to fail so that he can tell me how woman don't have to be educated they just need a man and to settle down I'm not doing it and it's final.

Mama:"behave when you get there understand?"

Don't disrespect your sister and her husband...."

Me:"I know ma I'll behave I'm sure I'll be there for a month or two then I'll go and stay at varsity"

Dad:"mxm I think you're just wasting time but what do I know "

I rolled my eyes and went to hug him

Me:"take care daddy I promise I'll make you proud"

I just got an awkward pat on the back and a grunt he's not even going to hide that he's not happy about me going to Jozi but it's not up for discussion. I broke the hug and hugged my mom who gladly threw her arms around me showering me with love I never thought I'd say I will miss but I will miss my mother more than

anything, we broke the hug and I quickly ran to the bus cause it was full and ready to leave I sat at the window where I had left my bag I know I'll be here for hours so I'm prepared full battery on my cellphone for music and chatting then the small one for calls it's also full so I'll be fine and I'll be able to call my sister when I arrive if she's not there already waiting for me.

I had slept in the bus but I still felt tired when I finally arrived I just want to sleep but not yet I had to pull my bags thank God Thando sent me money to buy trolley cases or I'd be carrying that no problem bag the signature arriving gear for village girls right? Well wrong it just depends if you have enough money to buy or not anyone can get it jeez such narrow minds.

"Luyanda!! Hey over here"

I turned around and found my sister smiling from head to toe and she was with her husband I think I haven't seen them in a while well years to be exact but she's still my sister alright dark skin and all that she's beautiful had on a nice weave or wig we shall never know and she did her make up perfectly so. I yawned instead of smiling which I was aiming for I'm hungry and tired but I think tired takes the cup right now.

Thando:"you must be tired huh?"

I nod and returned her sloppy hug too

Thando:"well you can eat and take a bath then go rest okay? Oh Lord you so big now look at you... No more miss plain face"

Blur!

Mxo:"hey Luyanda.."

I looked up and found my brother in law

looking down at me.

Me:"hello Buti Mxo and thank you for letting me take up your space"

Mxo:"nonsense you're always welcome there... Come let's get you home"

Me:"thanks"

Mxo:'these all of your stuff?"

I nod

Thando:"come I'll take this one"

She took the second bag from me and I was left to carry the duffle bag and my backpack stowing my cellphone away I have to be careful here we never know.

Thando:"baby am I lying or do you agree with me?"

Mxo:"on what?"

Thando:"that Luyanda has evolved? I mean she's look so matured like crazy"

Me:'Thando stop it..... This is nothing just a little make up"

Mxo:"get in I'll put the bags in the trunk"

Thank you for ignoring your crazy wife busy putting me under the spot here how can you ask your husband if he thinks your sister has evolved or not and what am I? Goku or some Pokémon that evolves? Woman you are high on some serious drugs they are affecting you. Oh Lord a car and it's warm and smells nice no armpits oh the seats are so soft I just sagged into the back and sighed.

Thando:"do you have everything you need or should we go past the mall?"

Me:"uh uh... I'm fine please"

I relaxed and closed my eyes just a two minute eye shut moment I'll be fine I know it. I jumped up when the car door was banged fuck you Mxo I'm trying to sleep here do you mind?

Mxo:"buckle up please"

I buckled up and closed my eyes again don't scare me again please.

Thando

My little sister was here to live with us I'm little excited I mean I'll finally have family this side even though me and Luyanda haven't been that close but I'm willing to try and be the bigger sister like I am and take care of her even help her achieve her goals. Truth be told I've always been jealous of my little sister she always knew what she wanted and was willing to do

whatever it took to achieve it even if it means going against our father she was willing to do it where as me, I was scared of him and I did everything he said meaning after completing my grade 12 he was like you are getting married what more do you need cause you can write your name and you can read. Thats my father for you he dictates even how you cough and that's how I ended up with Mxolisi our marriage has it's ups and downs but all marriages go through that phase what matters is that we made the best of this arranged marriage stuff and I'm the wife daddy wanted me to be who respects her husband and listens to everything he says oh yeah who also supports her husband's dreams well Nothando is that wife gimme an award.

Me:"Luyanda want to listen to music, I know you hate travelling in silence"

She didn't reply well Mxo looked behind us and he chuckled shaking his head.

Mxo;"She's sleeping "

I looked behind me and she was sleeping with her lips parted well some things never change I shook my head.

Me:"the journey here really worn her out... I hope she'll enjoy staying with us"

Mxo:"how long is she staying vele? "

Me:"I was thinking I would invite her to stay with us until she finishes her studies"

Mxo:'what? For that long? Haii no babe I need my privacy"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"She's my sister and she's not used to Jozi
Mxo I can't let her out to the lion's den when I

can protect her"

Mxo:"She's a big girl and I'm sure she'll say no she seems like she likes her freedom"

I nod and looked back at Luyanda this little rascal gave me endless headaches when I still lived with her.

Me:"but my little sister.... Okay after the first semester then maybe I can let her move out"

Mxo:"well I don't want boys in my house you better give her rules"

Me:"she hates boys don't worry.... Never had a boyfriend ever"

He shrug and drove into the yard I guess the car stopping woke her up she still has her baby tendencies.

Lulu:"we have arrived?"

She was rubbing her eyes I nod and got out as she also got out.

Me:"welcome to your new home"

Lulu:"mmh I'm soo tired I can just die"

Me:"you still dramatic... Come I'll show you your room while Mxo comes with the bags"

Lulu:"uh my carry bag?...."

She twirled and took it from Mxo

Me:"what do you have in there?"

Lulu:"drugs and more drugs... "

She grinned I have an idiot of a sister we walked inside and she just whistled looking around the house

Lulu:"nice house, damn no wonder daddy brags about you."

Me:"oh come on this is nothing "

Lulu:"it's beautiful and so you... Damn it's massive no lie"

Me:"thank you now come I'll show you the guest room you'll be using"

I pulled her upstairs with a grin plastered on my face I have something I can gloat about to her room is just one room away from ours so I'll be able to check up on her,I turned around and found her checking out the room with so much envy.

Lulu:"you like fancy things huh? I'm sure you have a gold toilet seat"

I chuckled

Me:"Mxolisi said no when I suggested that"

Her eyes popped out

Me:"I'm kidding jeez..... Well this is your room and has it's own bathroom and a walk in closet

so rest up I'll take you shopping tomorrow. A complete make over paid for by me"

"You mean by me"

He roared behind us startling me he likes doing that sneaking up on me like that when he knows he scares me.

Me:"well you know what I mean...."

Mxo;"Luyanda feel at home okay? Don't let your sister change you"

Lulu:"not happening I enjoy Luyanda like this and thank you guys"

She flopped on the bed and moaned out loud what the hell? I looked at Mxo but he was already at the door good that moan shouldn't be heard by any man it's hella sexy even though it was because she's tired but it wasn't cool.

Me:"I'll leave you to rest okay?"

She was already sleeping so I had to take off her shoes and cover her with the small quilt on the bed I'll go and prepare her something to eat she needs it.

I went downstairs and my husband was busy flipping the tv channels I guess he's tired too.

Me:'want anything to drink?'"

He lifted up his hand and revealed a beer bottle his relaxing drink when I like my wine.

Me;"I'm going to cook okay?'"

Mxo:"cool"

He'll be giving me one word answers when he's focused on the tv so I'll keep my mouth shut and go and cook for my little sister before she wakes up then I'll introduce her to the Jo'burg life the busy life and how to survive here shame I don't want to lose my little sister to the city

life.

×Luyanda

I woke up with an aching body what the hell was I doing? Feels like I ran a marathon and then went horse back riding translation I feel like shit and I'm hungry and my bones are cranky which is not a good combination. What the hell am I wearing? Argh I hate these things it just wraps itself around you even when you don't want to like hello I don't want to cuddle, I pushed off the hideous thing I was wearing and then got out of bed stretched and stretched until I felt awake and rejuvenated, now to check the time. What the fuck? Why didn't anyone wake me? It's already 9pm was I dead or sleeping? I mean a normal person shouldn't sleep for this long and Still be allowed to be

called human I'M HUNGRY... Food! Yes food let's go hunting I dragged my sleepy ass out of the door fuck! Stairs aahh scream! I hate stairs but in order to get food I have to overcome these little devils and get food unnecessary exercise blur!.

I could hear the tv so they are still awake maybe Thando can lead me to the kitchen for food I need food or I'll die in my sleep.

What type of married couple are they? Not even cuddling everyone on their own couch? Boring! Blur so so blur! I'd be cuddling with my husband while watching Sunday boring movies and we'd be laughing cracking unnecessary jokes it'd be fun not this Lord thank you that I'm not married to that Tokoloshi called Lwando I'd murder him and call the cops on myself, I cleared my throat to get their attention bloody

boring couple I mean even mom and dad
cuddle even when they are old they even do....
Gag somethings I'd rather not mention but
anyway they looked at me and in 5...4....3...2...1
listen to Thando utter something stupid. GO

Thando:"oh you're awake"

Ting ting ladies and gentleman we have a
winner.

Me:'yeah I'm starving bruh feels like ages since
I ate"

Thando:"oh I'll warm up your food for you"

Me:"tell me it's something juicy like steak or
half chicken and buns and..... Ohh or is beef
stew and dumplings? Oh Lord I'm drooling"

Mxo;"what? You eat all that?"

I arched an eyebrow at him

Me:"duh I eat all that it's African food and way more filling than the prawns and Shepard's"

Mxo:"do you know how to cook that stuff"

I nod.

Mxo:"I'll buy everything you need and you'll cook Jesus knows I miss beef stew and dumplings"

I looked at Thando don't tell me Jo'burg changed you that much? I thought it was only the nails and stuff haibo ntombi.

Me:"you don't cook Beef stew and dumplings? How about Tripe?"

Thando:"who in their right mind still cooks that?"

Me;"oh Lord hashtag Faint.... I'm washing my hands off you what the hell?"

She rolled her eyes and pulled me to the kitchen and just went about warming up my food wee I won't be eating Beef stew and dumplings? Or tripe? Oh lord Smiley khe? I wanna go home I miss home already all those soulful food? No more? This house is worse than prison. Drool!

I sat down and got served Steak and greens only thing I like here is the meat.

Thando:"have fun and there is more in the fridge"

Me:"meat?"

Thando:"no the salad jeez Lulu you'll get fat with all these things you eat"

I rolled my eyes well I know when hurricane Thando comes I'll still be here.

Thando:"oh yeah mom called when you were

asleep and I told her that you were sleeping okay? You'll have to call her tomorrow"

Me:"thanks will do... You know I'm sure dad is waiting for when I return with my bags and tail between my legs telling him how I have failed?"

Thando:"he just wants what's best for you"

Me;'yeah don't we all? He gave you what was best for you neh? You're happy?"

She faked a smile

Me;"he loves you?"

Thando:"he takes care of me and that's.... "

Me:"all that matters.... Yeah yeah right I don't buy no bull crap from a dog but I'm guessing he loves you and you love him. I'm happy for you sis"

She smiled

Thando:"where are those friends of yours?"

Me:"getting married... Blur! I hope they turn out as happy as you are"

Thando:"we shall never know like we'll never know what would have happened between you and Lwando"

Me;"it's either I'd have killed him or killed myself. One of those two"

She burst out laughing

Thando:"it can't be that bad come on"

Me:"it's bad I mean he's so full of air sometimes I'm afraid he'll be blown away by the wind"

Thando:"dad thinks so highly of him...."

Me:"hell no he can think heavenly of him I don't care me marrying Lwando is when I'm

dying from some incurable disease so that I can kill him too and save the girls the horror.... It's not funny Lwando is a jackass even Jack sparrow is better"

Thando:"oh Lord stop it please.... I can't deal, poor Lwando. I heard he bought you a cellphone is it the one you are using?"

I shook my head

Me:"sold it and bought that one can't give me nightmares if I bought it myself"

"Thando I'm going to bed... You coming?"

Thando:" yeah wait for me.... Mrs Lwando good night."

Me:"I've been sleeping for a long time I might just get glued to the bed,mind if I watch some TV?"

Thando:"no please go ahead..."

She hugged me

Thando:"it's nice to have you here"

Me:"nice to be here too"

When she broke the hug her husband decided to hug me oh freeze I don't hug men but I forced my hands to cooperate and hug him back.

Mxo:"good night and don't hesitate to shout if you need anything"

He smells so good guys at home smell like sweat mixed with dung but Jo'burg boys smell so nice even at night.

Me:"umh thank you, good night"

He pulled away and gave my hand a tiny squeeze before going to Thando who gave me a small wave and smile like I'm in hospital or I'm dying which I'm not I waved back finally I can

eat in peace and maybe watch TV while eating junk food if this who possesses my sister buys any junk food, I miss home Lord Lwando come take me haha psyche you wish idiot.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 2

×Luyanda

It's been what? Two weeks? And I'm already tired of the fast life of Jo'burg where everyone seems to be stuck in their own little world and couldn't care less about any one else this side Orientation has been killing me in fact it's showing me flames I'm always tired I don't even know why we have to suffer with all these things my feet have been aching all week long I

need a massage and more massage maybe who knows. Today I was just chilling at home and my sister was getting ready to go shopping lucky girl she just shops while hubby slaves away in the office I wish I was like her you know had that bone where I could allow a man to dictate to me how I live and when I live it's kinda boring from my point of view and seems like even for them it's boring I have never seen them cuddling or stealing kisses no matter what time of the day everyone in their own bubble they are like robots programmed to just smile and wish each other luck, no mistaken I love you or kiss on the cheek as good luck in the morning or a hello when he gets back from work or maybe it's because I'm here? Yeah maybe I'm disturbing them wish they hurry up with my accommodation issue so that I can move out and give them space cause I really

want to see my sister happy with her husband she deserves to be happy.

Anyway I was sprawled on the floor studying don't look at me like that I'm bored and don't have friends yet even though I did meet a few girls during registration period I'm still getting to know them better so I wouldn't say we are all Buddy buddy though we have a lot in common so I'll see where it takes us.

I got tapped on the shoulder I looked up and found Thando nicely dressed well she always dresses nicely but for a matured person not for a teenager like me so whatever I took off the headphones I had on giving her my attention.

Thando:"do you need anything at the mall?"

I shook my head

Me:"I'm fine thanks have fun"

She smiled at me woo Drool!

Thando:"why don't you come with? It'd do you good"

I cringe all those people just make my blood run wild in all the wrong directions I've been traumatised it's enough.

Me:'nah I'm okay I'll just rest a bit.. Been a busy week"

Thando:"yeah it has, well I better go the other are waiting for me there"

Me:"okay bye"

She waved and walked out thank you Lord she didn't force me I'm really tired and studying and some music would do me a great deal of good. I was even listening to Kehlani so I'm in the mood to even sing of key especially when my phone was shuffling and Tatiana Manaios

came on she had me in my feelings so it's a beautiful day for this little accountant.

I was in the kitchen getting myself a glass of water studying can fry ones brain so I need to rest a bit no one is chasing me right. I had my music on full blast and enjoying my wacky dancing when I got tapped on the shoulder I turned around screaming what hell?

Mxo:"relax it's just me.... I'm sorry if I scared you"

I took a deep breath just to calm myself down and pushed the headphones back.

Me:"it's cool... What are you doing here?.... Well I mean shouldn't you still be at work?"

Mxo:"don't feel like doing a full day today I'm tired"

Me:"lucky you, the bosses y'all can just take

half days and not feel nothing at all"

He chuckled taking a bottle of water

Mxo:"I'll have you know I work to pay for my half days.... Be your own boss and you'll understand what I'm talking about"

I shrug

Me:"some day I'll be owning a consulting agency... I'll have shares in all these big influential companies."

Mxo:"you got big dreams huh? That's sweet"

Me:"I guess I fell on my head while I was a baby that's why I'm like this"

Mxo:"well I'll support your dreams no matter what I'm by your corner"

I grinned and nod

Me:"thank you so much"

Mxo:"don't mention it and umh I got you someone who'll be driving you to and from school once your classes begin so use him"

A driver? My own personal driver? Fuck morals I just found myself hugging him

Me:"thank you,thank you.... Thank you so much Bhut Mxo really"

I broke the hug grinning and I'm guessing he was returning my stupid grin.

Mxo:"don't mention it but.... Listen to me he's only for when you go to school, not clubs or the mall just school"

I nod still grinning

Me:"this is soo cool... I Luyanda Amandla have my own personal driver oh psyche!"

Mxo;"you're so energetic it's hard to keep up.... Please respect my car no boys of any sorts

understand? Your boyfriend should have his own car"

Me:"No boyfriends! I'm not even looking so don't worry about that"

Mxo:"good let go and change... "

Me:"okay bye"

Oh yeah I have my own driver no more uber rides I do me at any time. He must be rich neh? Well let me enjoy the lavish life and when I graduate I shall know how it feels.

Me;"oh yeah I'm about to make a sandwich would you like one?"

Mxo:"yeah I'm starving"

I didn't ask if you are starving or not just wanted to know if you wanted a sandwich wena black person anyway I made us sandwiches my favorite brother in law well my

only brother in law got me a driver damn I'm so excited I could just scream it's amazingly exciting really. He came back changed and in his casual stuff seating down and focusing on his phone. I served him and poured juice for him.

Me:"here you go... I'll eat in the living room"

Mxo:"rubbish seat down and eat with me. I really don't know you that much so start telling me about yourself"

I frowned while seating down tell him about myself! What's there to tell? I really don't know hey I'm not that interesting.

Me:"uh well I'm the last born just turned 18 and I want to be an account but not just any account like I want to the best of the best... Have my own consulting company and hire other accounts so that we can like deal with

companies umh more like those umh..."

Mxo;"Auditors"

Me:"yeah private auditors, I really just want to make money and take over the business world and prove my father wrong that I don't need a man to make it in life"

Mxo:"is that why you are studying so hard?"

I shook my head

Me:"I really want to do things for myself and by myself, no help from my parents or a so called husband. Studying was the only way I could get my father off my back about marrying this guy from the village"

Mxo;"you hate arranged marriages that much?"
"

Me:"No I just don't want one for me cause not everyone is as lucky as Thando.."

Mxo;"what do you mean?"

Slow poke

Me:"Thando has everything she needs and she's free to do whatever she pleases even if its just shopping and tea with the girls but she enjoys it. She's always been kinda of a slay Queen this wife of yours. But in order arranged marriages this freedom ain't there all this lavish life is all a lie to hide something more horrific. So I don't want an arranged marriage because I don't know where it'll fall"

Mxo:"but it's the same as any other marriage"

I shrug

Me:"but it'd be my choice,meaning my mistake and I'll blame no one but me. I don't want to hate my father or start blaming him I'd rather blame myself for my failed marriage because I

picked him on my own"

He nod while chewing

Mxo:"and your boyfriend does he know that's how you feel?"

I think I just flushed crimson lord I don't have a boyfriend nor have I seen the need for one.

Me:"umh I really don't do boyfriends just need to focus on this course who knows maybe while I'm studying someone might sweep me off my feet Cinderella style"

He shook his head

Mxo:"you're still in dreamland I see..."

I shrug and just took our plates and washed them refiling the juice glasses I went to study and he decided to help I hope Thando doesn't over think this or hate me because I have something in common with her husband she's

my only hope.

×Thando

This is getting on my bones now if they are not arguing about the rand being down and how the economy will take a knock, they are watching their stupid business shows and those Share what what I thought Mxolisi was bad alone but now he's worse I never get to watch my reality shows in peace like now it's early in the morning and I thought Luyanda had some evaluation test to write but they are watching the Markets as they call them.

Me:"Luyanda don't you have a test today?"

She looked up at me and then her watch

Luyanda:"flip jeez thanks sis I almost missed my hour period"

I had my arms folded watching as she took her backpack and cellphone.

Luyanda:"my people I gotta love ya and leave ya"

Mxo:"cool I'll record this for you"

Luyanda:"thanks.... I'm out"

She ran past me into the kitchen nxa foodie she's always eating but I don't see where all that food goes, she kissed my cheek and waved at me still running out and I heard her screaming her driver's name I mean he didn't discuss that with me that he's getting my sister a driver I'm sure an uber would have been much better I mean she has a bursary funding her so they give her a travelling allowance but no he's wasting money nxa.

Me:"We need to talk can you switch that off?"

Mxo:"I'm still watching though.... Okay fine let me record"

Good boy he switched it off and looked at me he's lucky there is a coffee table between us or I'd kill him right now.

Mxo:"I'm listening"

Me:"this friendship of yours with my sister is getting on my nerves now,it should stop"

Mxo:"you were the one who said I was too uptight around your sister I should loosen up now you want me to be uptight? Pick one please"

Me:"I said loosen up not be her friend"

Mxo:"but we are not friends I mean I only talk to her about school and business and the share prices. Unless you'd like to join in on the conversation"

Me:"Mxo don't test me, nxa I think she should move out and go stay at that apartment you used to stay at"

Mxo:"oh God you're jealous of your own sister? I see what this is you're jealous ain't you?"

Me:"I'm not jealous of anyone I'd just like my peace of mind"

Mxo:"no I know this, every time there is someone who has interest in the business world as I do and you see us talking this green eyed monster comes out"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"is she moving or what?"

Mxo:"I gave that apartment to my cousin if you remember her.... You really need to stop this and I kinda like having your sister here she's a breath of fresh air"

Me:"mxm I hate your friendship end it"

I stood up and went upstairs to take my handbag and car keys I need to get out of here before I suffocate and die.

Me:"I'm going out... Ain't you going to work?"

Mxo:"nop I'll be right here till lunch time"

Me:"bye"

He nod and waved at me I walked out I just want to scream at how he's so calm it's killing me,I got to the coffee shop and my girls were already there I greeted and sat down calling the waiter while at it.

Linda:"okay you look like a mess talk to us....

What's going on?"

I sighed

Me:"is it that obvious?"

Kokie:"you're reeking it"

Linda:"what's wrong friend?"

Me:"guys my little sister..... She's making my life hell right now eish"

Kokie:"I told you this having young sisters over ain't good"

Me:"maybe I'm just being silly but argh! They are always talking about something which I can't comment on. Like last night they were watching soccer and they were arguing about who is the best player blah blah and can you believe I jumped in and mentioned someone whose not a soccer player but a boxer? I felt like a complete fool when they burst out laughing and then went back to their match"

Linda:"what were you thinking you know nothing about soccer"

Me:"well I was tired of seeing my husband and sister always have something to talk about when we run out things to say the whole day"

Linda:"nigga sleeps next to you I'm sure he's just enjoying having someone who he can discuss boring things with. You should be happy you just spend the money without listening to the boring day in the office"

Kokie:"watch him fall in love with her. Y'all can't be that stupid I mean you say they have a lot of things in common which men are attracted to so wake up"

I shook my head

Me:"She's my little sister and I know Luyanda she doesn't take crap from no one... I just hate being left out I'm not afraid of the dating part"

Kokie:"then make him include"

I chuckled

Me:"he tries but I just fall asleep while he's talking and I know nothing about soccer "

Linda:"ask Lulu to teach you... She sounds like a tomboy"

Me:"She's just a tough kid had to fight for her freedom so she still has that protective gear up. Luyanda is the only girl who has the guts to say no to our father since she started school even now."

Linda:"go her"

We burst out laughing and had our breakfast after we decided on some retail therapy I had taken two stunning dresses just fit me right and their shoes and the bargain they were on sale so it was pure luck that they were still available. I went to pay while the others were still

deciding what they wanted I'll wait for them.

Cashier:"umh sorry ma'm your card is declining"

Me:"what!? That's not possible do you know....
Try it again"

Cashier:"ma'm I did it twice it's declining "

Me:"that's impossible... I'm sure it's the network here"

She just shook her head and snatched the clothes from me.

Cashier:"please ma'm move I'd like to help others"

Bitchy cashier fuck her I took my card and walked out of the boutique Mxolisi will have to explain this to me I don't have time to be waiting for the others I need to solve this before Luyanda comes back home. I drive home

I mean how dare he? He closed my card? It's mine he doesn't have the right to close it.

When I arrived home I saw Luyanda's driver coming out of the garage it's either she's back or she had forgotten something and he had to take it to her she's forgetful that one you'd swear it's a genetic trait, I walked inside and behold she is back now watching tv with her brother in law that was a fast test I banged the door and got their attention this side Luyanda was stuffing her face with junk food Lord why me?

Me:"and you? What are you doing here so early shouldn't you be in school?"

Luyanda:*umh... Excuse me! See I made a mistake the test is next week and today I had one lecture it was cut short though something about students having a walk out from what I

don't know. I.... "

Me:"okay I heard you.... Can you excuse us I need to talk to Mxolisi"

She looked at Mxo who shrug at her and she shrug back getting up from the couch she walked towards the kitchen.

Me:"uh uh not the kitchen go to your room.... You'll get fat with all the eating"

She rolled her eyes and turned around going to her room, I found Mxo staring at me mouth hung open.

Me:"what? Why you looking at me like that?"

Mxo:"what's wrong with you? Why do you always have to tell her about her body weight? It's not nice"

Me:"it's the truth though all these fatty food will make her fat"

Mxo:"so? Stop body shaming her jeez"

Me:"whatever and you know that's not what I want us to talk about.... Mxo open my card now"

Mxo;"what card?"

Me:"clothing account Mxo you know how embarrassing it was when that cashier told me it's declining?"

Mxo:"oh that one... Now you know how embarrassing it is when my wife tells me what to do and scolds me like a little baby"

Me:"I... I never did that"

Mxo:"then I didn't close that account either now if you'll excuse me I have a meeting to go to"

He stood up and walked upstairs such baby tendencies jeez... I followed him and went to

apologize but he has to understand where I'm coming from here no woman would be happy with this little friendship when he finally forgave me after shouting at each other and him telling me I should apologize to Luyanda though she didn't hear me when I was talking to him but I have to apologies for calling her fat well I ain't doing that he can kill me, going back to the boutique is a complete no no but I so wanted that dress kill me please.

×Luyanda

I'm not having dinner with those two I mean they were shouting and all that then Thando said I'm fat or I'll be fat which basically from my point of view shouldn't be her problem but hey I'm eating food bought by her husband well not tonight I ordered myself some pizza I have

some money I'm not entirely broke just can't afford an apartment if I could I would have moved out by tomorrow I hate it when a person counts what I eat I really do, I just want to eat when I'm bored or when I'm watching a movie but don't tell me about my body fucking weight please.

"Luyanda there is a delivery for you"

Good I jumped out of bed and took my 200r note and ran out to the front door finally pizza is here.

Me:"here you go"

I paid and he gave me my change

Me:"bye"

I closed the door and turned around to find Thando staring at me and Mxo was just flipping through the tv channels.

Me:"I'll be in my room"

Thando:"I cooked dinner Lulu so when will you eat that? All that junk?"

Me:"I'll eat in my room from this box. Don't want to bother you with my body weight might give you heart palpitations"

Thando:"what are you talking about?"

Me:"nothing good night "

Mxo:"gimme a slice bruh"

He said a slice but he took two of them grinning like an idiot.

Mxo:"thank you "

Me:"yeah yeah good night... "

I walked upstairs to my room and just placed my food down going downstairs to get myself some juice and now dinner is served I didn't

know my sister would be like this all judgemental and behaving like someone she's not cause she's married to some rich guy? Thando didn't care what she ate as long as it was fresh and not too oily but now? She's a monster well this monster is going to get another monster waiting for her I'm going to eat until my tummy hurts and lord did it hurt it was killing me I was too full but then again I can save them for tomorrow I went downstairs to put my leftovers in a container and stowed it in the fridge then threw away the box going to take a bath then study and sleep.

I woke up the next day and it was already 11am luckily I don't have a class I don't feel like people especially my own sister why tell me about my weight? Mxm I went to freshen up, took my headphones after changing to my shorts and baggy shirt I just hope no one is

home I took my phone and connected everything putting Kehlani's You should be here album on and on full blast I'm hungry so I made my bed and jogged down to the kitchen to start on making myself some breakfast then I can study. I can't dance but I do know how to jump and act like I'm dancing it counts right this side humming I'm doing this stuff nicely, closing my eyes and acting like I'm singing but when I opened them I found my brother in law looking at me umh shouldn't he be at work? I slowly took off my headphones.

Me:"umh hi... I thought everyone had left"

Mxo:"well this week I only go when I have meetings or when I'm needed"

Me:"ooh where is Thando?"

Mxo:"she went shopping or something "

I nod went back to making my breakfast.

Mxo:"I'm sorry on your sister's behalf I'm sure she didn't mean to hurt you"

Me:"oh me? Nah I'm tough she didn't hurt my feelings"

Mxo:"then why didn't you have dinner with us or breakfast? You're avoiding her or us both"

Me:"no I'm not... Would you like some?"

He shook his head and took a bottle of water leaving me oh well I went back to listening to my music and eating well peace in this house is not easy to get cause I got tapped on the shoulder I turned around and I was grabbed by the face and.... Holy shit he's kissing me my eyes were just open watching his forehead cause I'm shorter than him I felt him biting me and pulling on my bottom lip. He looked at me

eyes running wild I quickly pushed him away and ran away I got to my room and locked the door what the hell! What was that? And why was I just a statue? Crying inside I just slid on the door and sat down I touched my lips what did you guys experience? Did you guys get kissed? Wee laugh out loud.

"Luyanda open up please we need to talk"

Oh flip what does he want? I took a deep breath and stood up dusting myself off I slowly opened the door and found him looking at his feet but quickly raised his head to meet mine well look down on me.

Mxo;"we need to talk"

I nod

Mxo:"can you step out I won't kill you"

I had opened the door not fully though, I shook

my head

Mxo:"listen I know what I did in there was wrong and I'm sorry I didn't mean to scare you like that okay?"

Me:"okay apology accepted"

Mxo:"no weird vibes?"

Uh you already made it weird by sticking your tongue in my throat but for my sister's sake I'll agree with him.

Me:"okay umh I need to clean the kitchen... "

He nod and moved out of my way I went to wash the plates I used and quickly dashed back to my room thank you God for the key or else I'd be dead. I flopped on the bed and sighed out loudly he kissed me, what the hell was he thinking what was he drinking? Wait what did I do to make him want to kiss me?

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 3

Well as you can imagine things were awkward I mean I had my lunch in my bedroom and I put his in the warmer he'll see it I put a note on it so he'll need to be blind to miss it. I locked myself in the room after washing the plates and just decided to study just to pass time I guess I fell asleep cause I woke up when someone was knocking on the door and if I can hear them it means my phone is dead that's why I can hear unwanted commotion. I got up rubbing my eyes and went to the door to open just to find Thando

Thando: "Dinner is ready come eat"

Me:"I'm...."

Thando:"please.... Come"

I sighed and nod

Me:"give me a few I'll be there"

She grinned and walked away from the door I went back inside and started fixing myself up well brushing my teeth and washing my face then charged my phone. I took a deep breath and walked downstairs to the kitchen where they were laughing at whatever, he looked up when I arrived why you looking me in the eye? Close your eyes fuck this I looked away and sat down staring at the dish of greens well leaves and some fish if I'm not mistaken Lord of Israel luckily I just want to get away from here so I don't care what I eat.

Me:"Thank you sis Thando"

She frowned before looking at Mxolisi.

Thando:"are you okay Lulu?"

I nod

Me:"just tired and still sleepy"

Thando:"yeah you do overwork yourself sometimes"

Me:"dreams to achieve."

I kept my eyes focused on the plate in front of me which right now seems to be congested with food when it's just some salad and fish whatever, but how can I do this? I know I didn't start this but why am I still thinking about it cause it seems like the one who kissed me doesn't even care about it he's forgotten about it well thank you to my inexperience I'm shivering right now I feel like if they even ask me questions I'll burst and it won't be pretty.

Thando:"and Mxo don't forget that tomorrow I'm going to Cape Town with the girls.... Linda's husband agreed to let us take his private jet"

I chocked on the fucking lettuce are these Woman wives or gold diggers? I mean what the hell?

Thando:"are you okay Lulu? Here drink this"

She gave me a glass of water I took it and gulped it down helping the coughing

Me:"thank you"

Thando:"you okay?"

I nod clearing my throat.

Thando:"good... By the way why don't you come with us? Just a weekend away from everything you seem to need it"

What? Scary movie seven it ain't happening

those fake blur!!

Me:"nah I'm good"

Thando:"come on little sister"

Me:"a long weekend with you and your friends?
Hell no I'm fine"

She scowled at me

Thando:"and what's wrong with my friends?"

Me:"want me to say it or should I lie?"

Thando:"say it... "

Me:"well for one your friends are fake, they are overboard really they over run the word fake. Secondly I don't want to spend my entire weekend with grown people who giggle instead of laugh, jeez have you heard yourselves? Y'all sound like a bunch of horses at the Durban July and lastly I don't think I can survive that long

with people who'll be judging me when I eat or forcing me with eat wings and a Burger with a fork and a fucking knife. So no thank you go and enjoy Cape Town"

Thando:"how dare you?"

Me:"Thando it's the truth that day you took me to meet them you never stood up for me when that short midget friend of yours snort when I ate my burger using my hands. She forced me to use these things because I was embarrassing y'all. I love you but you've changed. I can handle you telling me that I'm fat but your friends? I'd kill them"

I took a deep breath and placed the fucking cutlery down now everyone was quite well she said she wanted the truth I can't survive with those women there I'd rather hang myself and die then spend an entire weekend with them

nop.

Thando:"what should I buy you? Heels or some dresses?"

I shook my head

Me:"I have enough clothes just have fun.... If you'll excuse me"

Thando:"don't go... Listen since you are staying mind looking after my dear husband here?"

Oh that gets your attention how nice you fool.

Mxo:"I don't need looking after I'll be fine I mean you always do this"

Me:"there settled this weekend I'd like to relax and maybe go out with my friends and buy some smiley... Thank you for dinner I'm full"

Thando:"are you sure you're okay? You hardly ate"

Me:"don't want to be fat... Good night"

I stood up and went upstairs to my room now shower time and then study while I'm charging my phone after that I'll start chatting till I fall asleep.

I woke up feeling a tad bit disoriented but I have no class so I can clean around the house and watch some Tv maybe later I can organise a day at the mall with my friends well almost friends but whatever I need to do to get out of this house. I went to freshen up and changed into my torn up jeans and a baggy T-shirt then wore some fenty slippers I made the bed before going downstairs where it was awfully quite please tell me I'm all alone please. I went to the kitchen and found a sticky note on the fridge oh yeah I'm all alone God is great now

time for music I need to blow this house away. I went to plug my phone in the sound system and selected Logic's Keanu Reeves putting it on full blast fuck these stuck up neighbors after last night I need the noise. I made myself a light breakfast which was cereals and went about cleaning the kitchen and then the living room I was done with the kitchen and now the living area thank God for the vacuum cleaner I can even vacuum the couches Drool moment! I was swaying along to every song and my favourite of them all came on Control by August Alsina. Hearts moment right now I decided to put it on repeat and swayed with the vacuum cleaner from this side to this side I can't dance but I was twerking even it's not easy to twerk to but I'm bored and I can do whatever I want to this song I'm alone. Well ever felt watched? Like the entire hair at the back of your neck stands?

Well that's how I felt I quickly looked up and my ghost brother in law was standing by the door why is he dressed casually or do they have casual Fridays at work? I made to switch off the music but he shook his head so I kinda switched it down a bit.

Mxo:"I thought you'd be in school"

Me:"umh I don't have a class today free time to study or something "

Mxo;"nice song choice.... Why didn't you join us for breakfast?"

Me:"thanks...wasn't really feeling like food just needed to sleep"

Mxo:"are you sure? Even last night you didn't eat you okay?"

Me:"yeah... Please move I'd like to clean here"

He moved and went to seat down

Me:"Thando left?"

Mxo:"yeah I had to take her to the terminal..."

Me:"okay..."

I decided to change the stupid song played the next one and guess what? Kehlani feelings just decided to be next and after this one I know it's hold me by the heart argh I decided to play them I'm done anyway I just have to put everything in it's place and dust around then I'll be fine. I began dusting around and I was enjoying it cause he left when he saw that I wasn't paying attention to him Blur! But after that I was about to go to my room and he was standing right behind me.

Me:"you really need to stop this popping up behind me"

Mxo:"why? You thinking about me?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"no it's scary"

Mxo:"I'm sorry I don't want to scare you"

Me:"yeah it's cool... Please move I'd like to go upstairs"

Mxo:"remember we said no weird vibes? Why you giving me weird vibes?"

Me:"I'm not giving you any vibes Bhuti Mxo... I just need to go to my room and study"

Mxo;"our favourite show is about to start let's watch it together"

Blur! I hate this right now I rolled my eyes just to get pushed towards the couch to seat down which I did awkwardness and this stupid show is boring me right now and he's seating with me on the same couch hello I'm not Thando we may look alike but I'm not Thando. This is

boring and I want something to chew on I stood up but he just pulled me down I stood up again and he pulled me down again.

Me:"stop it!"

Mxo:"no you stop it... Why you running?"

Me:"I'm not running I'm going to get myself something to chew on while I watch this... It's boring"

Mxo:"then seat down and let's talk"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"please let go of me"

He did as told and I sat down but far from him.

Me:"talk"

Mxo:"About that kiss it was...."

Me:"a mistake I know so are we done I'm really having the munchies here and I'll.... "

He had pounced on me kissing me again I quickly pushed him away and held up my hands.

Me:"no! You are married to my sister and hell no.... Uh uh now I really need food"

I quickly stood up and he stood up too blocking my way.

Mxo:" don't fight it... Listen to me Luyanda. Hey look at me"

I shook my head I tried to go to the other side but he pulled me towards him wrapping his arms around me.

Mxo:"kiss me back please.... Just kiss me back"

Me:"Bhuti Mxo we can't.... Everything is my first time and I can't be doing this to my sister"

Mxo:"I like you Lu...."

I rolled my eyes and tried to break free but he wasn't having it just holding me tightly against him as he kissed me I was just there stuck again but he didn't give up this time even making these sounds.

Kiss him! Kiss him! My subconscious was screaming at me reading Fifty Darker fuck this. I pushed him away and took a deep breath.

Me:"munchies"

I breathed out and rushed to the kitchen I thought I told him to stop sneaking up on me but when I turned around from the fridge he was there

Me:"you really need to stop doing that...
Please"

Mxo:"why are you so jumpy? You a thief?"

Me:"no it's scary for the love of God... "

He smirked and trapped me against the fridge and him we were a sandwich and I was that trembling lettuce leaf

Mxo;"how can you not hear a big guy like me when I arrive?"

I shrug

Me:"I don't listen to big guys"

Mxo;"you know I wanna touch you but you're scared"

Me:'you're married"

Mxo:"to your sister I know... I still wanna touch you, that kiss yesterday I haven't forgotten about it"

Me;"it was just yesterday blur! And technically you were kissing yourself so I don't know what you are talking about"

Mxo:"kiss me back then... Just follow my lead"

Me:"lead me to my room...."

Mxo:"what?!"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"not like that, I just want to go and sleep or study"

He shrug and just took my container and placed it on the counter

Me:"please don't do it again. Please"

Mxo;"why? Finally want to kiss me back?"

Me:"please umh I..."

He leaned in slowly caressing my cheek.

Mxo:"I'm going to kiss you now... Just follow my lead"

Luyanda don't you fucking nod don't do it... I nod

Blurred lines! Why did I nod? I'm going to hell he really did kiss me taking my hands and wrapping them around his neck, he slowly moved his hands down my back and to my ass squeezing me and then hitched me up pinning me to the fridge, wrapping my legs around his waist why doesn't he drop me?

Hell! Hell! Hell! Hell no blur moment! I pushed him away from me and jumped down.

Me: "there I kissed you now please... Please stop it"

I need some space and to be away from him Lord why did I come to Jo'burg? This place is messy anyway I quickly ran to the living room leaving him busy scratching his head

Mxo: "Luyanda wait!.. Wait!"

I was already out of the door and at the gate

you can smell me but right now I just have the urge to run I don't know where I'm going but I'm running and far away from this house or I hope so cause he was right behind me why don't I exercise again? My feet were giving in and it's fucking annoying.

Mxo:"wait will ya! Jeez woman it's broad daylight and I'm busy chasing you"

Who said chase me? I yanked my hand away and just continued walking

Mxo:"where are you going?"

I had even folded my arms I don't even know where I'm going but all I know is that I'm going.

Mxo;"Luyanda! Where are you going?"

He was all up in my face crowding me I had to push him away can't he see I'm pouting cause I'm angry not that I want to be cute?

Mxo;"Lu..."

Me:"haii man away from you and your problems that's where I'm going. Do you mind?"

Mxo:"yes I mind you don't know these streets they are not safe"

Me:"anywhere away from you is safe in my eyes... Go back home I'll call a taxi"

Mxo:"with what? You left your cellphone back home. Will you stop this? Let's talk like adults"

Me:"and say what? I kissed.... I kissed my sister's husband so what should we talk about? How I feel like shit or how we are both going to hell?"

Mxo:"that's a bit extreme don't you think? We are not going to hell for having feelings for each other"

Me:"woah! Feelings? Who said I have feelings for you? You are my sister's husband for crying out loud I'd.... I don't have feelings for you"

Mxo:"well I do and the way you kissed me back told me... "

"Sanibonani!"

Us:"Yebo ma"

The old lady walked past us with a smile on her face but then she stopped and walked back towards us.

Gogo:"you know what you are doing is not right "

We stared at her what the hell?

Gogo:"you shouldn't be fighting so openly, not everyone is happy about your relationship so when you do this they'll be happy. So shame the devil and don't display your relationship

battles"

Me:"ma we..."

Mxo:"thank you ma that's what I have been telling her... Come let's go home we'll talk about this"

He held out his hand smiling at me lord I'm never getting married if this is what husband's do then I'm fine alone Jesus no!.

Gogo:"such a cute couple"

Such up old woman jeez you ruined me as it is now I have to go back there.

Mxo:"come let's go we'll talk inside... Thank you for the advice ma"

No thank you mxm busy meddling in stuff that don't need you I huffed and walked away from the towards the house cute couple my left foot we re NOT a couple and shall never be I'm not

going to hell because of him I'm not going there
it can miss me but I ain't going to hell. When I
got to the house he was there behind me
grinning like the idiot he is.

Mxo:"we make a cute couple did you hear
that?"

Me:"She's delusional like you there is no couple
anything here and there shall never be"

Mxo;"says who?"

I rolled my eyes groaning lord he's testing my
patience right now why can't I get space at res?
I really need to move and soon.

Me:"Mxolisi let me spell it out for you since you
don't get it... I don't want to hurt Thando she's
my only sister a bad one at times but she's all I
have. So no whatever fantasy you've been
cooking for the last few weeks in your head

need to stop right now understand? "

Mxo:"you so sexy when you talk like that... "

Me:"mxm I'm going to my room"

Mxo:"even if you try to deny it I know you felt it
Luu"

Me:"what? I felt what?"

Mxo:"the thrill, the heartbeat changing... You
felt it"

Me:" I don't know what you are talking about"

Mxo:"if you say so but we both know you want
me as much as I want you. Just that I'm not
afraid to tell you "

Me:"you're delusional please let go of my
hand"

Mxo:"You're so beautiful do you know that?
The real you"

He kissed my palm closing his eyes biting down on the pad I found myself moaning fuck! He opened his eyes smiling at me what did I just tell him? I quickly pulled my hand away and turned around storming towards the stairs I need space yes space. God can I get a room please? I can't wait for the first semester to end. Thank heavens he didn't follow me or else I'd be dead right now I got to my room and locked the door going to throw myself on the bed I think I'll give daddy what he wants and move back home then marry Lwando this is too much for me I mean at least Lwando ain't married just a fuck boy but he's not married less baggage with him but he's so blur! Yeah he's drool worthy but his lifestyle is gag worthy and they don't mix at all, why am I even thinking about Lwando when I have massive problems? I enjoyed that kiss and the one before and the

one before they all had me feeling ticklish in the stomach but I don't want to fall in love with my sister's husband that's evil and I'm going to show him that what he's doing is wrong and evil he can't separate me from my only sister he just can't please.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 4 🇳🇮 🇳🇮 🇳🇮 🇳🇮

.

I can't stay in this house all alone with Mxo I really hate hell I don't want to go to hell. I quickly took my phone the small one cause the big one is downstairs and I don't want to bump into Mxolisi I really can't. I searched for Buhle's number she's the only girl who I have met that

actually does it for me but problem I don't have her number on this phone fuck! I took a deep breath and went downstairs just to find my brother in law watching football I just ignored him and went to take my phone but didn't find it.

Me:'where is my phone? Mxo!"

Mxo:"there on the vanity"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I can't.... Mxm forget it I found it"

I'm so stressed I'm going blind anyway I unlocked it and found a couple of missed calls from Buhle thank God I'll have an excuse to call her. I dialed her number and he answered on the second ring Mxo was watching me intently you'd swear he was going to eat me.

Me:"babe hey.... Sorry I missed your calls bruh

busy day"

Buhle:"hey cutey... I wanted to know if we're still on for later? It's going down in Soweto"

Me:"about that friend... I was wondering can I spend the weekend over at your crib? Please it's boring here with my sister gone and all"

Buhle:"sleep over? Oh my God yeah you can come over. It's going to be so BLUR!! I'll tell the others okay? Get ready I'm coming to get you in a few"

Me:"thanks friend let me go and pack a weekender.... Thanks by the way"

Buhle:"cool.... So drool worthy right now...
OMG sleep over"

I laughed

Me:"Bye Buhle stop stealing my lines... Gag while"

I hung up with her laughing in my ear yep I grew on her like that all the Blur, Gag, Drool and Faint moments but she over uses them. I went to take my charger.

Mxo: "you are not running away from me are you now?"

I rolled my eyes

Me: "Mxolisi let's be honest here do you think what you are doing to my sister is right? She's my sister and your wife. You're supposed to be my brother bruh not my sex partner and Lord knows I didn't wait this long just to lose myself to my sister's husband"

How does he do that? I mean move from one place with such easy grace? He was now standing in front of me looking down at me with a smile on his face.

Mxo:"are you done?"

Me:"No! It's not right Mxo, so fucking wrong on so many levels and this..... "

Mxo:"this is so fucking good.... I fucking want this, I want you."

Me:"you're just so Blur! I just want to scream and shout and kill you or myself something to just make you disappear.... Don't you understand?"

Mxo:"I like you, ever since you've been here,how you are..... It's exhilarating"

Me:"go exhilarate yourself with your fucking wife Mxo... Please let go of me I'd like start packing"

Mxo:'don't go please. I will leave you alone and keep my hands to Myself just don't sleep out"

Me:'No I have plans anyway with my friends,

I'm going to some street bash where I'll get drunk"

He smirked and pulled me towards him so roughly I gasped holding on his upper arms.

Mxo:"you trying to make me jealous?"

Me:"why would I? I.... I have to go please"

Mxo:"cause your eyes and staring at my lips right now and I'm sure you want me to kiss you again. Touch you I bet you are curious"

Satan leave me alone please I pushed him off as hard as it was this guy is a ball of muscles so fucking hard.

Me:"I don't want you to kiss me so please just stop this, I'm not good at lying especially at my family"

I walked around the coffee just to get pulled back and kissed argh Jehovah! What did I say?

Why is he doing this? I held on his upper arms just for support I was trembling, I was breathless cause he wasn't giving me space to breath pushing him off was like adding fuel to a fire saying you are putting it out.

He picked me up making whatever sounds wait.. Where is he going? He's walking with me here.

Mxo:"you so fucking short"

He growled kissing me still, I slowly pushed him off.

Me:"put me down please"

For the first time he listened to me and placed me down I took a deep breath and just shook my head with my hands up in a protective way, walking away from him I ran downstairs and just started packing quickly for the weekend or even week I don't know but I was packing. I

went to take a shower but locked my bathroom door can't have any mistakes after my intense scrubbing and crying and hating myself and telling myself to get over it I finally decided to get over it and pretend like it never happened. I wore my jeans and a huge sweater and a denim jacket, a beanie and make up. I was feeling some what cold like I'm already in winter don't tell me I'm in hell? Oh please I didn't even lose my virginity just my lip virginity I can't be in hell as of yet. I checked my toiletry bag and it had everything it needed so I'm ready to go I took a deep breath and turned around just to find him standing behind me I groaned throwing my hands up.

Me:"haii I give up.. No I quit ,no more. Take me khe please take me. Eat me then just nje eat me and finish me"

I made him happy cause he smiled shaking his head.

Mxo:"don't talk like that I might just take you here and now"

Me:"what do you want? I have to go I'm sure Buhle is already downstairs"

Mxo:"yeah she's here and busy drooling all over my couches..."

Me:"thank you for telling me... Move phela"

Mxo:"one last time"

Me:"Mxolisi fucking Mazibuko... Get the fuck out of my way. Move please"

Mxo:"will you miss me?"

I sighed taking a deep breath.

Mxo:"cause I'll miss you and our favourite teams are playing against each other we could

watch and have popcorn"

Me:"hope the popcorn doesn't go down the wrong pipe"

Mxo:"be safe okay? Don't get drunk we shall never know with these city boys"

Me:"we are going to the township so please... Move"

He took my bag and walked with me downstairs and telling me he'll record the game Lord knows I'd rather watch soccer but not today we need space away from each other. I forced a smile when I saw Buhle and Ghama lounging around on the couch fuck.

Buhle;'sure took your time"

Me:"shut up I'm here.... Hi Ghama"

Oh Ghama is the boyfriend but he acts like her friend.

Me:"you guys going together? Couple wise?"

Ghama:"yeah but don't worry I'll act like yours too"

I rolled my eyes and hugged him.

Ghama:" you look yummy for me? Ncoah you shouldn't have... "

Mxo had to fake a cough I rolled my eyes inwardly.

Me:"Bhuti Mxo this is Ghamakhulu and Buhlebethu they are my friends and they are dating"

Mxo:"nice to meet you guys... Have fun you hear"

Ghama:"yeah sure... Come my sweet ladies let's go"

Me:"Tsek carry the bag"

Ghama:"wow a weekend over.. A threesome? I love you baby girl"

He kissed my cheek lord ever been pulled back like you being blown by the wind? Well that's how I felt and collided with Mxo's chest.

Buhle:"Ghama! I told you to respect her brother in law hau... We are not at school you know"

Mxo;"I think you two should leave she's no longer going"

Oh lord scream.

Buhle:"Mr Mazibuko askies umh they are joke like that."

I yanked my hand away from Mxo and looked at him.

Me:"I am going and I can look after myself"

Mxo:"I know you can protect yourself but you'll be the odd one out. They are dating"

Me:"I'll get myself a boyfriend! I'm going out with my friends... "

He huffed and yanked the bag away from Ghama.

Mxo:"you're coming back here I don't want your sister all over my case if something happens to you"

Me:"you're so irritating sometimes argh..... Thank you for ruining my mood"

He shrug

Mxo:"just keeping you safe"

Me:"whatever.... Anyway Buhle's clothes fit me and I have enough money to buy some so later"

I walked out really I'm pissed at him I'm hella pissed at him I stood by the car while the two love birds were walking out of there bemused as hell.

Me:'now would be highly,highly appreciated"

Ghama:"that was intense, you okay?"

Me:"I'm fine guys I just hate it when people think I'm this precious egg that'll fall and break. I thought I left that back home but No! My brother in law took that role"

Ghama:"you need a beer?"

Me:"Food.... I need food yeah we are going to get food. Tons of food"

Buhle:"stop stressing will ya today we are stress drinking"

Me:"I need food!"

I slugged into the car as Ghama drove out and Buhle passed me a beer

Me:"thank you"

Yes I drink but it's just a cider not a manly beer but keeps me sane, well Ghama drove us to the mall and we went food hunting apparently we'll meet Jeany and Mihlali at the street bash with their boyfriends well yeah I'm the only one without a boyfriend and this side whose running away from committing a sin against her only sister you know what? Forget about that demon tonight it's my night and I'm not going back there even if I was bored to the point of dosing off,well I hope I'm not cause it'd be a waste shouting at Mxo then going back home to his stupid satisfied smirk that makes him look utterly handsome... Blur! Gag, Gag did I just say that? Faint moment jeez.

Well this place is packed and seem like it's going to be fun just what I need after the two days of hell I've had. I instantly spot those two unicorns and all their glitter I'm sure even this disco light things they have are jealous because these two seem to outshine the and I mean that literally, but who am I to judge? My sister's husband was busy shoving his tongue down my throat not so long ago, they came towards us.

"Buhleza!!" Mihlali screamed opening her arms to hug Buhle who was all smiles and teeth and then she decided to hug me, why is Jeany hugging me? Why is she crowding me like this I hate hugs I hate being crowded

Jeany: "how are you Luwanda"

Bitch! Troll! Midget! Fake ass! Gag worthy idiot! I was screaming at her in my head but on the

outside I was smiling

Me:"oh I'm perfectly fine Jeans how are you?"

Jeany:"never been better...."

I rolled my eyes and had to grin at Mihlali

Mihlali;'you look beautiful tonight, you ready to get yourself a man? So that you can leave ours alone? "

Me:"I wouldn't even touch your men for the Tea in China, he's so B L U R! if you know what I mean."

Wanna be bitchy I'll stoop to your level and these two zombies don't freak me out cause now they were quiet and staring at me.

Buhle:"Let's go Ghama has parked the car"

She held my hand and they followed us they don't a choice Buhle is their leader and no she

ain't my leader I can put her in her place and she knows it. We went to stand by the car and Ghama gave us each our drinks as everyone was arriving and some where already drunk and that's how I plan to be tonight drunk and dead yes drunk and dead sounds nice.

The party was full underway and I was on my forth drink but still sober as a companion, I don't dance so I just chilled by the car occupying Ghama's camp chair cause he's dancing with his girlfriend and those two unicorns went with their boyfriends somewhere in the world probably to get shoved yeah bloody unicorns mxm I hate those girls big.... Argh whose texting me? I took out my phone and found a text from my one and only brother in law.

"Hope you won't overly drunk and I'm sorry for

what I did... I miss you" M X O

Tsek Satan go miss your wife jeez you can try my patience sometimes. I scowled at the phone like why are you allowing texts from him? Nxa next time ignore him don't show me his texts understand, now back into your pocket and waved at Buhle who was either waving or calling me to join them I don't know which is which but I just want to get drunk which I'm not just getting a full bladder and I want to go and pee I motioned to Buhle and she came towards me crouching down besides me.

Me:"I need to pee like big time.... Mind walking me?"

Buhle:"umh friend I don't know where the toilets are here, why don't you just go there by the trees? It's not too dark nor far I'll be watching"

Mxm tsek I stood up I really don't have the energy to beg her I began walking and where she was talking about there was some couple yeah she was being shoved you could just hear it street bashes are killing me shame I took a deep breath and walked a bit further until I was out of sight now I can pee in peace, after when I was all dressed up I took a turn to leave when this guy came out of nowhere fuck! Kante does Mxo have photocopies or something? I was breathing heavily holding on my chest as I focused on where I should be going but he was right behind me every step I took. I tried walking a bit fast but he grabbed me and whistled fuck no! I began fighting him this side screaming two more guys appeared one was rubbing his hands together and the other one had an okapie in his hands

Okapie guy:"shh shh we won't hurt you.... Just

give us everything you have and we'll be on our way"

He was moving the knife over my cheeks I've never been so scared in my whole life

Okapie guy:"do you understand? "

I quickly nod

Me:"please.... I don't have anything I swear I didn't come with any money.... Please don't hurt me please"

Gold tooth:"listen here wena cheese girl, it's not possible to come to a party with nothing marn wena don't play with us here"

He seems aggressive

Me:"I swear... I just.... I just have my phone, here you see it's not much please.... Please.."

Gone is almost high and strong Luyanda now

remains scared and alone Luyanda and that aggressive guy decided to slap the hell out of me I even bit myself.

Gold tooth:"Tsek! Give us everything don't you understand? Or should we take it?"

I quickly shook my head and took off my jacket.

Okapie guy:"and then? We said everything wena"

Well he made to stab me but just scratched the side of my hand

Me:"it's all I have I swear.... I... Come here with some friends.... Please I'm begging you I....

Okay how about a watch?... Here take it that's all I swear"

Please Lord let them believe me I really have nothing. Well he just grabbed me by the neck and pressed the knife hard on my neck I could

feel it biting my skin and it hurt

Okapie guy:"you must count your blessings you understand? Next time I'll make you suck me, sfebe"

He tore through my sweatshirt up to the start of my boobs I was trembling like crazy saying a silent prayer please let them go please let them go... God please I promise I'll stop doing whatever it is that made you angry please.

Gold tooth:"let's leave her.... Let's go guys,come on man"

Okapie guy:"count your lucky stars"

Well the one who was following me was just smiling at me and he winked so I'll say he's not much of talker but he kissed my cheek.

Quite guy:"until we meet again.... Round two perhaps"

He rubbed my earlobe making me close my eyes out of fear and I just heard them running away or something, I opened my eyes and didn't wait to be told twice I ran like the wind was carrying me I mean how far did I go into the dark kante? I didn't stop until I reached Ghama's car and even then I ran to Ghama and Buhle who were both bemused at how my clothes or how I looked.

Buhle:"what's going on?"

Me:"please... Borrow me your phone please"

Ghama:"what happened to you? Come seat down..."

Me:"I don't want to seat down please... I just want to go home. Borrow me your phone"

Ghama:"I'll take you come..."

Me:"NO! Just borrow me your damned phone

please"

I'd look behind me like they were coming but right now I just want to be in the safety of the suburbs I hate the Township now. Ghama gave me his phone and I was trembling like crazy but I dialed the number and it rang for a while until it went to voicemail. I screamed and tried again this time it rang but finally he answered.

Mxo;"what? Who are you calling this late?"

I just broke down

Mxo:"hello? Who is this...."

Me:"I Want to come home.... I need you"

Mxo:"fuck! Luyanda? Where are you? Tell me where are you I'm coming there right now"

Me;"uh I'm in... Katlehong.... I'm so so scared please come get me please"

Mxo:"I'm coming but I need you to calm down and give me the address okay?"

Me:"I don't know it.... It's just... I don't know where I am"

Mxo:"give someone this phone,hey calm down I'm coming..... "

Me:"please hurry..."

I shoved the phone to Ghama who pressed it on his ear leaving me to just melt to the floor clutching on my half torn Sweatshirt hugging my knees and just created a ball, I was almost rapped? I almost died and there are still a lot of things I still haven't done I don't want to die a virgin no I don't, I want to meet the one I have that connection with,the one who'll come running whenever I need them. Who'll wake up in the middle of the night just because I called them or I need them ,someone who'll support

my dreams and always cheer me on. I want to get my degree and build my own company and prove my dad wrong I don't... No I'm not ready to die not yet but I almost did I almost died after I was raped? I wish my mom was here and Buhle is making me feel so hot she's suffocating me stop hugging me, stop rubbing my back and stop asking me what happened I myself don't know what happened, I just don't. I dash the tears which were drying on my cheeks they are starting to itch and I'm vaguely aware of some screams from girls, the bang of a door and his cologne just filling the outdoors but I can't look at him what if he's like my father and he says I told you so? What then huh? But he was right I should have stayed at home and watched soccer with him at least I can manage him. I feel myself getting lifted up while in my protective state.

Mxo:"Wrap your arms around me"

Why is he looking down at me like that? But I just do as I'm told

Ghama:"let us know how she is"

Mxo:"I don't want you anywhere near her... You were supposed to be protecting her but look at this. Stay away from Luyanda if you know what's good for you, and I mean both of you."

Buhle:" I'm.... "

Mxo:"shut up... I don't to see you anywhere near her or my house again I'm warning you. "

A deep shudder ran through me making me feel all nauseas I pushed against him getting his attention cause he quickly placed me down and I threw up so intensely and it's not the alcohol it's the fear, the dread,the adrenaline, the

horror, panic and feeling overwhelmed all in all I feel cold. I was crying and throwing up until it was just tears and long dry heaves I stood up wiping my mouth with my hands.

Mxo:"put this on... "

I know I said I don't want him to touch me, but right now I just needed to be in friendly arms I just threw my arms around him and really really began crying and he hugged me closer to him with one hand rubbing my head while I wept into his chest or ribs I'm short compared to him.

Mxo:"let's get you home..."

He picked me up again taking those last steps to his car where he set me down and put me in the car strapping me in before he came to his side I heard him sigh before he actually drove away. I was almost raped and killed and for

what? Not having anything or having something?
Which is which? I had my head against the
window crying for my almost dead soul and my
almost lost virginity.

Mxo:"Whoever did this to you will pay I
promise... They'll be fucking sorry they ever
messed with Someone I care about."

He took my hand into his giving it a gentle
squeeze he brought it to his lips and gave them
a peck.

Mxo;"no one will ever hurt you again I
promise... I'll protect you with my life"

He didn't even let go of my hand he'd change
gears with it and sometimes kiss my knuckles or
brush them I guess letting me know that he's
here but I couldn't stop to what if I died? What
if I was raped? What would I do? Imagine being
raped by three guys? first timer or not it was

going to be tough.

Mxo:"You saw who it was right?"

Me:"all three"

I whispered and I heard him swear or curse whatever fancyes your boat,taking a drastic U turn he sped to wherever and soon we were at the police station.

Mxo:"we are doing this tonight... Come I'm right here with you'

Me:"please don't make me do this... They just took my cellphone and Jacket. I just want to go home and take a bath"

Mxo:"why are your clothes all torn?"

Me:"they didn't... They just tore them please I just want to go home. Please"

I begged holding on his hand I just want to

forget about this,I just want to sleep I just want to move on and a court case wouldn't allow me.

Mxo;"fine... Fine but I want you to tell me everything understand?"

I nod and he drove out of the parking lot and towards home where right now I need to be eating or sleeping whichever is better than reliving this I really don't want to no offence.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 5  

..

When we arrived home he got out and I slowly did the same getting out of the comfort of the car and he wrapped his hand around my

shoulder, rubbing it.

Mxo;"want anything?"

I shook my head clutching on his jacket

Me:"I'll be fine,I'll just go to bed"

Mxo:"I have an idea, how about you go and take a shower and I'll make you a nice cup of hot chocolate then we watch that soccer match? I have to bandage you up too"

I sighed

Me:"I just want to sleep Bhuti Mxo please...."

Mxo:"you have to cover your bruises and you'll just be crying so I won't let you go to bed without that cup of chocolate... So go"

I exhaled loudly

Me:"you're a pain in the butt"

Mxo:"for people I care about yes... Go take a

shower now"

I hugged him and he hugged me back

Mxo;"I'll protect you shawty... I promise"

Me:"I'm....I'm sorry for waking you and.... For..
For shouting at you"

Mxo;'nah it's okay and I'm glad you woke me
up, I was dreaming about you though it was a
good dream"

He chuckled

Mxo:"go take that shower now"

I let him go and just ran upstairs to my room
taking off my clothes as I walked towards the
shower I got in wait a minute why so much
blood? I thought it was just a scratch and it was
coming from my hand I took the sponge and
just started scrubbing myself why am I crying?
I'm safe ain't I? I'm safe and I'm home I should

stop crying I really should stop being a baby I'm fine. I had washed the blood off my arm and now scrubbed everywhere standing under the shower head I just let the warm water wash over me the warmth being a welcome distraction against my skin as I slowly washed all the soap away and then finally decided to get out and dried myself up. Wearing my sweatpants and sweatshirt well another one I took the maroon one they tore it's actually my favourite one I walked out still holding it.

Mxo:"hey! Gimme that... "

He snatched it away from me and threw it in the bin.

Mxo:"it belongs in there... Come you seat here and just relax I'll bring that cup"

Me:"I just want ... Ouch! That hurts"

He quickly let go of me and just stared down at my hand.

Mxo:"what the hell? Why didn't you tell me they did this to you"

Me:"I thought it was just a scratch I only noticed it now"

Mxo:"I'm so sorry... I'll go searching for the medical kit seat here and drink your chocolate"

Me:"I'm not dying it's just a scratch jeez"

Mxo:"I said seat down"

I sat down and he just gave me the huge cup.

Mxo:"I'd call your sister but I know she'll not answer until Monday..... You feeling cold?"

Me:"I'm wearing sweats for the love of God. "

He shrug and just ran upstairs roll eyes really I need to sleep but damn this cup of chocolate is

Delicious and just soothes my elevated nerves

Mxo:"there we go see? You do listen"

Me:"get me marshmallows then I'll certainly listen"

Mxo:"after I clean you up come..."

I sat up straight and he pushed up the sleeve with me busy flinching.

Mxo;"I'm sorry, this will hurt too"

He applied some disinfectant on my cut then he tried to bandage me which was proving to be hard with my sweatshirt but finally he did and just went about cleaning the one on my neck and then put a patch.

Mxo:"what happened to your lip?"

Me:"umh he slapped me when he didn't get what he wanted"

Mxo:"what did they really want?"

Me:"they just said everything I had and I had my phone and watch.... They didn't want to take them so I gave my jacket and he... Umh he told me that I should count my lucky stars or he'd have me."

Mxo:"hey.... Hey it's okay."

Me:"he said there'd be round two... He said we'd meet again"

Mxo:"over my dead body.... I'll get you body guards if need be but no one will touch you"

Me:"I just wanna go home...."

Mxo:"and prove your father right? I will not let you do that to yourself. I'll walk you to school myself I don't care but you'll not let those idiots kill your dreams"

He caressed my cheek

Mxo:"okay?"

I nod looking up at him.

Me:"thank you.... Thando is lucky to have you"

Mxo:"and I'm lucky to have you... Now soccer match"

Me:"I want marshmallows... And popcorn with chocolate how about that?"

Mxo:"want a lollipop with chocolate too?"

I nod

Me:"would do me good"

He chuckled shaking his head and just stood up collecting the first aid kit which he just threw on the one seated couch I guess he's going to get us those mallows and what nots.

Mxo:"junk food ala Mxolisi.. Come scoot over"

He sat besides me and switched on the TV

Me:"I have a better idea"

Mxo:"oh yeah? I'm listening"

Me:"we watch music instead of soccer and we watch soccer tomorrow on a Saturday where we can bet"

Mxo:"what's with you and betting? "

I shrug and we watched the music channel I need music to keep me sane and it was fun cause I knew every song while he none and jealousy was killing him.

Mxo;"let's watch soccer"

Me:"nop... This is my jam listen"

Mxo:"ncoah I knew you loved me"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I love Mlindo's songs....."

Mxo:"you know I thought you'd be all doll face

and shopping but you're not like that... You like soccer, drink beer and you eat all these weird African dishes. You cool"

Me:'and you're weird..."

We had our popcorns now watching a movie debating and arguing.

Mxo:"He'll die"

Me;'cute guys don't die and you know it... They never die"

Mxo;"what do you know? I say he dies"

Me:"he dies I'm going to sleep I'm tired anyway"

Mxo:"yeah you've had a long day... Will you be okay?"

Me:"yes sir"

I stood up and took off the quilt we were

wearing I collected the dishes and he helped we took everything to the kitchen

Mxo;"I'll wash them go sleep"

Me:"thank you... "

He stopped and looked at me

Mxo:"for what?"

Me:"for everything you've done... I didn't think you'd come I just took a chance"

Mxo;"and luckily you know my number"

Me:"yeah when I knew I was coming here I had to study your number and Thando's number by heart."

Mxo;"thank you for calling me... And I promise you no one will ever hurt you. "

He tipped my head back so that I look at him

Mxo:"understand? "

Me:"yeah... Good night"

Mxo:"good night... Before I kiss you"

I shook my head and walked away from him and went to my room where I flopped down in the comfort of my blankets taking a deep breath and finally succumb to my sleep. I guess I was really tired and the street bash events didn't help at all.

"Hey wena cheese girl..."

"Cheese girl...."

"Round two maybe?...."

"Count your lucky stars..."

Stop it! Stop chasing me please... Please don't hurt me, I'll do anything just don't hurt me.

"Cheese girl..."

No! Uh uh... Please. Stop,stop.. No! Nooooo!!!!

I jolted awake with my heart pounding and I was sweating like crazy, my bedroom door opened and in ran Mxo who decided to switch on the lights like really now?

Mxo:"you okay? I heard screaming coming from this side"

Me;"it's just a nightmare... They were chasing me and they were having their way with me. It was just going on over and over again.

Chase,rape,chase,rape,chase,rape, chase.... "

Mxo;"Luyanda! Hey look at me, calm down I'm right here no one Will hurt you"

Me:"I'm so scared,it's like they are right here. His grip on my hand then the knife. The kiss..."

Mxo:"WHAT?!"

Me:"well one of them kissed my cheek,he's the one that told me about round two"

Mxo:"I thought I said tell me everything,why leave that out?"

Me:'everything was a blur and surreal"

Mxo:"well they are not here,you're home safely. Go to sleep okay? Good night"

I looked at the clock and it was 4am I could just wake up and go start baking or just watch TV

Me:"I can't sleep I'll go and watch TV downstairs if you don't mind"

Mxo:"you really need to sleep you've had a long day"

I shook my head

Mxo;"uh uh get into bed and sleep no one is here just you and me. You're perfectly safe"

Me:"you're not sure"

Mxo:"I'm sure so bed now"

Me:"I'm scared okay? I won't be able to sleep I just...."

He perched on the bed and hugged me,rubbing my arm.

Mxo:"how many times must I make this Promise? No one is going to hurt you no one at all"

I shrug and just settled down in bed I can't sleep I'm afraid of closing my eyes and we all know it's highly impossible to sleep with one's eyes open.

Mxo:"you so cute when you're pouting"

He was smiling what? I don't pout I never pout,I covered my face

Me:"I don't pout,that's stupid"

Mxo:"yes you do, all the time even. I'd say it's an occupational hazard"

Me:"Get out"

Mxo:"now you're throwing me out?"

Me:"yes... Get out and don't switch off the lights"

He pulled my hands away from my face.

Mxo:"I bought this electricity so I'm going to switch off the lights since you are throwing me out"

Me:"don't please.... I'm really scared"

Mxo:"ask me nicely to leave the room"

Me:"nigga get the fuck out of my room. "

He didn't want to leave I sat up straight and began pushing him off the bed but he was just smiling down at me

Me:"Mxolisi marn go!"

Mxo:"what are you doing first? Just tell me"

Me:"I'm pushing you off... Go hau"

Mxo;"but I came here alone mose.... You'll hurt your hand stop it"

Me:"okay go phela"

Mxo:"why you laughing?"

I huffed and just got out of bed I know he won't go and we'll be arguing until 8am Lord can I get a room at res?

Mxo:"let's get one thing straight neh... You pull me and I pull you neh?"

Me:"I want to sleep"

Mxo:"ask nicely"

Me:"please leave I'd like to sleep"

Mxo:"there good girl now get back into bed I'll walk myself out"

Me:"I'm going to eat I'm hungry anyway"

Mxo:"it's five in the morning "

I shrug and walked out going to eat I'm hungry right now and I'm afraid of sleeping.

Monday morning🐾🐾

I didn't get enough sleep the entire weekend and now I have to go to school and my sister ain't back yet she'll be back later on so I had to make my brother in law some breakfast and then go to school which to be honest I'm scared of leaving the house and being around many people, but I have to right? School is important in my dreams yeah this is the only one, a scary way but it's the only way so Luyanda you can do this you can go to school and beat this shit.

Mxo:"morning beautiful lady"

I rolled my eyes stop it.

Me:"morning and can you stop with the sweet talk? Save it for your wife"

Mxo:"but you are beautiful... So what's for breakfast?"

Me:"waffles,bacon,pancakes and all that"

Mxo;"at this rate a person will get a potbelly "

I rolled my eyes and just dished up for him he'll add whatever else he wants but I mixed everything and sat down to have my food in peace.

Mxo:"what model do you want?"

I looked up at him busy chewing I guess he saw my confusion and knew he had to explain.

Mxo;"the cellphone which type"

Me:"uh uh you don't have to buy me a phone I'll continue using the small I'll be fine"

Mxo:"but I wanna buy it for you.. The Sim I know you'll want to do a Sim swap and all but the model"

Me:"you're not buying me a phone Mxo hau..."

Mxo:"watch me"

Me:"why don't you listen? I don't want a phone"

Mxo:"and I wanna buy it for you... I want you to play your crazy music in the whole house see you happy. You're not happy right now"

Me:"says who? I'm fine I'm happy"

Mxo:"nop you're not, that spark in your eyes is gone"

Me:"maybe then you should stop searching for sparks in my eyes Mxo hau... I don't want a phone"

Mxo:"you're so stubborn"

Me:"says the worst of them all... Don't buy me a phone"

He shrug and went back to eating first Lwando buys me a phone I didn't ask for and now Mxo wants to buy me a phone? Do I have buy Luyanda a phone sticker on my forehead? I finished my food and collected the plates ignoring him.

Mxo:"don't be like that"

I placed them down in the sink and turned to look at him which he was behind me fuck!

Me:"be like what?"

Mxo:"don't be angry at me"

Me:"don't buy me a phone how about that?"

Mxo:"you need a phone remember you're

studying? What if you have to Google? "

Me:"I'll use the library...."

Mxo:"please... Let me buy you a phone, I want to buy you this phone"

Me:"No! Stop being egotistic will ya? Don't buy me a phone"

Mxo:"Ego what? Stop having so much pride I want to help you.... Huh? Can I buy you the phone?"

He was holding on my chin making me look up at him all smirks and smiles mxm. I pulled away from his hold.

Me:"No but we both know you'll buy anyway.. "

Mxo:"so what model?"

I shrug and turned around to wash the plates.

Mxo:"what time you going to school? I could

drop you off?"

Me:"at eleven"

Mxo:"I have a meeting at 10 so what should we do right now? "

Me:"I'm washing the dishes can't you see?"

Mxo:"are you angry?"

He was whispering so close to my ear I had to swat him away but he did it again just breathing there.

Mxo:"at me? You know you want to smile, come smile for me"

Me:"get away from me please, you said you have a meeting go and prepare"

Mxo:"I'm done... Come on smile"

I hit him with my elbow removing him from behind me effectively until he decided to just

pick me up and spin me around he was busy laughing behind me can I kill him cause no matter how much I say No he don't listen.

Mxo:"ain't you smiling yet?"

Oh this is stupid I'm going through this just because I have to smile? I burst out laughing he placed me down turning me around to face him.

Mxo:"finally, you're so beautiful when you're laughing do you know that"

I flushed and stared down at my feet

Me:"stop being crazy... "

Mxo:"I'm not, you're beautiful... I'm even jealous for the guy who'll marry you"

Me:"who said I want to get married?"

Mxo:"I heard you and your sister that night

talking about a Lwando"

Me:"I don't want Lwando, I want someone else"

Mxo:"oh..."

Me:"yeah but it's just lust and it's wrong... So wrong it..."

Mxo:"feels good... Yeah I know what you are talking about, but it just makes you want it no matter how hard you fight it. Just wants you to fight for it not against it"

Me:"I'm scared"

Mxo:"I won't let you down.... Let's explore it, explore each other. Kiss me"

I quickly looked up and found him a few meters or whatever it is from my face.

Mxo:"kiss me"

I stood on my toes and moved closer to him but quickly went back down shaking my head, he groaned and just held on my face kissing me and controlling it like crazy why does it feel like I'm going to combust? My tummy feels funny it's like there is a band playing and people are dancing in me. He stopped but still held on my face pressing his lips against my forehead.

Mxo:"don't ever leave me"

Me:"we are going to hell"

He chuckled

Mxo:"what's with you and hell? We won't go to hell just yet,we still have to sin"

Me:"what do you mean we still have to sin?"

Mxo:"I can show you if you wish all you have to do is to say yes"

Me:"yes?"

He nod

Me:"to what? "

Mxo:"me showing you how much more we can sin"

Me:"uh I can't say yes to something I don't know what it is"

Mxo:"you're not ready... Let's wash the dishes"

I took a deep breath.

Me:"show me"

I whispered he quickly turned around eyes wide as shit mouth hung open.

Mxo:"you sure?"

Me:"I think so... Yeah I'm sure"

Mxo:"Luyanda don't say something you'll regret later"

Me:"I won't I promise"

Mxo:"you're killing me here..."

I shrug and he smirked picking me up

Mxo:"lemme show you then, kiss me"

I shook my head giggling

Mxo:"come on don't play here,kiss me"

Me:"you'll drop me"

Mxo:"I'm not stupid, come on.... We've even arrived "

He placed me down and just went to close the door coming back to me kissing the daylights out of me....

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 5  

CONTINUATION

He moved me towards the bed slowly laying me down and laid besides me, his hand moved down my body slowly caressing every inch of my body slowly, I got the jitters and found me crying out

Mxo:"I love that sound..."

He began kissing my neck sucking and squeezing my boobs, I cried out arching my back and he was busy unbuttoning my shirt.

Mxo:"beautiful... Fuck! Baby they fit me so good"

He kissed my boobs one by one sucking them individually I was panting breathing like I'm hyperventilating. He did quick work of my clothes leaving me naked and he was wearing

his boxers as he kissed every part of my body going down kissing my navel nipping at it making me cry out pulling on the sheets.

Mxo:"stop moving around"

I nod looking into his eyes he smirked shaking his head.

Mxo:"been waiting for this"

Me:"Wha.... What? "

Mxo:" this.... So wet for a first timer"

My hips began swaying to the rhythm of his hand as he was rubbing me and kissing my upper body. I screwed my eyes shut feeling my legs stiffen, he pulled his hand away

Mxo:"don't do that... "

Hitching my legs up he kissed my tummy grinning at me as he went down hell no I tried

to pull back but he gripped on my hips pulling me down and just began doing whatever I could feel his mouth on me oh so exhilarating had me crying out so loudly and my legs vibrating.

Mxo:"so quickly? You have to keep your eyes on me okay? Eyes on me"

I nod looking up at him he caressed my cheek, and trailed kisses from my neck, jawline and ears to my lips kissing me while making those growling sounds. I was scared but got extra scared when I felt something thick and cold just rub against me I flinched.

Mxo:"ssh... I'm gonna be quick okay? It's going to hurt"

Me:"you're scaring me"

Mxo:"don't be... Don't be"

He whispered right at my mouth and kissed me before I could reply, I moaned as I felt him tryan push in me it hurts already? I thought this shit was fun. FUCK! I screamed pushing him off and he was just caressing my cheek staring down at me.

Mxo:"I'm sorry... Sorry,the pain will die down soon"

He kissed my cheek lapping up the tears emitting from my eyes, I calmed down the burning was still there and this idiot didn't go easy on me he just burst through everything.

Mxo:"okay?"

I nod and just closed my eyes as he took slow thrusts in me,groaning in my ear,kissing my neck as he thrust and thrust in me slowly but deeper

Mxo:"fuck! Babe you feel so damn good.... "

He kissed me and went faster possessing every bit of me even my mouth, pushing me over the edge my legs curved wrapping around his waist, I arched my back from the bed clutching tightly on the sheets.

Mxo:"come for me"

He kissed my neck sending me into oblivion screaming out his name as my body bucked out of control and he just fucked me through my shivering,he kissed every part of my body till my mouth kissing me pinning my hands above my head and just thrusting deeper into me making me feel that sensation all over again,he pulled away to gaze down at me he was sweating and breathing so harshly.

Mxo:'one last time... Come on baby, give it to me"

He pecked my lips and just attacked my neck

Mxo:"Come on!!"

He growled fucking me deeper making me plummet down from my high.

Me:"Mxo!!!" I screamed arching my back with tears rolling down my cheeks and he was growling in my ear as he came to a still his nails digging into my waist.

Mxo;"Fuck! Jeez!"

He collapsed on top of me laying his head on my chest breathing heavily just like I was, I ran my hands through his short hair and it was damp with sweat.

Me;"you're soo wet"

Mxo:"you have that effect on me" he kissed my tummy

"How do you feel?"

Me:"well for one I feel you being late for your meeting and me for my class"

He chuckled

Mxo;"okay and the second feeling? Did I hurt you?"

Me:"yeah... But I liked it"

Mxo;"oh I could tell... Come get up or we'll be late"

I can't stop grinning or running my hand through his hair.

Mxo:"what?"

I shrug

Mxo:"hello? Earth to Luyanda! Young lady we are going to be late"

Me:"I have a driver and you're on top of me"

He smiled and just got up slapping my thigh.

Mxo;"get up and go take a shower I'll put the sheets in the washer"

I frowned why?

Mxo:"there might be blood? Come all first timers lose a little blood to show their purity"

Me:"don't we sound like the sex doctor..."

Mxo:"I'm old when I'm like this.... Come go take a shower I'll drive you and we'll pass by the mall"

I made to take the shirt but he pulled it away.

Mxo;"shower now"

Me:"I can't walk there naked"

Mxo:"oh yes you can... Come on"

He pulled me to my feet which where dancing around I couldn't move.

Mxo:"shame baby... Come I'll take you myself"

He picked me up and now he was grinning at me I won't ask him what's wrong I'll just keep my trap shut and watch as he carried me to my bathroom and just placed me in the shower, opening it up for me.

Mxo:"I'd have loved to run you a baby but we'll be late okay? Don't fall please"

Me:"I'm fine,a shower is fine"

He smiled and nod giving me a quick kiss he ran out of the bathroom leaving me to scrub myself being extra careful when I wash myself down there still hurts you know and I think I could have really liked a bath but I don't have a choice. When I walked out the room was clean like the bed was made and the clothes were picked up so clean I thought I'd have to make my own bed well glancing at my alarm clock it

was 09:05 oh Lord my body feels like jelly even applying body lotion feels like a task but I did it slowly and soon after I had to pick an outfit and with the way I'm feeling I need jeans, a nice vest which I won't wear a bra and then a jacket outfit complete well with a beanie just to hold the hair in place I sat down at the mirror and did my make up and combed my weave I'm not letting the weekend cloud my judgment of the world I just can't. I went to dress up in the selected outfit applying my perfume I was done. I took my backpack and a new bandage imma need Mxo to bandage me up

Me: "I'm done, you.... "

He looked up at me and my sister was smiling at me holy shit what did I do? I slept with my sister's husband? Oh I'll personally take myself to hell no need for judgment day. My eyes ran

back to Mxo who decided to lick his lower lip and bite down on it looking at me, I think I turned pink inside from the blushing I did I walked down the stairs and just stood next to them.

Me:"hey sis.... I thought you'd be back later on you'd have found a feast waiting"

Thando:"don't be silly come here,gimme a hug"

She squeezed me making me flinch and she quickly pulled away

Thando:"did I hurt you?"

I shook my head

Me:"just a wound from Friday still giving me problems though"

Thando:"let me see?"

Mxo:"we really should get going... I have a

meeting at 10 I don't wanna be late"

Thando:"oh! You going with him to the office?"

I shook my head

Me:"I have a class at 11,but I asked a lift from Bhuti Mxo,want to go by the mall"

Thando:"oh you need pain meds?"

Me:"uh uh I need toiletries and girly stuff"

She nod and Mxo gave her a hug

Mxo:"come let's go we'll be late"

Me:"nice seeing you sis... "

And I just finished fucking with your husband please forgive me it was a great idea at that time but now seems so bitchy and so not me anyway I got into the car and just took a deep breath buckling up.

Mxo:"don't you dare pout... I loved everything

that happened in there okay?"

Me:"I.... Can you bandage me up please"

I gave him my hand and he quickly bandaged it

Mxo:"there come I wanna pass by the chemist"

He drove out and I just got lost in my own world until he took my hand into his and squeezed it.

Mxo:"I'd like to do that again.... Over and over again,don't focus on other things just focus on us"

Me:"okay... I'm hungry right now can I focus on that?"

He smiled and kissed my knuckles.

Mxo:"I'll buy you some food..."

Me:"won't you be late for your meeting? "

He shook his head squeezing my hand

Mxo;"they'll wait for me since I'm the one who called the meeting"

Me:"boss man"

Mxo:"I need you to be truthful with me okay? "

I nod taking a deep breath

Mxo:"how was it for you?"

Me:"how was what? "

Mxo:"and you're deliberately being coy,how was the experience? Losing your virtue"

I cleared my throat and shifted in my seat,why did he have to ask that?

Mxo:"well?"

Me:"intense and heavenly.... I'd do it again"

I heard him exhale loudly

Mxo:"I thought I hurt you or something seeing you had an orgasm even after it all...."

Me:"but I read that umh... Isn't that umh for pleasure?"

Mxo:"it is baby but with first timers you shall never know, especially seeing that you cried from your second orgasm"

Me:"it was intense" I whispered

Mxo:"they usually are baby, and yours were just beautiful. I could watch you come for me all day"

Me:"stop it...."

He smirked

Mxo:"you sore?"

I nod

Me:"just a little"

Mxo:"next time I wanna make you sore you'll stop fidgeting in your seat.... Let's go"

I got out taking my backpack and he held my hand while doing whatever on his phone I'm sure the people looking at us were like look at that young girl and her Blesser well he's not that old just he's too muscular and tall, his phone rang and I thought he'd excuse himself but he just continued walking while answering and from what I could deduce he was talking to his PA upon hanging up he smiled at me and slipped it in his pockets.

Mxo:"I love your vest and sure other guys will love it too"

Me:"uh uh don't, I'm going to school in this attire so keep walking Johnny walker"

Mxo:"but everything is just out there"

Me:"yes it's out there but I'm wearing a jacket on top so I can protect everything"

Mxo:"okay ma'm..."

We walked into the chemist and yeah he went to buy whatever while I was checking out some stuff.

Mxo;"let's go... Here I bought these for you"

I frowned taking the brown bag

Me:"what's this? "

Mxo:"pills so that you don't pregnant, you'll drink them after eating"

Me:"okay Mr sexpetise"

He smirked sticking his tongue out at me how matured of him anyway I put the bag into my bag and we went to order by drive thru at McDonald's then he took me to school he was late cause it was already 10:15 but he didn't seem fased at all he even parked by the gate all smiley.

Me:"what? "

Mxo:"oh nothing really...come give daddy a kiss"

Me:"you ain't my daddy"

Mxo:"and you know what I mean... I'm gonna miss you"

He kissed me holding on to my face his tongue was very busy staking its claim.

Mxo:"okay go before I want more...."

Me:"bye have a great day at work"

I took my stuff and walked out he hooted as I walked through the gate will you drive away now I just ignored him and went to seat by the benches having my second breakfast of the day. I miss my phone I'd be listening to music and maybe blocking out everyone and everything, I felt Someone tap my shoulder I looked up and

found those guys just smiling down at me my whole world stopped spinning.

"Hey Friend!!"

Thank God Buhle came screaming all smiley

"Saved by the bell again"

After saying that they walked away leaving to let my breath which I didn't know I had been holding I just sagged in the bunk chair.

Ghama: "you're here early"

I nod

Ghama: "you okay you seem like you can't breath or something"

Me: "those guys who were here.... Do they attend school here?"

Buhle: "yeah I heard they major in Quantity surviving and all that stuff... Why? One of them

asked you out?"

I shook my head

Me:"they did this to me"

I reveled the bandaged hand

Buhle:"you have to be kidding me...that happened on Friday? "

I nod

Me:"it was those three.... Now they know we go to the same school they'll always be on my case"

Ghama:"you never called on Friday or Saturday we were worried about you"

Me:"I was on lock down and they took everything I had that night including my phone. I might get a phone today I'm not sure"

Buhle:"friend I'm so sorry I should have walked

you, I'm such a bad friend"

Me:"it's fine at least they just cut me and didn't do anything more"

Ghama:"is your brother in law still angry about Friday? "

Me:"he's livid I'm even afraid to tell him that we go to the same Uni... I was so scared on Friday I've never been that scared in my whole life"

Buhle was just hugging me laying her huge head on my shoulder and Ghama gave my hand a squeeze.

Ghama:"we need to report this to the dean"

Me:"and say what? There are three of them and only one me Ghama they had a knife to my throat making sure to cut me with it. I don't want to anger them"

Ghama:"then tell your brother in law he has to know this...."

I nod now I have to tell Mxo about my attackers going to the same school as me I don't see that going down the right way with him he might just choke and die, we were still sitting in silence when Jeany and Mihlali came towards us busy grinning at me what did I do now? We all sat up straight and Waited for the train wreck that is Mihlali and Jeany

Mihlali:"hey guys... And wena Luyanda"

Me:"what?"

Mihlali:"you just decided to reveal your boyfriend at night..."

Buhle:"that's none of your business Mihlali stop it"

Jeany:"you were so drunk on Friday shame...."

You are weak"

Me:"I really hate you two do you know that?
And I'm getting tired of pretending to like
bitches like you so one more word out of your
mouths I'll show you weak nxa"

My little cellphone rang who is calling me now
when I'm about to kill these two? I took it out
and found that it was Mxo wee Jehovah.

Me:"hello?"

Mxo:"you in class?"

Me:"nop still outside seems like the lecturer is
late"

Mxo:"which side?"

Me:"umh first bench on the right why?"

Mxo:"okay cool"

He hung up why was he asking all that? I just

put my phone back and focused on Ghama since he was seating in front of me

Ghama:"tell him now"

Me:"what?"

Ghama:"what we talked about tell him now cause he's right behind you"

Well I knew who was right behind me cause Mihlali and her Jeans were busy grinning roll eyes moment. I stood up and just turned around to go to him what is he doing here? Shouldn't he be in a meeting or something?

Mxo:"hey... You okay?"

Me:"no but what are you doing here? I thought you had a meeting"

Mxo:"I did... Well I do but it's out of town so I'll be back late so I brought you this"

He gave me a small shopping bag all white no name nothing please not more pills.

Me:"what's this?"

Mxo:"the phone and a power bank fully charged so you can charge it now... I'll call you if I won't be coming back at all"

Me:"have you told Thando all of this"

Mxo:"I'll call her from the car... You said you're not okay what's wrong? "

Me:"those guys from Friday... They are standing right there"

I pointed at the tree with my head

Mxo:"they attend here?"

I nod

Mxo:"same class?"

I shook my head

Me:"different classes but they came to me when I was seating alone"

He sighed

Mxo:"I'll call your driver and a guard they'll be waiting for you when you come out and they'll take you straight home understand? "

I nod

Mxo:"good... I gotta go now and drink those pills"

Me:"I will I was going to"

Mxo:"be safe.... See you later okay?"

I nod and just got half a hug from him before he walked away staring at those guys and he was busy with his phone oh Lord what did I do? Mxo seems highly unstable like he highly highly unstable but here I am telling him who they are anyway I walked back to the group.

Ghama:"and?"

Me:"he's getting me a guard so I'll be fine"

Buhle:"thank heavens... Come let's go"

Mihlali:"what's in the bag?"

I looked at her like really? I just rolled my eyes and took my backpack walking between Ghama and Buhle while those bitches hurried behind us I can't wait for this lecture to end so that I can go home and just relax if it's possible. I had to drink those pills of his

Buhle:"what are those for?"

Me:"oh umh pain meds, my neck and arm are killing me"

Buhle: "ooh good but hope they won't put you to sleep"

I grinned shaking my head and quickly stowed

the packet away thank you lord Jesus she didn't see the name, I'd have to explain and I really don't feel like it right now.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 6

Thando

I woke up from my nap and just walked downstairs to get a glass of water when Luyanda came running in banging the door behind her.

Me: "hey!! Don't break my door hau"

She locked the door and ran to the kitchen I followed her and found her locking all the

doors what's with this child, I pulled her.

Me:"what's wrong with you?"

Lulu:"they were following us..... What do they want from me? Thando what do they want from me?"

Me:"you're not making any sense who are you talking about? Luyanda!?"

She scratched her head and paced up and down the kitchen

Lulu:"what do they want from me? I never did anything to them..."

I tried to touch her but she screamed

Lulu:"No! Thando they were following us"

Me:"talk to me... What's going on? Who were following you?"

Lulu:"a polo... I don't know the guards chased

after it but the dropped me off here"

Me:"you have guards? How come I don't know any of this? What happened in this house whole I was away? What happened to your hand?"

The front door burst open causing us both to scream but Mxo appeared looking all fucked up ties messed up,shirts unbuttoned he looked stressed but immediately relaxed when he looked in our direction.

Mxo:"you okay?"

Me:"yeah it's just Lulu...."

Mxo:"Luyanda! I'm talking to you... Look at me, are you okay?"

O-kay he wasn't asking me weird moment right now, he held her shoulders shaking her lightly.

Mxo;"talk to me... Are you okay? I got a call

from your driver telling me that you are being followed I thought... Oh don't cry please"

Me:"can one of you explain to me what happened? What's going on?"

Mxo:"make her sugar water she'll calm down.... Come seat here"

I did as told as he was busy talking to her all she did was shake her head and nod, what the hell? Who was following who?

Me:"here... Lulu take drink"

Well Mxo helped her drink the water he looks like shit all because of my sister? I'm really starting to hate their friendship it's getting on my nerves right now.

Mxo:"was is the same guys?"

Lulu:"I think so... After class they were still there next to same car that was following us"

Mxo:"okay if they want to play we'll play..... "

He took out his cellphone and dialed whatever number he pressed against his ear.

Mxo:"run them over I don't care but those boys are messing with the wrong guy.... Make them crippled I don't care we'll claim it was an accident but just do it. Joe don't you fucking question me I said run them over or I'll kill you with my bare hands when you get your ass here"

He hung up

Me:"what did you just do?"

Mxo:"don't ask me stupid questions not right now"

Me:"Mxolisi you just ordered a hit on people since when do you do that? Are you a killer now?"

Mxo:"I never said they must kill them I said cripple there is a difference. And I'll order a hit on anyone who messes with my family... Come you need to sleep"

Lulu:"don't do it please... You're a respectable businessmen don't do it"

Mxo:'you need to rest I'll take you to your room"

Lulu:"No! You'll go to prison they are not worth it please..... Please don't "

He groaned and took out his phone and called again.

Mxo;"is it done?.... Good , no follow them and teach them a lesson.... Yes Joe don't run them over Luyanda doesn't wish for that to happen but that doesn't mean you should make them regret tormenting her.... Yeah take it as

payment for making you speed. Good to know Joe... No my business for the day is finished"

He hung up and just looked at me

Mxo:"don't say anything... They deserve more than this"

Me:"what did they do? Luyanda who are they?"

She shrug

Lulu:"I think I need to lie down"

Mxo:'want a cup of chocolate? "

Lulu:"no I'll turn to chocolate.... But marshmallows.. "

Mxo:"you wanna be a mallow? Go I'll make them for you just the way you like em"

Lulu:"thanks... Sis Thando I'll explain everything later"

She walked out leaving me with my distraught

husband

Me:"Can you explain now"

Mxo:"they did something to her on Friday okay?
They almost raped her, cut her up and tore her
shirts. She was at a party."

Me:'why didn't you take her to the cops?"

Me:"I tried she just wanted to rest.... Thando
it's really a long story but now it's escalating."

My phone beeped and it was my facial
appointment.

Me:"I have an appointment I can't cancel"

Mxo:"whatever just go we all know your dumb
ass appointments are more important.... I'll
look after her"

He went about the kitchen doing whatever,
okay I guess that's my cue to bounce I took my

handbag and went to kiss his cheek.

Me:"I'll be right back I promise"

Mxo;"be safe"

I nod and walked out who knows what they want from her maybe Jo'burg ain't for her I mean this didn't happen ever since I got here kill me please.

×Luyanda🐾🐾

I had just gotten out of my shower I need it but I still feel like shit, I can't even calm my short nerves why are they so after me? We only met once and they made sure that I hate the word bash but now they are doing car chases with us what the hell? I don't even feel sorry for them they deserve to be given a little pain they are putting me through hell so a pain ain't nothing

compared to what I'm feeling. The door opened causing me to give it my attention I almost fell off the bed.

Mxo:"you're inside relax"

Me:"how can I? I have classes tomorrow and they'll be there, I want to go home. I'll agree to marry Lwando give him a thousand of kids at least I'll be safe there"

Mxo:"I thought you said you wouldn't leave.... You can't leave Luyanda"

Me:"this is not the way to live Mxo, always scared I can't"

Mxo:"please don't... Here drink your chocolate and mallows it will make you feel better"

I looked at him and just sighed taking the cup

Me:"thank you.... Where is Thando?"

He shrug and laid his head on my legs looking up at me.

Mxo:"I was worried sick when Joe called to tell me that you were being followed. I thought something would happen to you"

Me:"I thought you had a meeting out of town now you're here?"

Mxo:"it wrapped up early and so I was on my way back when I got the call.... Continue rubbing my head it feels good"

Me:"No! It's even heavy come move it"

Mxo:"put your hand here"

He placed it on his forehead.

Me:'how was your day? Got another client? "

He beamed all boyish smiles and all.

Me:"hamba wena.... More money? "

Mxo;"yeah money makes the world go round but this client can take my company internationally "

Me:"I thought it was already international"

Mxo:"international international babe.... It's still struggling to get clients that side but if I hook him oh baby we are going far"

Me:"wow congratulations in advance. You'll buy me a car?"

Mxo:"hell no..... I know you'll run away and leave me"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"I left my bag in the car and it has everything in it"

Mxo:"you drank the pills?"

I nod

Me:"yeah in class.... I don't want to get pregnant right now"

Mxo:"good I haven't had my fill of you"

Me:"I hate you, but thank you for the cup of chocolate really is relaxing"

Mxo:"I know something else that'll be more relaxing... "

Me:"what?"

He moved his hand to my boobs and gave me a squeeze biting his lower lip.

Me:"No! I just took a shower so no"

Mxo:"I'll be quick "

Me:"Mxo we can't.... Mmh stop that"

Mxo;"you really need to wear dresses and no panties.... Gimme that"

Me:"I hate dresses and I love my panties"

Mxo;"well no more tight jeans... Here it's off"

He just kissed my neck going down on me, he pecked my lips and just kissed me slowly laying me down. I moaned as he began playing with my cookie

Mxo:"let's have our first quicky.... You're already wet for me"

Me:"what's.... "

He unzipped his trousers and he wore a condom slamming into me giving me little time to prepare for this assault.

Mxo:"fuck.... I'll make this quick baby"

Me:"Okay... "

He made sure to cover my mouth slamming the shit out of me, he was groaning biting on his lower lip.

Mxo:"fuck.... Come for me babe, come on Luu"

I arched my back as he was gripping on my thighs, as he came violently in me stilling.

Mxo:"fuck... Let's do more of this... "

I kept quiet taking a deep breath just to get kissed on the forehead.

Mxo:"you okay?"

I nod

Mxo:"why you so quiet? Did I hurt you?"

Me:"yeah kinda hurt"

Mxo:"I'm sorry, you really need to see a doctor for contraceptives"

Me:"you need to get out of my room now"

Mxo:"why? I'm sorry ain't I?"

Me:"Mxo you just have to go.... Fuck this is so

wrong, I can't believe I just did that to my sister?

Mxo get out"

Mxo:"Luyanda...."

Me:"GET OUT!!"

He just stared at me I'm not having this what the hell is wrong with me? I wore my jeans and went to pull him up pushing him to the door.

Me:"Get out Mxo and never come back in here"

I shut the door and locked it just sliding down and hugging my knees. I'm a bad person I deserve to die I shouldn't have done that to my sister oh Lord Jehovah I'm dying here what's wrong with me. My phone rang the little one I quickly crawled to my jacket and took it going back to the door and just answering.

Me:"hello?"

"Hey it's Lwando.... I got your number from your mom since I've been calling and it's taking me straight to voicemail"

I took a deep breath

Me:"I got hijacked on Friday and they took my phone and watch"

Lwando:"what? Are you okay?"

Me:"yeah just a cut on my arm and neck.... I'm fine really"

Lwando:"but you sound like you've been crying... You don't sound fine"

Me:"it's that time of the month Lwando,I'm fine. Ain't you supposed to be in school? How did my mother give you my numbers?"

Lwando:"I was home this weekend and I find out that you are in Jo'burg.... I thought we spoke about this"

Me:'about what?'"

Lwando:"this travelling of yours.... You should have come to UKZN I'd have taken care of you"

Me:"nigga not today please... Lwando I won't be controlled by you or your family, I'll study and you wont stop me"

Lwando:"yeah it's really that time of the month. I'm not fighting with you here I'm just saying you could be relaxing right now and I'll take care of you"

Me:"mxm I hate you for that mentality.... I'll forever hate that mentality but you don't listen Lwando I will not be your stay at home wife while you go around getting accolades for being a man. We. Are. Not. Getting. Married"

Lwando:"I really don't want to fight with you I just called to check up on you and I now know

you're not okay. I'll buy you a new phone okay?"

Me:"no need someone already bought it for me"

Lwando:"who? "

Me:"none of your business... Bye Lwando call me when you are in the 21st century"

Lwando:"Luyanda....Come on"

I hung up and just got up and locked the door going back to bed I finished the chocolate took a nap,I have a headache anyway and why don't those stupid people come back with my bag I need to get myself a cheap apartment but I don't have enough money to last me until second semester which is when I might be placed into res and they are not sure either so I'm so out of options,Lord give me strength.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 7 😊

__LUYANDA__

I woke up and it looked like it was getting dark outside okay my sleeping patterns really need to change yoh I said I'm taking a nap not sleeping forever I dragged myself out of bed and just went to the bathroom to clean up even brush my teeth then I could go out of my room. I walked downstairs going straight for the kitchen I just walked to the Fridge like I don't even see them and I wish they could act like they don't see me but my sister who doesn't see that her husband wants her time had to speak to me, woman your husband is right behind you hugging you don't ruin it shut up.

Thando:"you okay Lulu?"

Why can't people call me LUYANDA or Amandla?
I hate these nicknames of theirs.

Me:"yeah I'm fine...."

I took my chocolate slab and yoghurt going to
the front nigga I won't react you know it's not
me.

Thando:"want anything to eat? You didn't eat
the whole day"

I took a deep breath and turned around to look
at her.

Me:"I'm fine really I just need to study, and I
forgot something"

Thando:"what?"

I took the packet of lays

Me:"this.... You guys have wifi?"

Thando:"yeah umh you'll find the password somewhere in there"

I nod why is Mxo staring at me now? I went back to the living room and set my stuff down taking the backpack on the couch finally I can study I've been going crazy when I couldn't study. I took out the phone and charged it I'll wait for whatever hours it needs me to wait until I can abuse their wifi and download music.

There was a door knock don't tell me I have to get it I mean I'm studying and ya'll are pretending to cook Mxm.

Me:"I'll get it"

I stood up with my packet of lays in hand and just went to open for Thando's friends don't tell me they are joining us for dinner please. I can't deal with them I've had a stressful day.

Me:"hi... Come in"

I opened the door wide while they walked in.

Me:"Sis Thando your friends are here"

I shouted showing them where to seat I really don't care about all of them I just want to study in peace.

Thando:"guys... Thank ya'll for coming I'm still cooking but I'll be done in a few"

Zamo:"okay we'll keep your little sister company"

I quickly looked up at her what did she just fart?
I am busy can't she see?

Thando:"I'll bring your drinks"

LeAnn:"where is your husband? This house is quite"

And she smiles I rolled my eyes and just went

back to my books.

Thando:"he's busy helping me cook... Lulu can you get the door for me please"

I stood up again and went to open please let it not be Thando's squad I'd hang myself. I opened just to find a delivery guy.

"hi.... I'm looking for Luyanda Zulu"

Me:"uh that's me... "

" Sign here for me please"

I took the register and signed who would send me anything and how do they know where I live?

Me:"here you go"

He took his pad and just shoved boxes in my hands two of them heart shaped and the other one a simple square what? Hell no bears too?

Two human sized teddies and one was carrying that medium teddy who was wearing a bow tie. I just made way for him to walk in and put them in the house for me I was just star struck what the hell?

Me:"Thank you"

I said as he walked out leaving me staring at my bears what the hell? This is just sweet overload I looked behind me and now everyone was staring at me what is wrong with you people.

Thando : "woah.... You have a boyfriend?"

I shrug

Zamo:"what's in there? "

Me:" how the hell am I supposed to know? Stop with your questions"

I flopped on the bears by the door and just went about opening the boxes, the first square

box had a K53 book oh no you took me seriously? I lifted the book and found another one a car magazine oh Lord this is just cheesy it's even funny.

Thando:"let me see"

I lifted the books at them and you guessed it they looked so confused.

Kokie:"what are those for?"

I smiled

Me:"well I told someone to buy me a car once they go international and I'm guessing by these books they made it"

Thando:"they should have just bought you the damned car not books"

Me:"well he knows that I'd like to make my own decisions... I love them actually"

Zamo:"open the other one"

I rolled my eyes and placed my books safely in their box and went to open the second box to find chocolates, a small square box and a bigger one. I opened the first small box and bam a nice not over the top necklace it was so beautiful holding it felt like I was singing, I quickly placed it down and opened the second box and it was a wrist watch almost like the one I lost but this one was a gold omega oh you son of a bitch I'm still ending this but this is so sweet.

LeAnn:"I like this box more"

Thando:"yeah he did good in this one... Who is he? Or did Lwando send them over? I knew he was romantic"

Me:"they are not from Lwando, they are from someone else.... Someone who ain't stuck in the 19th century but here with me in the 21st

century...."

Zamo:"oh my God you're in love.... Look at you speaking while day dreaming."

Me:"I'm not jeez"

Thando:"yea you can't be remember? Dad would kill you... "

Me:" I don't care about what dad thinks jeez how many times must I say this? "

I placed the box down and took the last box which was the biggest but not heavy which in my case is weird but let me just humour him, and I know he was staring at us without even looking at him he's crazy like that. I opened the box and just found white roses seemed to be about 30 or 60 of them steamed and nicely scented for me in this box there was a card I took it before these vultures took it for me. But

why white roses? People deal with red and pink
I've hardly seen white.

Thando:"what does it say?"

Me:"let's see... Uh yeah none of your business"

Thando:"give that here"

Me:"No! Thando leave it... You'll break the
Roses stop it"

Thando:"let me read that"

Me:"You can't read.... Leave. It. Alone"

"That's enough Thando, she said no"

Finally jeez why didn't you say that sooner
before she scratched me like this, I took a deep
breath.

Me:"go away I'd like to read"

Mxo:"the food is ready Thando come set the
table"

Thando:"but she's about to read"

Mxo:"she'll tell you if it concerns you which I doubt"

He was glaring at her like speak and I'll show you miracles. She clicked her tongue and walked towards him, Hamba vele and tell him to buy all these for you not me though I'd die with envy which is what I think is killing these women in here which I really don't care I just took the card and slowly opened it, ncoah so beautiful has little music symbols around it and a long ass messages which reads:

"I didn't know what to get you just to show you how grateful I am for what you've given me, and every single thing I didn't deserve it but you still gave it to me. Your innocence, time, love, care and support they mean the world to me and I don't want to lose you it kills me when

you think of leaving me and being with someone else cause I'd lay my life at your feet. Please give me a chance, give us a chance I'll make everything worthwhile, be mine Luyanda and I promise I'll be yours through and through cause I've fallen for you and I continue falling for you. I wish to marry you someday if you'd let me. I love you"

I was just dumbfounded marry me? Love me? What the fuckery is this and why am I crying? Is it because I feel the same or because I know I'll do it again tomorrow even though I said we should stop maybe it's because I don't want to lose him but know that it's wrong to feel like this. I wiped my tears and looking at the kitchen door I found him looking at me arms folded and leaning by the door.

Mxo:"please " He mouthed

Me:" okay"

I said back oh fuck I'm going to hell anyway I've already given him everything so why not? He smiled at me.

Mxo:"dinner is ready come join us"

Change of tactics again

Me:"umh I need to go and put my babies in my room I'll be there"

Mxo:"I'll help you..."

He took the bears while I took the two boxes with my stuff and left the one with the Roses.

Mxo:"why you leaving that one?"

Me:"I have to put them in the water I quite like them"

We walked into my bedroom I placed the boxes

down and the dear teddies where put in the corner

Mxo:"you three don't get any ideas and close your eyes when she's dressing up"

Me:"leave my babies alone... Come get out before they come searching for you"

He was looking down at me

Mxo:"never do that to me again... "

I nod and we walked out busy arguing about the business venture he's going into well arguing with him is always tiring, I stowed the letter safely in my bag, going to take my beautiful roses

Mxo:" stop smiling at roses will ya"

Me:"first batch of roses I've got in my whole life.... They are beautiful"

Thando:"put them in the vase I picked one out for you"

Me:"thanks.... "

Zamo:" I don't know when Rob last bought me flowers or a single rose"

Thando:"I'm with you there, honey when am I getting mine?"

Mxo:"you spend more money than those roses cost per day I think I do my part"

I faked a cough and just put water in the vase
kill me please. I sat down just staring at those
white Devils.

Thando:"stop smiling will you"

I grinned shaking my head

Me:"let's eat I'm starving and I want to study"

LeAnn:"you're always studying... Let's go

partying later on there is this cool club and it's lit"

Mxo:"she's not going anywhere.... Thando really now? "

Thando:" it's safe we'll all be there"

Zamo:"and maybe you can tell us who is this lucky guy"

Me:"I really don't do clubs so I'll just study... I feel safer at home"

Thando:"okay we'll stay in... Wine and movies"

Me:"studying seems much much better for me since I have to go to school and yeah I'd like to pass"

I don't even imagine myself going to a club right now what if something else happens and they are there again? You'll don't get lucky twice in life you know it's just not true so I'd like to keep

fate on my side for now until I need it again.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 8

It was now or never and believe me I don't want to be here any longer than I have already and maybe if I bring it up now they'll be forced to agree and pay for the apartment, yeah that'd be awesome like really dope.

Me:"umh I have something I need to say"

Everyone stopped chewing and stared at me. I took a deep breath

Me:"I think it's best I move out and.... "

Thando:" what? Why do you want to move out?

Is it something I said or maybe did?"

Me:"no you've been the best.... I just want to give you some alone time and give your space back"

Thando:"but we like having you here..... Don't we honey?"

Okay the way Mxo was looking at me kinda freaked me out a bit, he wasn't even blinking it was like he body was frozen while staring at me and he was creeping me out I couldn't look at him for too long.

Mxo:"she knows we love having her here.... Don't you Luyanda?"

Oh jehovah why he gotta be like that? I bite my lower lip trying to avoid his heated gaze.

Mxo:"I asked you a question.... Don't you like it here?"

Me:"I love it here.... I just wanted to give you guys your space back I mean ya'll are young married so...."

Thando:"where will you go? Accommodation is expensive here you know that right? Oh you going to ask Lwando?"

Me:"I have enough for the deposit and I just need to be able to pay rent and other stuff..... I was hoping you'd help Sis Thando"

Zama:"you really want to be independent huh? That's a hard job you know"

I'm going to ignore you right now

Me:"Sis Thando?"

Thando:"babe? Will you help her well help me help my younger sister"

She was busy rubbing his head and he just moved it away Haibo and then?

Mxo:"you are getting hair in my food.... We'll discuss this when we are alone now can we Eat?"

Me:"I'm full umh I'll go to bed now.... Thank you for dinner Thando"

Zamo;"haibo what about desert?"

I shook my head taking a deep breath

Thando:"come on Luu don't be angry.... I'll make a plan for u"

Me:"it's cool umh I'll call back home and ask if Lwando can't borrow me two months worth of rent... "

I stood up and took my plate to the sink washing it and just walked away from the table, I looked behind me and damn if they said eyes can kill I'd be dead right now but then Mxo can kiss my butt I can't be living here with him and

then stay with the same person I'm doing wrong I have a conscious unlike him.

I got woken up by the phone ringing why didn't I put it on silent? I would be sleeping right now unlike this shit, I reached it for it and it was way way past midnight what the hell?

Me:"do you know what time it is? like did you check your clock before calling me?"

Mxo:"come to my study"

Me:"What?"

Mxo:"get down here or unlock your door"

Me:"Mxm"

I hung up and went back to sleep I'm sleeping and who told him I locked my door? what was he doing at my door anyway?

The phone rang again

Me:"what do you want?"

Mxo:"I'm really losing my patience here come down here now"

Me:"it's late and I'm tired can't it wait until morning?"

Mxo:"get down here"

He hung up on me how matured of him, argh I got out of bed and put on my robe he better have a good explanation to why he's..... the phone rang again I answered.

Me:"I'm coming keep your hair on"

Mxo:"you really need to stop pissing me off"

Me:"Kante what is wrong with you? I'm coming ain't I?"

Mxo:"good"

He hung up shit head anyway I unlocked my room and locked it again from the outside going downstairs to his study just to find him seating in the dark, ehh people I just flipped on the switch and he was just staring at me I even felt like I was a their caught stealing the way he was looking at me.

Mxo:"close the door"

Me:"I did"

Mxo:"I mean lock it"

Me:"umh... what's go on?"

Mxo:"lock the damned door"

Me:"stop shouting at me"

Mxo:"stop trying to make me jealous... now lock the fucking door"

I was just stuck there staring at him.

Me:"I think it's better you sleep it off we'll talk tomorrow okay?"

He chuckled shaking his head

Mxo:"sleep it off? sleep what off exactly? the betrayal? you trying to make me jealous? lock the door now"

God give me strength cause I just did as I was told and walked towards the table

Mxo:"come here"

Me:"I feel safer this side, you're scaring me when your this angry."

He stared at me mouth hung open, he placed his glass down.

Mxo:"I'm not angry"

Me:"could have fooled me"

He sighed rubbing his face

Mxo:"I'm sorry I.... I won't hurt you please
come here"

I shook my head and sat down across him he
just nod and stood up coming towards me oh
Jehovah give me strength I swallowed looking
up at him,he leaned on the desk and just folded
his arms staring down at me I feel like an errant
child in the principal's office, the way he was
just moving his eyes all over me and taking a sip
of his drink whatever it is I thought I'd keep
quiet too but it was getting so hard to ignore
that stare.

Me:"I'm sorry okay? I'm sorry"

Mxo:"for what?"

Me:"I don't know, whatever you were talking
about when you called me stop staring at me
like that"

Mxo:"wow if you were being interrogated you wouldn't survive little one.... I'm just looking at how beautiful you are, and how it'd kill me if I ever lost you"

Me:"I'm not yours to lose, I thought that was clear cause it certainly is clear to me"

Mxo:"well you are mine and no else can have you understand? if you wanted to make jealous at dinner well congratulations you did and I couldn't sleep thinking about another guy giving my girl money"

Me:"is this what this is about? me asking Lwando for a loan?"

He nod

Me:"what would you have me do?"

Mxo:"don't leave"

Me:"mxm I'm going to bed when you realise

why I can't stay here call me"

Mxo:"I know why you can't stay here I just don't want to accept it"

Me:"well you should cause this, right here right now is wrong I mean you left your wife sleeping all alone to come here and call me.... what if she wakes up and doesn't find you?"

Mxo:"I hear you okay.... let me pay for the apartment then not that boy"

Me:'and agreeing in front of everyone would it have killed you?"

Mxo:"I'm sorry okay.... so you'll let me pay for it?"

Me:"no I don't want you to pay for it.... I'll ask for a loan which I'll pay back"

Mxo:"don't think I'm trying to change you, I wanna help you then. I'll give you the loan and

you pay me back"

Me:"No"

Mxo:"okay now you're messing with me.... in the morning I want you to go and look for an apartment and come back with a quotation"

Me:"still no"

Mxo:"you look so beautiful when you pout do you know that? come on do this one thing for me please, go look for the best apartment and I'll pay baby please"

Me:"I can't always run after you pleasing your ego understand? can I go to sleep"

Mxo:"and the apartment? "

Me:"in the morning let me go sleep tuu"

He pulled me up to collide with him and he wrapped his arms around my waist, kissing my

neck.

Mxo:" why do you have so much power of me?
Why do you like hurting me thou Luyanda"

Me:"what did I do? i just want to move out"

Mxo:"if I gave you an apartment than?"

Me:"I need to think about it first"

Mxo:"gimme a kiss "

I rolled my eyes

Mxo:"kiss me"

Me:"stop behaving like a baby...."

Mxo;"make me"

Me:"Mxo! behave"

I poked him and he chuckled swiftly turning
around pinning on the table

Mxo:"make me behave"

He tipped my head back smiling down at me

Mxo:"you one short mama .. come here"

He picked me up placing me on the table,and began kissing me holding on my face.

Mxo:"I need you"

He kissed my forehead

Mxo:"you hear me? don't leave me"

Me:"I need to sleep"

He stepped away and I got off the table

Me:"go to sleep too"

I walked away from and just unlocked the door going back to my bedroom I taste like whisky right now but nice whiskey. I got inside my room and locked wee tomorrow I'm going to talk to Buhle she might help me out here.

Me:"good morning family"

Thando:"morning... you seem jolly"

I shrug

Me:"new day and new problems.... I won't join y'all for breakfast I have a date"

Thando:"date? since when do you do dates?"

Me:"since I have the greatest friends ever, Buhle is taking me out to breakfast"

Mxo:"the same Buhle?"

I nod

Thando:"who is she?"

Me:"my friend from school"

Mxo:"it'll be just the two of you?"

I nod

Me:"we are going to the mall not the township

we'll be safe.... I'll have your numbers on speed dial"

Mxo:"don't forget your guard"

Me:"I still need them?"

Mxo:"just take the damned guard"

Me:"okay... see you guys later"

I walked out and yeah my driver was getting the car ready so I just waited for him to finish up then we'll go.

Sbu:"we can go now miss"

Me:"thanks....and can you hurry I'm already late"

Sbu:"of course put on your seatbelt"

I did as told and just texted Buhle telling her that I'm coming and my bitch decided to call me.

Buhle:"baby! baby!"

I chuckled

Me:"sweetheart"

Buhle:"hurry up I'm tired of Window shopping"

Me:"I just left askies I'll be there"

Buhle:"and your brother in law slash boyfriend agreed?"

oh yeah I told her but via WhatsApp and some during the day.

Me:"I'm not his wife I'll have you know"

Buhle:"oh yes.... but he treats you like his wife, running to your rescue and all that"

Me:"Buhle I haven't eaten okay.... I want to eat"

Buhle:"ask him to give you money"

Me:"I have money now bye"

I hung up and yeah she believes that he should be acting like my Blessor and I should be acting like his blessee which I'm never doing.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 9 

Thando. 

I was looking at my dearest hubby working his ass off and we are still at the breakfast table but he's replying to messages left right and center he's really passionate about this thing of his and kinda suits him to be all aggro and business like I'm sure Luyanda could learn a lot from him and I'm grateful he's helping her with her studies sometimes.

Me:"umh will you have lunch here at home today?"

Mxo:"umh yeah I think so why?"

Me:"well I have a surprise for Luyanda and I'd like it if you were here"

Mxo:"what surprise? "

Me:"I'm not telling you anything, you just have to be home"

Mxo:"okay fine.... "

Me:"thank you, I'm going to get that gift now but only lunch time"

Mxo:"okay I'll be going in soon too"

I nod and took all the plates going to the sink he stood up still looking at his phone and I washed the plates I know Luyanda will love this surprise I have for her I know she misses home

so me getting her this gift will just rock her world, speaking of which I called her and she answered in her always bored/bubbly voice I don't know how she does that sometimes it baffles me.

Luu:"Yeah?"

Me:"be home by lunch time"

Luu:"lunch? i planned to be here the whole day"

Me:"please I have a gift for you"

Luu:"I hate gifts and you know it.... what's going on"

Me:"just be home you'll love this one okay? you can bring your friend too"

Luu:"ehh it's hard neh? fine we'll be there I'll have to ask Buhle first"

Me:"good and don't forget lunch time"

Luu:"yeah lunch time we'll be there"

Me:"thank you"

I hung up and just finished cleaning my house.

Mxo:"I'm going"

Me:"okay and please don't forget"

Mxo:"I saved it I'll be here"

He kissed my cheek

Mxo:"stay safe"

Now gift wise Lord I hope Luyanda will love this and she needs to remember who she is I think Jo'burg is changing her and she's busy saying she doesn't care what dad thinks well she should and this stupid thing she's doing should end independent woman my ass who said she can't be independent and married? She's just

running away from her responsibility that's all.

Luyanda👑

I can't believe this surprise? Lunch time haii
hold on I don't have time for surprises but no I
made a promise.

Buhle:"and then? sour face?"

Me:"we have just been invited for lunch at my
house.... I guess we have to cancel the day out"

Buhle:"haa! why lunch at your house?"

Me:"I don't know.... apparently I have a gift
waiting for me"

Buhle:"what...."

Me:"lemme answer this.... Hello?"

It was Mxo calling now I wonder what he
wants.

Mxo:"where are you?"

Me:"umh still at the mall,what's going on?"

Mxo:"your sister called a meeting for lunch
apparently it's a gift or something"

Me:"yeah I was told I'll be there"

Mxo:"be there? do you know what it is"

Me:"No I don't she's your wife you ask her to
tell you hau"

Mxo:"okay don't bite my head off I was just
asking, what are you doing now?"

Me:"window shopping"

Mxo:"for something sexy?"

Me:"hahi wena go to work and leave me alone"

Mxo:"What? I'm asking nothing more"

Me:"well that's a stupid question and I won't
answer so bye"

Mxo:"you do know I'm watching you neh"

Me:"What!??"

He chuckled well he burst out laughing

Mxo:"love how you panic but I'm joking I'll see your pretty face at lunch time"

Me:"haili fokof hau"

Mxo:"nawe"

Me:"you're being stupid"

Mxo:"and you're my genius"

Buhle was busy rolling her eyes at me

Mxo:"buy something short and sexy neh? we'll celebrate your apartment"

Me:"what apartment? I haven't said yes now
bye"

Mxo:"can I come and get a kiss? I miss you"

Me:"haii Mjita I said bye... so bye bye"

I hung up and just grinned at Buhle who rolled her eyes and stuck her tongue out at me.

Buhle:"and you say you don't want him like that...."

Me:"of course that's why I'm moving out bruh before he gets the wrong idea"

She hooked her hand into mine

Buhle:"you sure you don't want him? your brother in law is hot"

Me:"killer word he's my brother in law.... His is married to my sister"

Buhle:"so you haven't had dreams about him or something?"

If only you knew I don't go a day without dreaming about him and waking up all wet but

you shouldn't know all that.

Me:"no I don't I told you he's the one having a crush on me. I don't have a crush on my brother in law"

Buhle:"okay bring him to me,I'll gladly ride him"

Me:"yuck Buhle! let's talk about something else please"

Buhle:"brother Mxo!! okay now on greater news getting you a man"

Me:"I don't need a man I'm fine"

Buhle:"so you say.... come let's go shopping"

Me:"thank you"

We went shopping and yes I bought jeans,dresses and shoes all the things a girl will ever need I mean I do have money so I'll spend it on myself. We went to do our hair and nails

blur I'm not that dull just that I hate over the top make up.

At lunch time Buhle and I were at the house and Thando wasn't back yet so I was just getting us some drinks when my brother in law walked in you know I'll never get why he uses the kitchen door rather than the front you'd swear they said the front door has ghosts or something. He whistled and wiggled his eyebrows at me.

Mxo:"Jesus! you're so beautiful yazi"

Me:'hi Bhuti Mxo I have Buhle in the living room waiting for me"

He smirked and placed his bag on the counter loosening his tie

Mxo:"can I have a glass too? I'll just go and greet your friend in there"

Me:"okay cool"

He smirked all boyish and winked at me.

Mxo:"you look sexy"

He whispered and walked out guuh! I hate him right now but then I just got them the drinks and took them to the living area.

Me:"where is Mxo?"

Buhle:"his study or something... thanks"

Me:"you welcome.... "

"Luyanda bring my drink in here"

i sighed

Me;"my legs are broken"

Mxo:"that's bad, crawl"

Buhle:"go"

She whispered

Me:"they stole my knees too..."

Mxo:"kids of today! "

Me:"Bhuti Mxo you calling me kids of yesterday won't make me bring it"

I knocked and I got a disgruntled come in well I walked in and just placed the glass on the table.

Me:"anything else?"

Mxo:"yes come here"

Me:"there is someone in the next room hau... I have to go"

Mxo:"wait.... Just a kiss, please"

Me:"no she'll.... "

Mxo:"you talk too much...."

He was already kissing the daylights out of me groaning and making sure that I feel it and how hard he was pinning me against the table. I

pushed him away and took a deep breath

Me:"I have to go"

Mxo:"get rid of your friend please"

Me:"you're mad...."

I walked out leaving him grinning his face off and I was laughing, I sat down near Buhle and just ignored her no matter how hard she nudged me.

Buhle:"where is your sister kante?"

Me:"I wish I knew.... oh and she's here. Why you grinning like that Thando"

Thando:"where is Mxo?"

Me:"his study... I can call him for you"

Thando:"please do"

I stood up and went to call the brother in law

Me:"Thando is back"

Mxo:"and what's the gift?"

I shrug

Me:"maybe it's yours come let's go"

He shook his head and just stood up coming to the door we walked out together and I was frozen on the spot when I saw the shit at the door what the hell?

Thando:"Surprise!!"

Me:"What.... What the hell?"

Thando:"I told you it's your gift from me, to remind you of home"

Me;"and wait.... you thought... haii wena don't touch me hau"

I pushed him off

Me:"you thought Lwando is the reminder I need from home? why didn't you get me a cow

or something"

Thando:"he's your fiancé and...."

Me:"Thando what the hell is wrong with you? are you that bored of shopping and spending your husband's money? that now you are meddling in my fucking business? "

Lwando:"Come on babe she didn't mean it like that, it's just a visit from me"

Me:"and you dragged your Bob Marley ass here? Lwando what about school?"

Mxo:"umh welcome I'm Mxolisi, Thando's husband... "

The idiot grinned and took Mxo's hand who was forcing himself to smile.

Lwando:"I'm Lwando, technically Lulu's fiancé....
"

Mxo:"nice to finally meet you... seat down"

I was glaring at Thando who was smiling at me.

Me:"Buhle let's go I think we are intruding"

I took my handbag and cellphone

Me:"Hey wena sfebe let's go hau or you staying"

Buhle:"I'm coming jeez.... uh hi and bye"

Thando:"Luyanda? don't be like that"

Me:"be like what? you went and brought him here for me or you?"

Thando:"uh you of course I mean he is your...."

Me:"my what? jeez you're just like your father, stay out of my love life and stay out of mine hau. Focus on your husband and leave me alone stay out of my flipping business"

Mxo;"LUYANDA! "

I looked at him

Me:"whatever, you stay out of my love life and wena kingdom come go back home and go to school.... gift my foot nxa, let's go wena"

I got pulled back and Lwando was staring at me, he then decided to kiss me fuck! I pushed him away.

Me:"what the hell?"

Lwando:"can I talk to you? In private please I know you hate being bombarded like this I should have thought about it before coming but I have some good news"

Me:"Lwando..."

Lwando:"please sthandwa sam.... just give me a chance"

Thando:"I'm sorry... "

Lwando:"see? we are both sorry come I want to show you something outside"

Me:"what's outside?"

Lwando:"a surprise... and I promise it's not that big"

He caressed my cheek

Lwando:"mmh?"

Me:"mxm fine"

I pushed him away and placed everything down
lord Mxolisi was red with anger but he should blame his wife not me she brought him here not the other way around.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 9 

C O N T I N U E D 🖐️

.

We walked out and yeah he tried to cover my eyes I pushed his hands away.

Me:"don't do that Lwando"

Lwando:"you're safe come on it's a surprise"

Me:"I hate having my eyes covered"

Lwando:"some things never change neh? Okay let's go"

He held my hand taking me to the front I hate Thando right now I hate her I was gonna move out of her damned house anyway now she just had to take a rope and suffocate me, why is she giving Lwando the wrong idea?

Me:"where are we going? "

Lwando:"and surprise!! "

Me:"a car?"

Lwando:"yeah our first car together"

Me:"when you say together you mean what?"

Lwando:"well I'm moving to Jo'burg.... and before you scream your lungs out I transferred this side remember I'm doing my final year and then...."

Me:"hahii khe I give up... seems I don't have a say anything "

Lwando:"don't be like that our parents approved of this"

Me:"go figure, why are you still telling me? cause seems like you've already made the decisions. Luyanda says she needs to be away from all the pressure of marriage and then bam they ship the pressure first class to Luyanda and in a car yay!"

Lwando:"why you being like this? Stop being agro please"

Me:"and stop forcing me into things, I left you home with your girlfriends because that's what you need. I came here to see where and what to go without any fucking pressure"

Lwando:"okay how about I take you for a drive and we can talk about this. We'll go to my apartment"

Me:" you have an apartment? Wow this is just WOW! Yoh day made nyan'nyan"

Lwando:"where are you going now?"

Me:" to get my friend, or she's not welcome in this surprise of yours?"

Lwando;"its fine"

I went inside and my so called sister was grinning at me I just want shoot her dead.

Thando:"what was the surprise? Did you like it?"

I want to kill her Lord let me kill her please, but I didn't I just ignored her and took my bag and cellphone

Buhle:"we leaving?"

I nod

Me:"we'll drop you off at home then I'm going with Lwando to his apartment"

Buhle;"I'm not invited?"

Me:"Buhle let's go please"

Mxo:"you okay? Maybe you shouldn't go anywhere in your state"

Me:"believe me going somewhere is much better than being here"

Thando:"Luya...."

Me: "don't talk to me please.... Don't worry I'll move out your house soon"

Thando: "no I.... That's not what this is I.... "

Me: "don't worry message received big sister"

We walked out and then went to the new car that was waiting for me to arrive nkosj yam I'm in deep shit, Buhle got into the back while I took the front seat

Lwando: "ready?"

I grinned and Buhle decided to giggle we drove out and yeah we dropped Buhle off and then went to see his apartment which was quiet neat but I wasn't even there now I'm stuck with him you know how tiring it gets to say no over and over again to same person? Telling the same person how much you will not marry them over and over again? It's blur man, it's

irritating.

Lwando: "so? Do you like it?"

Me: "its a bachelor pad shouldn't matter if I like it or not"

Lwando: "it should we might be staying together soon"

I hate laughing but now I couldn't stop myself I really burst out laughing even clapping my hands

Me: " yoh now I give up.... Take me home"

Lwando: " I'm serious"

Me: " and I'm serious it's not happening, can you take me home?"

Lwando: " I still want to spend time with you, show me around Jo'burg a bit"

Me: 'ask your bff Thando she'll do a better job

than me”

Lwando:”your anger is very very long lasting, I thought we got over these anger issues”

Is he saying I have anger issues? Like I have anger issues hehe lo brother Jezos anyway I went out with him and he just decided to take me to the movies like come on movies? Like I need to watch some movies.

I got to the house around 8pm and I was tired all I wanted was to go take a bath and sleep wake up in the morning and pack my stuff I’m out of there really some things you don’t need them to be translated to you in order for you to understand them really it’s easy as ABC. I walked in the house and it was empty as hell or so I think, I just switched on the lights and bam this ghost idiot was now behind me I screamed and he just covered my mouth with his hand.

Mxo: "calm yourself down"

Me: "you need to stop sneaking up on me"

Mxo: "where were you?"

Me: "entertaining your wife's guest someone has to do it"

Mxo: "till this late?"

Me: "hauu stop it, I was out with my fiancé and I left you with your wife so leave me alone"

Mxo.... "

Mxo: "you are starting to pisS me off "

Me: "well I'm already pissed I guess your late at that factor huh? Let me go"

I shoved him away and tried to walk away but he pulled me back and pinned me the door again.

Mxo: "don't walk away from me, I'm still talking"

to you”

Me:”well I don’t want to talk to you, where is your wife?”

Mxo:”i don’t know and I don’t care right now I just want you to tell me where you were”

Me:”O. U T! OUT! Don’t you understand?”

Mxo:”out? You let him kiss you in front of me, he was grabbing you right in front of me”

Me:” what was I to do? Tell him no my sister’s husband is going to be jealous? Jeez grow a pair”

Mxo:” grow a pair? You’re so bold, Lord your so bold but that don’t make me less pissed in fact it just makes me more pissed”

Me:”i really don’t have time for your pissing contest I just want to sleep is that so hard to get around here?”

Mxo: "you'll sleep when I say so, right now I just wanna fuck you senseless"

Me: "fuck me senseless? Wrong door right now you won't be taking your anger out on me not tonight.... "

Mxo; "why do you like hurting me? He kissed you "

Hr moved his finger over my lips slowly

Mxo: "did you kiss him back?"

Me: "no"

Mxo: "promise me? You don't enjoy his lips over mine?"

I shook my head

Mxo: " don't let him touch you again... When is she leaving? "

Me: " he's not leaving he is staying this side"

Mxo:"you're mine Luyanda not his but mine"

Me:" I'm not anyone's, none of you own me.
None of you have bragging rights over me.
You have Thando.... "

Mxo;"i need you, I need you in my life by my
side. I wish that when I came to marry you
would have been older."

Me:"yeah well I was what? 15? I need to sleep"

Mxo:" let me make love to you, I want to make
love to you.... Tonight, right now I want to
know we are okay"

Me:"we are okay... I just need to sleep"

He picked me up catching me off guard

Mxo:"i need you.... I need to feel you, I want to
make you come for me over and over again"

Me:"Mxo!"

Mxo: "i know baby, I know.... "

He kissed me groaning and just walked with me upstairs to my room throwing me down and just went to lock the door his eyes never leaving mine as he took off his shirt and unbuckling his belt.

Mxo: "why do you look scared? "

Me: "i told you, you scare me when you are angry"

Mxo: " I'm not going to hurt you"

Me: "you scare me"

He crawled in between my legs laying me down.

Mxo: " have I ever hurt you? "

I shook my head and just got kissed all over my neck and lips covering mine taking and not

giving me a chance to breath.

Mxo:"touch me baby"

Stressful day and now.... I ain't gonna feel bad today fuck sinning I'm gonna sin and enjoy it I flipped us over getting on top of him.

Me:"i want you to teach me something"

Mxo:"anything baby.... Take off your shirt for me"

I did as told and lord was I fucked over and over again in all the positions taught every trick in the book and left for dead I think I fell asleep after I'm not sure but I don't care either I was out for the count and in many days I enjoyed it and I don't feel like shit sue me I don't care Satan take me to hell I don't give a flipping hell I was FUCKED.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 10 🐾🐾

× 2 weeks later .

Mxo: "you know I can get used to this"

Me: "what? "

Mxo: "waking up to your beautiful face and being the first one to see you smile"

Me: "yeah you're getting too cheesy for my liking, come get up"

Mxo: "really? I wanna stay a few more minutes"

Me: "breakfast? "

Mxo: "I'd rather have you for breakfast"

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: "uh uh I think breakfast is a better option..."

I'll make you something"

I got out of bed and put on my gown I kinda love having my own apartment and it's a nafty one too fully furnished and has a nice view every morning I just stand by the balcony and watch as the people of Jozi go about their lives minding their own business how I wish it was like that back home and then a person would enjoy staying there but no they say they are close knit community when they are poking their nose in everyone's business. Well why am I still sleeping with my sister's husband? Well I can't stop no matter how hard I try I just want more of him and he is always at my door if not to watch movies it's to bring me food or some business textbook he got or those business magazines or he's here to watch soccer with me like last Saturday he came over with his friends just for us to watch a soccer match like I

found them already in the apartment when I got back from my grocery shopping so he's always in my face which makes it hard for me to stop. I hate Lwando and he doesn't give up I will not marry him he's making it worse by forcing me Lord why can't he just see I'm not going to marry him so that I can go and live in the farms again while he's in Jo'burg making a "life" for our family, never he can kiss my ass before that happens. I love the freedom I have here though my first weeks here weren't so good I love it here now and I wanna make a name for myself in Jo'burg nothing more nothing less.....

"what are you thinking about?"

He wrapped his arms around my waist and kissing my cheek

Me:"something"

Mxo:"i hope that something is last night.... You my little one are becoming a wild one"

Me:"Mxo! Let me cook"

Mxo:"i don't want food I want a repeat of last night.... I didn't get enough"

Me:"dont you know that too much of a good thing is bad for you?"

Mxo:"just once.... I want my morning glory before I even eat, come fuck me"

Me:"what!?"

Mxo:"you heard me... You owe me one more"

Me:"no I don't.... Stop that you're tickling me"

Mxo:"yes you do now come..... "

Me:"No!"

He smirked

Mxo:"did you just say no?"

I nod

Mxo: "change that to something I'll accept and be happy about"

Me: "fuck no"

Mxo: "i don't accept that statement and I'm going to show you how much"

Me; "No.... Stop! Okay okay put me down please "

I was dangling over his shoulder why don't I weigh more? Then he'd have trouble carrying me.

Mxo: "stop wiggling..."

Me: "then put me down... I'm going to throw up on you"

Mxo: "I'd kill you"

He slid me down and just shoved me on the

bed.

Mxo: "No is not my favourite word understand? So we are going to teach you a few more words to add to your vocabulary"

Me: " words like?"

Mxo; "good that you asked, well when I'm in bed with you I want you to address me as daddy"

Okay that's funny cause I laughed see he has jokes for days or.. Okay that wasn't a joke he's serious

Me: "you can't expect me to remember that"

Mxo: "and what would stop you?"

I sat up straight I was now eye to eye with him

Me: "well for one when we are in here.... I can't focus, I forget everything and you too good at

what you do for me to worry about how I address you”

Mxo:”Good points but I want you to address me like that”

I rolled my eyes.

Me:”yes DADDY”

Mxo:”thats my girl and now I don’t want to hear the word no coming out of your mouth, I want a yes”

Me:”oh really?”

Mxo:”Luyanda”

Me:” sorry daddy... Anything else daddy?”

He grinned his crazy people grin and just decided to grab a handful of my braids and pull me towards him.

Mxo;”yes stop mocking me with your cuteness

here”

Me:”well I believe if you make a certain promise you should keep it”

Mxo:’i plan to... I plan to, first let’s remove this”

Me:”you’re glowing this morning”

He smirked

Mxo;”eating pussy all night does that to a nigga, and it’s all mine”

Me:”you need to share”

Mxo:” I never share my stuff.... Ready?”

Me:”for what? “

Mxo:”to give me my breakfast...come get up”

He pulled me to my feet and just pulled the blanket off the bed

Mxo:”it’ll be in our way...”

He got on the bed and just laid back looking at the ceiling.

Mxo:” come sit on my face “

What? I....

Mxo:” don’t make me come and get you “

I took his hand and just got on the bed crawled up his body oh Lord this is so weird but he was smiling up at me.

Me:” you’re so kinky”

Mxo:” you haven’t seen anything yet... Now breakfast”

I took a deep breath and just gripped on the headboard going down to him and he had his hands underneath my legs pulling me down to him. I gasped closing my eyes and just relishing the feeling of his tongue on me. He groaned and just held on tightly to my thighs.

Mxo: "Breakfast"

It was mumbled up and causing vibrations in the most unwanted parts of my body that I even moaned softly. I held on to the bed post so tightly relishing his tongue explore on me and go deeper, I gasped.

Me: "fuck!.... Don't stop... Please don't stop"

I was breathy with desperation for this and he felt it going deeper and faster with his tongue.

Me: "right there....."

He lifted me up removing his left hand

Mxo; "dont you dare cum...."

Can this be more erotic than it already is?

Mxo: "hear me?"

I nod biting my lower lip looking down at him.

Me: "yes...."

I closed my eyes and felt as he slipped his finger in me stroking me I tried to stand up but he gripped my thigh tighter.

Mxo: "don't move"

He breathed and went back to torturing me, he slipped a second finger stroking my frontal wall

Me: "ahhh..... I'm gonna cum"

Mxo: "no you don't.... Not yet baby"

Me: "please.... Please!"

He tongue danced on my clit I screamed, throwing my head back and just let go to an Earth shattering orgasm

Me: "HOLY SHIT! Mxo!!"

He groaned and continued to eat me up slopping whatever he was drinking fuck he needs to stop I can't take it, but he wasn't

planning on stopping

Me: "please.... Please Mxo"

I held on his head, he slowly got up and laid me down making me scream

Mxo: "hush.... You want to tell the entire building what you are doing?"

Me: "you scared me"

He chuckled and just took off his briefs

Mxo: " you finished my entire condoms last night"

Me: "no I didn't... You used them on your own"

Mxo: "luckily I left one for the morning.... Come let me have breakfast then you can Cook me breakfast again"

Me: "kante how many times do you eat?"

Mxo: "any time is tea time now shush I'm

concentrating”

I chuckled and he gave me a stern look shutting me up

Mxo:”don’t do that not now”

Me:”sorry daddy”

Mxo:”good girl”

Futsek Tikoloshe, he got on his knees and pulled me closer to him

Mxo;”what are you looking at?”

Me:”you... Your lips are extra pink”

He smiled

Mxo:’oh yeah? I guess cookie fluids agree with me.”

Me:”i want some too”

Mxo:”you need dick fluids... Fuck you feel so good”

I welcomed him in me and gripping on the sheets

Mxo: "okay?"

I nod

Mxo: "lift your back I wanna put this pillow"

He supported my back and slowly started his rhythm taking me slowly higher and higher.

Mxo: "F U C K!"

He fucked me through my second orgasm and made me reach the brink of another one.

Mxo: "come with me babe.... Cum!"

He groaned slamming into me faster

Mxo: "Luyanda!!"

I don't want to stop calling me, I came with him same time groaning hardly in my ear.

Mxo: "best breakfast ever.... Fuck"

Me:” You’re heavy wena”

He chuckled and kissed my cheek.

Mxo:”you like my heavy body on you...”

Me:”yes but now you’re squashing me”

Mxo:”lets go shower and you can cook me some breakfast...”

Me:”ain’t you needed at home? You are still married ain’t you?”

He groaned and just got off me

Mxo:”you know how to kill my good mood, I’m here cause I want to be here.”

Me:”but you’re still married”

Mxo:”lets go shower.... “

I got out of bed and meekly followed him.

Me:”im not even carried to the bathroom today.... Yoh Jehovah”

Mxo:"i hate you.... "

I burst out laughing

Me:"yes I can see that I'm even walking to take my own shower... Mmh the hate is too much"

Mxo:"mxm never mention other people when I'm with you okay?"

Me:" I was just saying, we don't want Thando to even feel neglected now do we? I need to get myself a man yoh"

Mxo:"what? "

Me:"huh?"

Mxo:"dont huh me, what did you say about man"

Me:"nothing come on pass me the shower head I wanna scrub your back"

Mxo;" I'm going to kill him find that man of

yours, I told you I don't share"

I stuck my tongue out at him knowing he can't see me or else I'd be dead Mxo is scary when he's angry and I love making him angry well I succeeded every time and sometimes I pay a big fine.

I was busy applying my body lotion when there was a door knock.

Mxo:"and who is that?"

Me:"how do I know? Wait here I'll be back"

I put on my robe just to get pulled back

Me:"haii wena Satan stop it"

Mxo:" this Satan can't get enough... Go chase whoever it is away"

Me:"yeah yeah let go of me"

I walked out and went to open the door just to

find Lwando with roses, roses? In the morning who said I'm starting a garden.

Lwando:"morning beautiful"

Me:"uh morning, what are you doing here"

Lwando:" I came to take you out for breakfast"

Me:"uh breakfast? Right now?"

Lwando:"yes right now"

Me:"oh umh come in.... I just need to change umh gimme a few"

I quickly dashed to the bedroom and locked behind me why am I bloated with laughter?

Me:"Lwando is taking me out for breakfast"

Mxo:"you're not going..."

Me:"i already said yes... And you need to go home"

Mxo:"no! Go chase him away"

I shook my head chuckling

Mxo: "don't play with me"

Me: "im not.... Stop that, uh uh don't you dare"

Mxo: " go cancel"

I shook my head chuckling

"Luyanda? Are you okay?"

Me: "uh yeah... Gimme a sec"

Lwando: "okay shout if you need help"

Mxo scowled and pulled me towards him causing me to fall on the bed I screamed out of surprise

Lwando; "Luu? Come on you're freaking me out here what's going on?"

Mxo: " sissy" he whispered " go get rid of this punk.... "

Me: "no" I whispered " Lwando I fell that's all

umh why don't you get yourself some juice I'm still arguing with this J E A N to allow me to wear it"

Lwando:"okay need help?"

Mxo:"yeah... Come in and I'll show you ass"

He was whispering while squeezing me why is this funny

Me:"uh nop I'll manage it's my jean after all.... Like I'm all it's"

Mxo:"breakfast? I wanted us to have breakfast together"

I shook my head and got off him I went to change I sat on the bed to put on the jean but Mxo was busy pulling it down.

Me:"stop it... Stop! Mxo stop it"

Mxo:" if you're going to breakfast then it's with

me”

I swat him with the pillow and just pulled on my jeans.

Me:’go home wena hau”

Mxo:”I’ll be watching you”

Me:”i don’t care....”

I put on my outfit and did my make up with this grown ass man busy giving me puppy eyes in the mirror how can I not laugh at that? I finished up and surprisingly I couldn’t find my phone.

Me:”gimme”

Mxo:”what?”

Me:”my phone give it here”

Mxo:”and who said I have it?”

Me:”can you just give me the damn phone so

that I can get this over with? Come on hand it over”

Mxo:”fuck this.... I hate this you know that?”

I shrug taking the phone and my handbag, I bent to kiss his cheek

Me:”laters my fiancé awaits”

Mxo:”you’ll cancel this stupid thing by force phela”

Me:”lock my apartment after understand?”

Mxo:”whatever.... “

Me:”You’re so cute”

I walked out okay time to be serious now I went to the kitchen and just found Lwando rampaging through my kitchen

Me:”what are you doing? “

Lwando:” I thought we could have breakfast

here... “

Me:”hell no you said you are taking me out so brother you are taking me out”

Lwando:”okay! Hold your horses let’s go”

Whuu thank heavens for that, we walked out and yeah I locked and just followed Mr Lwando to the elevator and breakfast here we come though I don’t want anything I’m not hungry but I know he’d have suggested we watch a movie or something and I don’t think Mxo would be quiet for more than 30 minutes knowing I was with another dude in the next room he’d burst. I wonder I really wonder sometimes to will this affair go on to be a secret or will stuff like this keep on happening until we are caught out? Lord give me strength to end this I need to end this and sooner rather than later cause this is wrong but beautiful but

many people will get hurt and I'm included oh Jehovah give me strength right now I need you and I need your guidance before I die and go to hell for loving a married man and in this case is married to my sister wicked child I am no lie I'm wicked.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 11 

Thando 

I was bored and Mxo has been sleeping out the last three weeks and I know I do that all the time but then when he does it something in me dies I know there is no love lost between us and then the baby issue also has us on a tight corner. I was ready and walking down the stairs

when he walked in staring at his phone.

Mxo: "morning.... You going out?"

I nod

Me: "yeah I miss Luyanda so I wanna see her before going out with the girls"

Mxo: "okay greet her for me"

Me: "will do, Mxo"

He looked up at me

Mxo: "mmh?"

Me: "who is she?"

Mxo: "who is who?"

Me: "i know you're cheating on me, that's why you're never home these days"

Mxo: "is that what you do when you are not at home? Do you cheat on me?"

Me: "no of course not"

Mxo; "so then what makes you think I'm cheating on you? I have a business to run which now has many investors"

Me: "okay I understand"

He smiled and walked upstairs to our room I took a deep and just walked out going to the garage I want to see my younger sister and then go out with the ladies some retail therapy would do me good and maybe a day at the spar.

×Luyanda .

I was busy cleaning my apartment and I need to clean myself bitch is dirty and hell well not dirty dirty but dirty as in sex tired dirty so I cleaned the kitchen and then went to shower I really scrubbed myself and yeah the sex in the

shower why am I still having sex with him guhh. There was a violent door knock and yeah I had to cut my shower short and go attend the damn door, wrapping a towel around my body and hair and just dragged my banged up body to the door just to find my sister in her glamorous clothing looking like a doll.

Me: "Thando?"

She smiled

Thando; "hey sis... You going to let me in?"

Me: "yeah... Umh I was still taking a shower though so you'll have to wait for me"

Thando: "okay...."

I smiled and closed the door going to my room why is she here? I dried myself and just put on my sweats and half jacket today I'm not going anywhere.

[Phone rings]

I quickly ran to it and found Mxo why is he calling? I took a deep breath and answered.

Me: "hello?"

Mxo: "how is my baby doing?"

Me: "not good.... Why didn't you warn me that she's coming"

Mxo: "warn you why? I just called to tell you that I miss you"

Me: " haii wena I have to go"

Mxo: " I'm thinking of you"

Me: "okay I have to go"

Mxo: "i love you"

W H A T?! I was star struck and yeah he was quite too on the other side.

Me: " you what? "

Mxo:” I LOVE YOU”

Me:” you can’t love me”

Mxo:”what’s stopping me? I love you”

Me:” your bloody wife for one.... I have to go
bruh”

I hung up and just put the phone on silent well
talk about dropping a bombshell on me I took a
deep breath and just walked out to my sister.

Me:”would you like something.... Thando?
What’s wrong? “

I sat down and held her hand well I know
what’s wrong but I can’t tell her that neh?

Me:”Thando? Hey what’s wrong?”

Thando:” I think Mxo is cheating on me”

And bam in your face you evil child you’re the
cause of this.

Me:” oh! Are you sure? I mean you can’t be making such an accusation without being sure”

Thando:” he hasn’t be sleeping at home for weeks now”

Me:” he could be working or something Thando you know he’s a busy man... I’m sure business is picking up or something, have you asked him?”

She nod

Thando:” he just said it’s business too”

Me:” see you know you’ve always been the one who doubts everything and over thinks stuff”

Thando:” it feels like he’s cheating on me”

Me:” listen I may not be an expert when it comes to marriage but you and Bhuti Mxo don’t communicate, everyone is doing his or her own thing there is no communication

there”

Thando:”yeah you’re right you are not an expert in marriage”

But I am in your husband and I him better than you do and all that in just a few months huh get that while you were with him for years.

Me:” but I can see the root of your problem, you don’t know him like a wife should know her husband. I’m sure if you paid attention more you’ll be fine”

Thando:” business is boring okay? It’s most boring subject we can have in the house”

Me:” so it’s that boring that you don’t ask him about his day at work, Cook his favourite meals, just pretend to be interested in his day and listen I’m telling you soon after you’ll love the business world”

Thando:" you know, you know Mxolisi better than me"

I shrug

Me:"we have the same interests and we both like to make money. You should try it sometimes"

She frowned

Thando:" what?"

Me:"learn how you can make money instead of spending it, it's really liberating"

She rolled her eyes wee Jehovah this woman what if Mxo were to die? She'd go broke in a day and to think they are not married at home affairs via Mr and Mrs Mazibuko meaning his family takes all the shandis if they hate her. I went to get us some juice since this seems like it's going to be a lengthy chat about her

cheating husband.

Me: "here you go"

Thando: "thanks.... What do you think I should do?"

Me: "be his wife not his blessee bruh, do your wifely duties. I can take you to some shisa'nyamas he used to tell me about..."

Thando: " Mxo at a Shisa'nyama?"

Oh she's ignorant it's getting on my nerves.

Me: " your husband goes to Shisa'nyama to get his African dishes bruh. You changed Thando and not for the good"

Thando: " yeah I know you going to judge me I mean you've always done that"

See you're delusional and I blame dad for that he planted this shitty mentality that men are

banks and you are the egg donor mxm.

Me: "do you want my help or not?"

Thando: "fine let's go"

Me: "what? Today? Nop today is my day in I'm waiting for Buhle we'll be studying and watching some movies so next weekend"

Thando: "you're having fun neh?"

I shrug

There was a door knock and I told them to come in guess who walked in yeah Lwando mxm he's getting on my nerves now.

Lwando: "oh I didn't.... Hello Thando"

Thando: "Hey Lwando.... I was just leaving don't worry"

Me: "what are you doing here Lwando?"

Lwando: "uh to chill with you? I mean it is the

weekend after all”

Me:”so? I have to study a friend of mine is coming over soon”

Lwando:” I’ll behave don’t worry”

Thando:”listen I’ll come pick you up on Saturday okay? Thank you for offering to help”

Me:”cool”

Lwando:”were you crying Thando?”

Thando:”being silly that’s all”

Lwando:”no tell me what happened? “

She looked at me I shrug and flopped back on my couch.

Lwando:”tell me”

Thando:”well I thought Mxo was cheating on me”

Lwando:”oh really?.... Do you know something

about this Luyanda”

Me:”do I think I do?”

He’s getting on my nerves this guy why is he asking if I know something about it? Well the bffs spoke while I was busy planning on how to dump Mxo I don’t to see my sister cry bruh especially not because of me as good as it is I can’t continue doing it if Mxo believes his marriage is dead then he should end it not use me to end it. I love the sex but seeing my sister cry actually makes me realise that this is not me bruh.

I decided to write him a text I don’t think I can do it face to face.

Text convo💕💕

Me:”we need to end this Mxo”

Mxo:”end what?”

Me: "this affair I want none of it anymore it's hurting my sister and..."

Mxo: "don't mess with me Luu.... You'll tell me that straight to my face"

Me: "i don't want to see you anymore so leave me alone I'm ending this"

Mxo: "i began this so I'll end it.... Fuck this I'm coming over you'll tell me this to my face"

Me: "don't Mxo I'm with Lwando and YOUR wife please let me end this please"

Mxo: "no"

Me: "Mxo please... Have a conscious"

Well njgga blue ticked me how matured of him

Me: " Mxo you heard me right? We are ending this for the safety of everyone"

I still got blue ticked oh how nice I went offline

and just gave Lwando my attention, he was being his idiotic self that believes that he owns me and even when Buhle was here he didn't even care that he should behave like a single person instead of being my boyfriend which he's not and he'll never be I don't plan on making him my boyfriend.

Buhle:"who is knocking like that? You'd swear they are here to arrest you"

Me:"open the door I'm still busy"

Buhle:"or maybe Lwando changed his mind and he's staying over"

Me:"where? He'd be shitting on me."

I was making supper and yeah Buhle called Ghama and told him that she's staying over which is a good thing in my case I don't wanna be bored the whole night bruh and I missed

hanging out with my friends I'm always with Mxo it's a good thing he didn't want to stay over for the weekend and I finally got my wake up call.

"where is Luyanda! "

Fuck it's Mxo? I quickly wiped my hands and took off my apron and went to rescue my friend because an angry Mxo is a scary Mxo.

Mxo:"we need to talk"

Me:"uh can't this wait until morning? "

Mxo:"im here ain't I? Tell your friend to excuse us"

Me:"She's going nowhere it's our day in as friends...."

He turned to look at Buhle.

Mxo;"wena get out now.... Go downstairs or

something, you can even catch a taxi home I don't care just disappear"

Me:" she's going nowhere hau.... Mxo go home bruh"

Mxo:"Buhle right? The choice is yours excuse us or be held responsible for what's about to happen if you stay"

Buhle:"whats going to happen?"

Mxo:"GET OUT!"

Me:"Buhle its fine go.... I'll be fine"

Ahh kill me if you can Mxo but I'm still leaving you, she was skeptical but finally she walked out after notifying me that she'll be outside and warning Mxo that she'll call the cops should he try something.

Mxo:" what's your problem? "

Me: "what do you mean?"

Mxo: "those stupid texts of yours... Were you expecting me to agree with you?"

Me: "no I was telling you"

He slowly nod and just threw his jacket and cellphone on the couch coming towards me I moved back.

Mxo: " I thought you were telling me, why you running? "

Me: "its over can't you understand that? We are done"

Mxo: " I'm not done so who are you done with? Luyanda I told you I don't share and don't think I'll accept this"

Me: "you don't have a choice Mxo please"

Mxo: " what do you mean I don't have a

choice?”

Me:” I mean it’s over and I’m not going to change my mind”

Mxo:”Luyanda stop saying that... It’s not over we are not over, I won’t let that happen”

Me:” well it just did so bye Mxo and if you want to stop paying for the apartment I’ll understand but we are....”

I got my second wake up call for the day and it was a gruesome slap that had me paralysed on the spot, I held on my sore cheek vowing not to cry.

Mxo:”baby.... I’m sorry, Luyanda I’m sorry. Please don’t run away from me.”

I was just staring at him as he held me and pulled me into his arms hugging me and kissing the top of my head

Mxo:" I'm sorry baby, I promise I'll never raise my hand at you ever again I'm...."

Me:"Get out"

He slowly pushed me away and just stared down at me holding my shoulders

Me:"Get out Mxo"

Mxo:"im sorry baby.... Please don't leave me"

He caressed my injured cheek I don't wanna cry but he's just making every wall I have around my tears crumble slowly.

Mxo:"baby please listen to me, I'm sorry okay? Luyanda I'm sorry.... I'm. So. Sorry."

He was kissing my injured cheek kissing away the tears I pushed him away and just slapped him twice

Me:"Get out or I'll scream... Never come back

here I never want to see you we are done”

He was busy shaking his head

Mxo:”don’t say that.... I love you Luu I mean it please tell me what to do I will do it “

Me:”get out “

Mxo:”is that what you want?”

I nod

Mxo:”say it.... Say you don’t want me anymore I’ll go”

I couldn’t say it cause I don’t want him to go but it’s what needs to be done for both of us.

Mxo:”i don’t want to go”

Me:” I don’t want you to go too...”

Mxo:”then let me stay... Don’t end us please”

I shook my head and stepped out of his embrace

Me: "you have to go Mxo we have to end, please don't make this drag out. It's killing me but we have to end this"

He tried to touch me but I moved from him

Mxo: " don't deny me one last touch please"

He caressed my cheek just like he used to do every single morning when he'd want to wake me up and I'd find him grinning down at me, he slowly kissed me his tongue tackling mine bringing it to attention, I moaned and he groaned answering my moans.

Me: "Stop!"

I whispered but he roared or something and didn't stop

Me: " stop.... Mxo stop"

I pushed him away

Me:” please go Mxo”

He sighed and kissed my cheek taking his stuff he walked out the moment he closed the door I flopped down on the couch placing my head in my hands and weeping.

“oh my friend.... Don’t cry”

I weeped harder in her arms

Buhle:”what’s going on? What did he do to you?”

Me:”begged me not to leave him....Buhle I was dating my brother in law bruh and I fell inlove with him”

Buhle:”friend? I thought you said...”

Me:” I know what I said okay! I know”

I began pacing the room.

Me:” I sure as hell didn’t plan for it to happen

but it just did okay... And... And... And now I had to end it and it hurts Buhle. “

She stood up and came to hug me

Buhle:” I know baby I know... Heartbreaks hurt”

Me:”its killing me “

Buhle:” I’m sorry babe we’ll get through this okay? I’ll be right here for you”

Me:”Please don’t tell anyone... “

Buhle:”i promise come seat here and I’ll make us some heartbreak remedies”

I wanted to text him and tell him I was joking and that we can continue but I can’t, Buhle came back with a tub of Ice cream and bunch of junk food she flopped down and gave me my spoon.

Buhle:” you know when I saw Mxo punching

the wall all angry and red, I thought he had done something to you and it was big”

I shrug and just shoved a spoon full of Ice cream

Me:”im a bad person because I want it to continue... “

Buhle:” hey we are all bad people bruh I took Ghama from another girl”

Me:”not your sister... I want him to come back and just shout or cook for me, Buhle he is the sweetest person I’ve ever met. He supported my entire dreams”

My phone vibrated and as the idiot I am I quickly picked it up and it was a text from him

[It hurts! It hurts so bad]

Those little words sent me spiralling down into a bowler of tears I miss him so so much, Buhle

made sure to switch off my phone and fed me junk over and over again. I can't believe he's hurting cause of me and I'm hurting cause of hurting him.

×Thando 🐾🐾.

My dear hubby has been a mess the whole week he goes to work and comes back then locks himself in his study, he'll be staring at his phone and cursing then throwing it away from him just to pick it up again and type whatever then groan switching it off he had to buy two new phones cause he'd smash it against the wall whatever it is has him in overdrive and he won't tell me anything so I stopped asking.

Me: "umh I'm going now I'm sure Luyanda is waiting for me"

Mxo: "how is she? Will she be here for dinner with us?"

Me: "uh I don't know should I ask her?"

Mxo: "it's up to you, though I miss having her around"

Me: "I'll ask her maybe she might lighten up your mood with all your business talk"

He shrug

Mxo: "greet her for me"

I nod and took my stuff walking out, I drove to the apartment building when I got there Luyanda was with that friend of hers all dressed.

Me: "hi girls"

Luu: "hey umh I invited Buhle hope you don't mind"

Me: "nop the more the Merrier and it will do me some good to hang out with youngsters"

They all grinned and yeah we went to their favourite Chisa'nyama

Me: "its beautiful here, and peaceful"

Luu: "yeah where we youngsters chill... Umh can we order? I'm starving"

Buhle: "Skhopo?"

Luu: "are you happy with that sis?"

I nod

Me: "sounds nice so let's try it"

The girls snapped their little fingers and a waiter came smiling at them I guess they are regulars here cause he was chatting with them nicely and they ordered the Smiley.

Me: "you guys come here every time? "

Luu: "well only on weekends... Or when we have money we come"

Buhle:” yeah and that is after every two weeks”

They laughed

Our drinks came first and then we had to wait for the food and Luyanda was busy checking her phone then her eyes would run around our faces like she’s searching for something.

Me:”is everything okay?”

Luu:”yeah just waiting for an SMS from the bank you know, money from the funders and all”

Me:”oh you broke?”

She shook her head

Luu:”just nje”,

“your orders guys”

Luu:”thank You.. “

She covered her mouth gagging like she’ll

throw up

Buhle: 'you okay?'

She nod and removed her hand

Luu: "just.... Mmh just...."

She stood up and just ran from the table her friend followed leaving me with the sheep head staring at me well I think this day is cancelled so I just called the waiter and paid up. When they came back I had already taken our stuff.

Me: "are you okay?"

Buhle: "yeah She's fine just a stomach bug right?"

Luu: "yeah I just need to lie down"

Me: " or mom's special remedy anemia"

I chuckled and yeah the were forcing their laugher.

Me: "lets take you to the doctor you look worse"

Luyanda: " uh uh I'll be fine... Sorry sis for ruining your day maybe next week"

Me: " your health comes first I'll take you guys home okay?"

Buhle: " I think we'll catch a cab we don't want to keep you, I'll take care of her"

I looked at Luyanda and she was tapping her phone aggressively

Me: "okay here you go"

They quickly dashed towards what I'm guessing are the taxi ranks without even saying goodbye yoh kids but I didn't have anything to do so I drove back home just to find mu husband in his sweatpants and vest lounging on the couch you'd swear he didn't shower today.

Me: "umh I'm back"

Mxo: "so quickly?"

Me: "yeah Luyanda suddenly fell ill throwing up and stuff"

Mxo: "what?"

Me: "yeah so they went home"

Mxo: "and you didn't take her to the doctor?"

Me: "she said no and I couldn't force her you know Luu is a big girl... Did you shower today? You look messed up"

Mxo: "im fine being a tiring week"

After that he took his phone and went about calling whoever but I guess he wasn't getting answered cause he began sending texts over and over again well Thando remove yourself you are not wanted here and you are imposing

I went back to my room and just changed into more comfortable clothes then went to make myself some salad my favourite meal not that fatty thing they call food I'd be throwing up too and no thank you I'm fine.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 12 

xLuyanda 

I was scared I can't be what I was thinking right now I really can't, Buhle was busy holding my hand.

Buhle:" we are going to the mall? We need to buy you..."

Me:"buy me what? I'm fine Buhle"

Buhle: "you might be pregnant"

Me: 'oh yeah just ask the taxi driver to stop and yeah you can tell everyone "

Buhle: " I don't mean it like that and you know it but we are going to find out whether we go to the doctor or we are going to buy home pregnancy tests but either way we are doing this"

Well we were sitting at the back and there was an old lady next to us so you can imagine the stares she was giving us but do you think Buhle cared? She just continued to blab

Me: "with your money?"

Buhle: "text the baby daddy duh!"

Me: "incase you forgot I broke up with him and I blocked and...and I locked him out of an apartment he's paying for so basically I pissed

him off”

Buhle:”locked him out”

I nod

Me:”on Monday morning he was there so I just had to make a plan”

Buhle:”lets say you are pregnant what then?”

Me:”first my father will either disown me, or force me to come back home. After that force me to marry Lwando and have his kids, yeah I’ll have to work at the fields and yeah my future is fucked up”

Buhle:”you? Work in the fields?”

I nod

Me:” like a real ‘zulu girl’ oh yeah this baby would be taken from me”

Buhle:” why?”

Me: "with my father baby girl.... We shall never know"

Buhle: "kante gogo why you looking at us? With all due respect we all know that eavesdropping is rude, it might be a taxi but stop it "

Me: "Buhle! Hau you are talking to me, sorry ma"

Buhle: "i hate judgmental old people.... "

Me: "let's rather shut up we'll talk at my apartment"

When we got to the mall she dragged me to the chemist and bought me two pregnancy tests I can't believe I'm doing this why am I even entertaining this I'm not pregnant thou but Buhle is determined that I'm pregnant and we need to make sure so let me humor her. We took a meter taxi to my apartment since we

were lazy to go and wait at the taxi ranks for a taxi.

[Phone rings]

I rolled my eyes private numbers are Mxo no need to ask who are you but I have to answer we ahlla never know if it's him or something more important.

Me:"Luyanda Zulu speaking"

"hello"

Me:"who am I speaking to?"

Mxo;"don't mess with me, how are you?"

Me:" I'm good is that all?"

Mxo:"I miss you please reconsider"

Me:"no there is nothing to reconsider.... I have to go"

Mxo:" you're hurting me do you know that? "

Me: "not my intention really I have to go now I just got home"

Mxo: " I thought you were home long ago.."

Me: "had to go past the chemist for some pills wasn't feeling too well"

Mxo: "should I be worried? Do you need the doctor?"

Me: "im fine, I have to go now really... Bye Mxo"

Buhle shook her head and I just hung up.

Buhle: " what the hell? You should have told him"

Me: "what? If I'm pregnant i ain't keeping no baby khe I don't want a reminder that I fucked my brother in law"

Buhle: "and whose telling the whole world now huh? Come get in"

Me: "how can you control me in my own apartment? Haii girliza"

She was laughing as we walked in and just went straight to my bathroom

Buhle: "use them"

Me: "uh uh bitch out I can't be doing this while you are watching"

Buhle: "lemme see that cookie"

Me: "get out!"

I hate my friends but this one she's the worst ever she left and then I took a deep breath and took those tests oh Jehovah bless me when I was done I took the damned tests to the front to find my girl enjoying my wine

Buhle: "and?"

Me: "you're finishing the entire bottle"

Buhle:” I’m helping you here”

I rolled my eyes and sat down pouring myself a glass too, we waited for whatever minutes these stupid things said we should, then we checked them.

Me;”and?”

Buhle:” positive... And that one? “

Me:”does it matter? I’m doomed”

Buhle;”open it”

I took a deep breath and opened it bam
positive

Me:”cows and fields here I come.... Oh Lord I’m
doomed”

Buhle:”stop being dramatic lot of girls have
babies and they are still alive, now call Mxo and
tell him”

Me: "oh and he'll tell Thando that the woman she thought he was cheating with is her sister, nice advice. Buhle I'm carrying my brother in law's baby.... Holy hell but we always used protection and I was on birth control "

Buhle: " even when y'all were starting? It could have happened back then"

Me: "umh.... I am dead bruh."

Buhle: "no you're not, tell Mxo"

Me: "im not telling Mxolisi anything shame I'd rather be a single mother.... Yeah I could do that yeah and continue going to school. Yep this bitch is going to school and being a mother"

Buhle: " that's my girl... Bitch you're pregnant! Gimme the wine"

Me: " hell no I'm not doing such forget it"

The door burst open and Lwando walked in, looking all ashen Buhle quickly hid the tests.

Lwando: "oh I heard everything, and you my dear fiancé have been busy"

Me: "what are you talking about?"

Lwando: "wena Buhle get out I need to have a word with your friend here"

Me: "Lwando what do you want?"

Lwando: "oh me nothing really.... But I know you're biggest darkest secret I can help"

Me: "Lwando you can't tell Thando bruh"

He rolled his eyes

Lwando: "im not evil okay? Luu we used to be friends I'd never do that to you"

Oh yeah another thing I forgot to add was that Lwando and I used to be close friends like

everywhere I went he was there same as me but the moment they told me that he'll be my husband our friendship changed and he changed cause he let our father influence him and then we stopped chilling all thanks to the thought of us getting married I saw him as a friend nothing more.

Lwando:"Buhle please excuse us"

Buhle:"fine, friend call me okay?"

We hugged and yeah Lwando joined me on the couch.

Lwando:" I have a plan"

Me:"which is?"

Lwando:"we go back home and say this baby is mine.... We get married you don't have to be a single mom"

Me:"are you out of your mind? Do you think

when I go back home they'll let me go back to school? Lwando I'd rather be a single mom who goes to school rather than a house wife"

Lwando:" think about it.... I'd save you the humiliation"

Me:"Lwando I'm not going to marry you... You were my friend for so long it'd be weird to even kiss you"

Lwando:"well it's either we do this or I tell your sister you were the one who was busy shagging her husband and decided to give him an heir... Your sister hates you and your father disowns you, do you think lover boy will want to leave his wife for you?"

I smiled and just clapped my hands

Me:"and here ladies and gentlemen we have the real Lwando.... Please get out of my room"

Lwando:” think about it... He’ll never leave her for you”

Me:”good think I don’t expect him to, if I keep this baby imma keep it alone”

Lwando:” think about it okay? If we say this baby is mine we’ll save us both the humiliation bruh”

Me:”oh really? What happens when they decide to hold a ceremony for the baby to introduce him or her to your ancestors?

Lwando I’m not going back home”

Lwando:”i wasn’t asking you know but I’m just giving you a chance to see this my way, you need me more than I need you. So use those business brains of yours wisely or I’ll tell Thando and I’ll be the greatest guy ever... “

Me:”you’re sick”

Lwando: "me and you are the same, you slept with your sister's husband and I'm cleaning up your mess. I'll leave you to think okay?"

He stood up and left me or thank you pregnancy and Lwando for ruining my day but my baby... Woah my baby? Relax bruh well this baby didn't ruin anything right? I can still study and be a mom, and that what's I plan to do no turning back well Lwando is going to be a problem on my side yeah if I rock up just pregnant I'll be shouted at but if they know the baby daddy I'm fucking dead bruh kill me but who knows what tomorrow holds bruh.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 13 

xLuyanda❤️

If I said I slept I would be lying and this side Lwando was breathing down my neck with calls I had to switch off my phone and just let my mind waver on its own bloody pest. I really tried to sleep but every time I closed my eyes I just saw a baby okay enough I know you know you are not going anywhere but could at least leave my dreams alone? I looked like a zombie I'm sure and this side I have to clean the damned apartment. I really don't feel like doing anything and it's a Sunday this side tomorrow I have a class but who knows maybe I will be different by tomorrow and my own baby will stop haunting jeez where is the loyalty, wait why am I even accepting that I am pregnant? Haii I'm weird bruh I should be freaking out but I already see myself with my baby buying

matching outfits and taking pictures to post online well a baby would be a burden but I'd rather carry that burden than to abort and later on find out that I can't have kids no more, my baby is staying come rain or snow he or she is staying with me. Now if you could gimme my energy so I can finish cleaning this leaving area and then we can lounge around phone off and junk food being our best friend how about that? I mean I even took a shower with just cold water but I'm still stiff and my body doesn't want anything to do with work it's toyi toying right now and I'm forcing myself well I forced myself until I was done then took those damned tests to the bathroom and threw them in the bin, well I will have to go and see a gynaecologist to confirm that I have an alien well put a Mazibuko Alien yeah your nickname is alien no lie. I did everything I do every

morning but this time this Alien wouldn't let me eat my favourite meal so I had to have two bowls of corn flakes and one bowl of oats and now I was lazing about with a tub of yoghurt, I have never been satisfied with just cereal I'd finish the entire package.

Me:"if I dare lose weight imma spank you even when you are 50 you hear? Don't eat my yoghurt even ignore it"

I burst out laughing wait am I shouting at my tummy? Okay I'm going crazy but then again I'm bored and hungry so I won't be arrested if I order pizza neh?

Me:"what flavour? But I know extra cheese would do us both good... So pizza it is halala pizza for breakfast"

I ordered that pizza for us and I continued eating my yoghurt while telling my little Alien

should not even think of making me fat and bloated I'd kill him or her no lie.

[Door knock]

Me:"our pizza... That was quick too"

I stood up and went to open the door and instead of pizza I found Thando? Is she working at Debonairs pizza now? What flavour is she called?

Me:"Thando?"

Thando:"hey... You going to let me in?"

Me:"uh yeah sure come in"

She walked in I wonder what she wants so early

Thando:" yogurt in the morning? Are you okay?"

I nod

Me:"i just don't have an appetite so I decided

to have this... What are you doing here?"

Thando:"well Lwando called me saying I should meet him here it's important... "

Me:"here in my apartment? Why not his?"

Thando:" he said it concerns you and it's important I come"

Fuck you Lwando hope you die I'd be so happy that at your funeral I'd sing Tears of joy by Faith Evans and throw a killer bash.

Me:"im fine though so maybe he's just pulling your leg"

Thando:"what did the doctor say yesterday?"

Me:"oh a stomach bug apparently something I ate doesn't agree with me and you know I'm always eating"

Thando:" you need to start eating healthy

meaning these yoghurts of yours need to be low fat....”

What? Now you are shitting on me I ain't changing my stuff hau I'm fine like this just that Alien is messing with me.

Me:”yeah after I finish this one I'm defiantly changing my brand”

You wish my little Alien likes it can't you see I'm not getting nauseas or throwing up so I'm safe Alien likes it. There was a door knock and he walked in all smiley like he's owns this apartment if only he knew that the guy paying for it can kill him.

Lwando:”sis Thando hey....”

Thando:”hey Lwando... What's wrong cause Luyanda says she's fine?”

Lwando:”mmh can't you see that glow? You'd

swear She's pregnant “

I looked at him and just shook my head please don't tell her, this is not his story to tell and to be honest I don't want it to be told not right now I'm still eating bruh and I need my appetite for my pizza.

Thando:” yeah she is glowing... Jo'burg agrees with her”

Me:”yep Jo'burg is the best, right Lwando?”

He smirked and came to seat next to me I think I'm gonna throw up

Lwando;”I have something to tell you Thando and it can change your life forever”

Thando:” you're scaring me now is this a good thing or a bad thing?”

Me:”its nothing sis he's just wasting your time why don't you go home”

Lwando: "well depends on how you see it, your sister here has...."

Me: "consented to marry Lwando.... I'm, I'm getting married to Lwando"

She squeaked screaming her lungs out, I rolled my eyes and excused myself going to the bathroom to throw up I told you my little Alien is repulsed by Lwando I threw up for the first time today and I know once I get rid of these people can my little Alien relax and enjoy her yoghurt in peace. I cleaned myself up going back to the front.

Thando: "you okay?"

Me: "yeah, I just needed to pee"

I sat down with my fiancé argh just saying that makes me gag but hey I forced a smile and sat down holding his arm.

Thando:"you look so cute together.... Oh mom and dad will be so happy I have to tell them"

Me:"who gave you the fucking right?" I shouted
" stay out of my business if I need your help I'll let you know... I will tell your father myself so shut the fuck up"

Thando:"Luu??!"

Me:"you know what both of you get out.... Get out didn't you hear me? Go!"

Now I just wanted everyone out of my apartment, this is not about her but she can't wait to tell them fuck her I don't care, Fuck her and Lwando.

Lwando:"Luyanda calm down she.... "

Me:" aii tsek.... Get out both of you I have work to do"

Thando:"stop being rude"

Me: "stop trying to turn this to be about you....
You will not tell mom or dad anything "

Thando: "i heard you"

Me: "good now take your best friend and leave,
still early for visits"

There was a door knock I stood up and went to
open just to find my pizza

Me: "finally Pizza"

My morning was finally made to be great.

Me: "thank you"

I closed the door and opened the box taking a
welcome sniff of hot pizza all that creamy smell
I literally drooled

Me: "im about to have breakfast, so if you don't
mind..... Show yourselves out"

I was still holding the door open for them, they

were not moving

Me:” now would be much appreciated, my pizza is still hot so leave. I hate cold pizza”

I heard Thando sigh and she stood up

Me:”and wena? Join her isn’t you told her what you wanted to tell her? So leave”

He stood up and walked towards me staring down at me and just stormed out Thando was still standing there I just motioned with my hand that she can bounce and she walked out I closed the door then went to seat down

Me:”Alien now breakfast.... How about some juice? Or wine?”

Okay I’m laughing cause I won’t drink wine I just got us some juice.

Me:”right Alien let’s eat”

I had my breakfast with my Alien I really need to find my Alien a cute nickname thou Alien is unique I mean no one calls their unborn baby Alien right? She is my alien no else.

× Thando 

I couldn't believe it my little sister is finally getting married and to Lwando finally the inheritance is ours nigga better remember he owes me I helped him get her no one else but me, I need my share bloody inheritance money. When I arrived at home I was busy whistling oh happy days, Lord it's even a Sunday happiest day ever.

Mxo; 'and then? You're making noise''

Me; 'sorry but I have a reason to be happy right now''

Mxo: 'oh yeah? Which are?''

Me: "Luyanda is getting married to Lwando....
Finally"

Mxo: "what did you say?"

Me: "Lwando and Luu are getting married"

Mxo: "they can't... Did you force her! Thando
did you force her?"

Me: "no I didn't they called me to tell me
themselves, why can't she marry Lwando? "

Mxo: " he doesn't deserve her"

Me: "you don't know him Mxo you just met him,
Lwando and Luu are a great couple they have
been for years now. Luyanda just lost her way
that's all and now they are the it couple again"

Mxo: " you call her following her dreams losing
her way? What type of sister are you? You go
and call a guy who you know she doesn't want
to marry him? And now you are excited, do you

have any regard for your sister's happiness? "

Me:"well I know Lwando will take care of her and give her everything she needs"

Mxo:"not everything is about money you idiot.... A person needs to be happy where they are or they'll die inside"

Me:"and you know this how? Are you her shrink or something"

Mxo:"you're so stupid you can't even see that this is not right for her.... Luyanda has dreams and this marriage will ruin those"

Me:"well tough she has to marry Lwando and I'll make sure it..."

He shut me up with two gruesome slaps

Mxo:" will you stop trying to change Luyanda to you? Stop being jealous of her and get over yourself you failed and don't make her fail and

lose herself too jeez”

Me:”what?”

Mxo:” you heard me, she’s not you stop trying to make her a fucking slay Queen”

Me:”you slapped me, Called me stupid and now I’m a slay Queen? All because of Luyanda wow wish I had friends like you”

Mxo:” keep on searching you’ll find them... Jeez think for your sister for once”

He walked out going upstairs how nice he just behaved like a hooligan and didn’t apologize I went to the kitchen and got myself some water he can miss me I’m not stopping this wedding for anything that money is mine.

×Luyanda

I had locked the door after I threw those two out and retired to my bedroom to study then

take a nap but devil wouldn't let me cause there was a door knock and not a friendly knock it was a massive knock like whoever it is was coming here to kill me. I got out bed and dragged my lazy ass to the door it's even getting dark outside but they are knocking.

Me:"break my door you'll pay for it"

I opened the door busy rubbing my eyes well I got pushed and the door kinda bumbed me making me scream

Mxo:"askies..."

Me:"argh marn... Askies my foot you could have hurt me"

Mxo:" I said sorry... What's the fuss about?"

Me:"mxm what do you want?"

I closed the door and went to seat down picking up the pillow and covering myself with it

Me: "what are you doing here?"

Mxo: "you're getting married?"

Me: "mxm I should have known she'd go around spreading this"

Mxo: "i asked you a question are you getting married?"

I shrug

Me: "seat down you're making me dizzy"

Mxo: "making you dizzy? I'm dizzy myself
Luyanda, you can't marry that boy you just can't"

Me: "why not? You're married and I should get married too"

Mxo: " I can change that just don't marry that boy"

Me: " I don't have a choice! Jeez"

I stood up and fixed up my shirt why do I feel like this pregnancy is evident? I walked to the kitchen and got myself a glass of water.

Mxo: "stop pulling the shirt and talk to me"

Me: "i wasn't pulling my shirt, what should I tell you Mxo? I'm getting married"

He slapped my hand away from the shirt.

Mxo; 'you're getting on my nerves with the pulling of the shirt"

Me; "leave my shirt alone Mxo.... "

Mxo; "you leave it alone and focus... You are not marrying him"

Me: 'not your choice, stop following me"

Mxo: "my choice because I said so, come back here"

He pulled me back okay I dodged because I

thought he'd slap me but he was just stopping me in my tracks.

Mxo:"will you talk to me please... I'm here for you ain't I? I'm always here for you"

Me:"no you're not... You're never here for me Mxo, so I'm marrying Lwando"

Wait why am I so emotional?

Mxo:"stop saying that... Luu you know I'd drop everything for you I told you I'd like to marry you someday if you'd let me"

Me:"our parents would never allow that Mxo..."

Mxo:"yours maybe but mine listen to me"

Me:" no..."

He pulled my hands so roughly I lost my footing

Mxo:"stop playing with your shirt! Jeez take it

off”

Me:”no leave my shirt alone”

Mxo:”then stop playing with it, it’s really driving me insane!”

Me:”you shouldn’t have come here then, I didn’t call you since you come here when I call. Go back home”

Mxo;”Luyanda! Talk to me, I know you wouldn’t marry him, you’d never marry him”

Me:”i don’t have a choice!!”

I shouted at him and took a deep breath.

Mxo:”you always have a choice”

Me:”i don’t get over it”

I tried to walk away and just got pulled back

Mxo:”TALK TO ME!”

I flinched like he hit me when he just shouted

at me.

Me:” I’m pregnant.... “

I whispered

Mxo:”what?!”

Me:” I’m pregnant! Okay? I’m pregnant and I don’t have a choice Mxo”

Mxo:”were you sleeping with him or something?
“

Me:”of course cause I’m a slut who goes around sleeping with everyone on three legs”

Mxo:”i don’t mean..... Wait you’re carrying my baby?”

His voice changed from anger to amazed even his facial expression says it.

Mxo:”you’re pregnant? “

I rolled my eyes how many times must I say this

Me: "yes, You're the father...."

Mxo: " I'd be pissed if I wasn't...."

Me: " Lwando knows about us and this pregnancy... He threatened to tell Thando if I didn't agree to marry and I really.... "

He disturbed me when he picked me up and began spinning me around.

Me: "Mxo! Mxolisi marn!! Put me down!"

He's making me dizzy and Alien doesn't see to like that.

Me: "im going to throw up stop it... Mxo"

He was ignoring me all smiles and being flamboyant

Mxo: "you little Lady just made my day.... I think I'll start going to church every Sunday I'm blessed"

Me: *put me down! I'm serious I'm getting dizzy"

He finally put me down all smiles why can't I smile like that?

Mxo: "how far are you? "

I shrug

Me: "I took home pregnancy tests yesterday was still on going to the doctor... Stop grinning it's creepy"

Mxo: "wait rewind.... You said Lwando is threatening you? He's threatening you and my child?"

Me: "A little Alien is my child and I can handle...."

He burst out laughing

Mxo: "who?"

I rolled my eyes

Me: "Alien"

Mxo: "what possessed you to call my child Alien?
That's weird"

Me: "You're weird! I love the name"

Mxo: "little guy you have a stupid mom and feel
free to hate her when you are born"

Me: "it's a girl and Alien is here nickname "

I folded my arms pouting

Mxo: "i missed that pout.... Mamakha Alien"

Me: "tsek go home"

Mxo: " oh no you don't... Come here and give
daddy a hug"

Me: "you're not my daddy"

Mxo: "yeah but you're carrying my Alien....

Mmh does sound cute and unique "

Me:'you think? Stay away from me hau... Mxo stop it"

He's crazy and I hate it why did he have to find out? Now he'll be in my face like he is now against the wall

Me:"what is wrong with you? "

Mxo:" I just secured my girl best believe you ain't going anywhere after this"

Me:"im going to sleep I have a class tomorrow morning "

Mxo:"did you eat?"

Me:"yep a box of pizza for breakfast"

Mxo:"Lunch? "

Me:" my guy I was sleeping I just woke up so you can believe I didn't eat"

Mxo:"don't mess with me wena pizza for

breakfast?”

Me:”i didn’t want anything I had yeah before the pizza I had three bowls of cereal and yoghurt... See I had a feast”

Mxo;”Thank you”

Me:”for?”

Mxo: “making me the happiest man on Earth, tomorrow after your class I’m taking you to see the doctor and no more pizza for breakfast”

Me:”waaaaa? No pizza for breakfast? “

Mxo:”don’t try to be funny with me here...”

He kissed my forehead I closed my eyes and savoured the feel of his lips there I think I moaned even and he chuckled

Mxo:”i missed this too... You still affect me like the first time we met”

Lord Jesus, he tipped my head and just pecked my lips I stood on my toes waiting for that kiss but he stopped chuckling I punched his stomach

Mxo: "woman assaulting me for a kiss?"

Me: "you're not playing fair"

Mxo: "oh believe me I'm going to kiss you, and kiss your other lips biting on your tongue like I used to... Don't you miss that? Me spanking you while I slam into you hard.... Yes baby I know you like it like that "

Me: "no I don't..."

Why am I so short breathed

Mxo: "lets see shouldn't we?"

He unbuttoned my short busy staring down at me and me up at him or his lips whatever you wanna see it as, he slipped his hand into my

undies my breathing hitched as I stood on toes gripping on his shirt.

Mxo: "mmhh baby girl, I like this"

I moaned as he slipped his finger in me and circled in me

Mxo: "F U C K!"

He said through gritted teeth and began kissing my neck going up until he reached my lips kissing me so hungrily I quickly wrapped my hands around his neck holding him to me as I could feel my entire body bowing to him oh this is not fair I pulled away from the kiss and tried to get him to stop cause I don't think I'll survive this cause it's big

Mxo: "uh uh... Don't fight me, don't...."

Me: "please.... "

Mxo: "want me to take you to bed?"

I nod

Mxo;”I’ll be right there baby, lemme lock the door you just go and wait for me”

Sunday and I’m doing this? Fuck I don’t care I went to the bedroom and just waited for him to come and fuck me senseless I think I have too much sense and I need to reduce it and what better way than to let Mxo fuck me so hard paying for all those days we didn’t do none and I’m pregnant so I have raging hormones and who better to fix this than the father yay...

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 14 

1 month later 

×Luyanda

Yes I'm very much pregnant and Mxo couldn't be more excited though he was angry when I stopped him from telling Thando and the family cause really I just wanted to enjoy my pregnancy for those few weeks but I couldn't cause Mxo was in my face with his eat breakfast, lunch and dinner and don't forget snacks gag really. Well where is Lwando? I don't know ever since Monday after I told Mox neh he kept his promise of taking me to the doctor and he brought me home but while he was telling me his plans for his child there was a knock cause I had locked the door so I asked who is it and Lwando answered all macho like he owns me or something well Mxo was going to answer the door but I stopped him and pushed him into my bedroom best believe he was furious but he went anyway and when I opened for Lwando he went about telling me

that my time is up I should pack up and move in with him when I said no he began telling me that he will tell Thando how much of a slut I was and how he would humiliate me back home, well I tried to warn him but he continued shouting at me until Mxo burst and came out pulling me back he gave Lwando the beating of his life I almost felt sorry for him cause he nearly passed out bruh Mxo wasn't letting go no matter how hard I pulled him away he almost hurt me and just told me to stay out of this if I know what's good for me and believe I know what's good for me so I just stood there hands covering my mouth and sometimes begging him to stop when he did stop Lwando was half dead and half alive but he got the strength to get up when Mxo picked him up and threw him out promising him that he's not done with him. Ever since that day I haven't

heard from Lwando or Thando. I asked him and he was like “Alien tell your mother to stop asking daddy stupid questions or we’ll punish her”

And me being the wise one I keep my trap shut and focus on my books I really don’t enjoy being tickled, spoon fed or being smacked with the pillow or running around the apartment avoiding being smacked by a pillow I really don’t. Ever since that slap when we broke up he’s never hit me only slaps the back of my hands when I supposedly misbehave yeah I misbehave I mean really? I misbehave? This guy thou.

Today I was chilling in cause I don’t have a class and Buhle promised to come during the day and we can chill so now it’s just me and my darling companion and she’s the best unlike

some people I know. There was a door knock and I just told them to come in Lord I just wanted to relax today not to be answering never ending questions by Mxo? By I just smiled and stood up walking towards him I pulled the shirt down he scowled at me.

Mxo: "why do that?"

See? See? I can't even pull my own shirt without being asked stupid questions I rolled my eyes and hugged him.

Me: 'none of your business... What did you bring me?"

I pulled away from the hug

Mxo; "should I come bearing gifts when I come to see my baby?"

Me: "duh! Your baby eats alot"

He raised an eyebrow at me smirking his face

off

Mxo: "really?"

Me: "of course.... "

Mxo: "well I told you if you want something send me an SMS it's either I bring it or I'll send someone from the office"

Me: " a part of me what's that fish from oceans basket or fishaways or fish and chips"

Mxo;" I thought you throw up when you eat that.... Come seat here"

I sat on his lap and wrapped my arms around his neck

Mxo: "how did you sleep?"

Me: "well I was burning up and I couldn't sleep but.... But I finally did sleep"

Mxo: "did you eat?"

I nod

Mxo: "good see you can be independent and still follow some rules.... Are you ready for your exams?"

Me: "im scared but I feel ready and the nausea pills you got me do help so I have been able to study"

He smiled and kissed my cheek.

Mxo; "you've really given me the best gift I could ever ask for"

Me: "you better remember that and when I'm fat and creepy don't forget you caused it"

Mxo: "mmh I heard pregnant woman love sex when are you starting that?"

Me: "never cause you haven't started coming with junk food for me so I will be starting anytime soon"

He pouted I chuckled and kissed his cheek.

Mxo: "mxm... You are even distracting me I came here for something"

Me: "which is what? Annoying me?"

Mxo: "Alien talk to mommy"

Me: "leave my child out of this"

Mxo; 'shut up and take this"

He gave me a card a bank card to be specific I just scanned it and looked at him.

Mxo; 'for you and the baby, should anything happen to me. It has about a million and half, the dividends from the international company will be coming into yours."

Me: " what? What would happen to you? The baby is not born yet and"

Mxo: "please just keep it I've been saving for

the day I have a kid and now I'm having one so I want the baby and mother to have everything they need"

Me:"but such? Its too much Mxo"

Mxo:"for you and little Alien I'd give you the world"

Me:"you're bewitched and it's not cool"

Mxo;"don't over spend it understand? Only the necessities"

Me:" do I look like I'm a slay Queen? I'm pregnant for heaven sakes"

Mxo;" good girl.... And I need you at the house today at lunch time we have to tell the family about this and get it over with"

Me:"what? Can't we just enjoy this pregnancy together? Please this is has been the best months of my life and now we have something

to call ours”

He sighed rubbing my tummy

Mxo;”no baby you know I have very traditional parents and so do you so I’m telling you that today we are telling them”

Me:”im scared Mxo”

Mxo:”i got you baby I promise”

Me:”how will you get my parents here so soon?”

Mxo:”im sure they are about to land, I’d never leave you or let you suffer”

Me:” so this bubble is being busted today? Mxo my parents will drag me back home and I’ll be shunned if not cursed”

Mxo;” you’re not going anywhere, you’ll finish your studies come rain or snow”

Me: "thank you"

I hugged him and he hugged me back so tightly

Mxo: "anytime baby... Listen your driver will come get you when the time is right okay? I don't want you riding taxies"

Me: "why doesn't he move in though? I mean we could share a bedroom"

Mxo: "dont test me"

He pinched my waist making me yelp and jump.

Me: "that hurts"

Mxo: "oh I can make you feel pain... Wanna see?"

I shook my head chuckling

Me: "im fine with the pain side... Ain't you needed at work? "

Mxo: "see what you do to me? You make me

forget my responsibilities woman... Come get off"

Me:"so comfy here just wanna bounce"

Mxo;"uh uh come off you go... I have a meeting out of the office so you shall not tempt me Satan no"

I kissed him and like the weak man he is he kissed me back and just stood up with me but placed me down and gently pushed me away.

Mxo:"go eat some Ice cream I'm not falling for that not today"

Me:"bye now"

Mxo;"i love you"

Me:"don't leave me then"

Mxo:"nice try baby nice try really you almost had me there"

I chuckled

Me: "almost? How many percentages?"

Mxo: "none baby really I wasn't affected"

Me: "I hate you"

Mxo: "i know I've felt your hatred"

He kissed my cheek, smirking

Mxo: "let me leave you before you start crying"

Me: "I won't cry I'm a big girl"

He nod caressing my cheek and pecked my lips before going finally, wait wait I have a 1.5 million? And I'm still here? I could just run away and not look back but the way he said if anything were to happen to him scared me what does he mean? What would happen to him? Nothing can happen to him actually it shouldn't. I was about to seat down when the

door burst open what the hell can't people knock? I mean my baby daddy the one paying for this apartment actually knocks these days which is surprising but an improvement and a good one. I pat my tummy well you little one seem to be taming your hooligan of a father and it's liberating well from the perfume I could tell that it's Buhle so I sat down taking my million filled bank card I feel rich and bought but I console myself that this is not my money but little alien's.

Me:"You're early bitch"

Buhle:" I thought you said you were bored"

Me:'was now I'm freaking out"

Buhle:"oh? Exams? "

I shook my head

Me:"baby daddy was here and the way he was

talking Buhle it freaked me out like he knew something I don't..."

Buhle:"you lost me"

Me:"he gave me this saying just in case 'something were to happen to him' what does that mean?"

Buhle:"he's just preparing for the future bruh"

Me:"what future? He should be thinking of baby names not leaving the baby a large sum of money"

Buhle:"when you say large sum of money what do you mean?"

Me:"large sum of money bruh which you shouldn't know but my baby is sorted"

Buhle:"and the idiotic mother is busy complaining...."

Me: "Buhle I feel like he was telling me something, like he knows that something bad will happen I can't help but worry B. I need my baby to grow up with a father married or not but just have her father feeling his love for her. I had a father but he hates me and he hated me even then"

Buhle: "babe don't..."

Me: "im scared babe... Today Mxo decided that we tell the family and I'm scared bruh he says he'll protect me but after this I'm scared"

Buhle; "trust the guy he's been doing well as of late"

I shrug

Me: "enough about me tell me about you and Ghama ka Buhle... How are you guys?"

She shrug

Buhle: "here and there but you know us we'll be just fine"

I nod and yeah we continued gossiping about everything and she actually took my mind off everything but everytime I saw that card on top of my phone I just remembered and to be honest it freaks me out. Well at 11 Thando called me asking me to come over and help her prepare lunch for her in laws and our parents I know she wants me to make some African dishes but right now I can't stand the smell but I agreed anyway and went to take a bath after texting baby daddy telling him of my plans and he agreed saying when I'm done I'll find the driver waiting for me and indeed I did really I didn't have a choice but to wear my most respectful clothing which I could find headscarf? No but I had a scarf which I tie up when they arrive not while I'm still cooking.

Me: "I'm here"

I threw my handbag on the couch and went to the kitchen just to find her pretending to cook

Thando: "thank heavens here take this...."

Me: "mmhh.... Not today I'm not feeling so good so you deal with the smelly stuff"

Thando: "come on..."

Me: "nop"

I ignored the tripe see? She wants me to make her look good and right now I know I'd just ruin it more like the smell of my favourite things nauseate me sometimes so it's hard really. I went about cooking the other stuff until we finished and she still was struggling with the tripe jeez woman I'll be humiliated too

Me: "move I'll cook... What are you cooking? Tripe or poison?"

Thando: "really? Just cook"

I cooked and really it wasn't that hard I mean tripe doesn't require much but my sister can be so dramatic sometimes it hurts. We finished cooking and on cue Mxo arrived all smiles Thando ran to him I wonder what he promised her really but she hugged him and he just wrapped one hand around her waist while looking at me I shrug and went back to setting up everything.

Mxo; "if you'll excuse me I'm going to take a quick shower and change"

Thando: "okay and guess what... I cooked tripe today"

Mxo: "really? That's a health hazard Luu don't eat please"

I chuckled

Me: "thank you for telling me that the tripe I cooked is a health hazard I didn't know"

Mxo: " I'd never I can't wait to taste it"

Me: " thank you... "

Thando: "go shower "

Jealousy Thando but I just shook my head and did her work then when I was done I went to the front and just took my anti nausea pill.

Thando: "whats that for?"

I took a deep breath

Me: " migraines studying did me wrong "

Thando: "askies seat down and relax"

Yes that's my sister for you I seat down so that they can think I'm lazy wow hallelujah I didn't listen to her I just helped out.

Mxo; "Luu? What are you doing?"

Me: "umh helping Thando"

Mxo: "you're a guest here now seat down"

Me: "but..."

Mxo: "no arguing.... "

Me: "I'll be bored"

Mxo: "you know how to use the tv now seat and behave like a guest... "

I scowled and he scowled back wow there is no end with this man I'm fine im not an egg I won't break but no I have to seat down as my sister slaves away wow Jehovah bless us.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 15 

Thando: "can you answer the door Luu"

I took a deep breath and stood up but Mxo came rushing from wherever he was and motioned that I seat down I switched off the tv and changed seats going to seat at the one seater which is close to the door I can just run out of there.

Mxo:” mommy, please come in”

It’s happening Lord it’s really happening my respectful self kicked in and I stood up I have to greet my elders and I was taught that when you greet your elders you do it while standing up he walked in with his parents no need to ask they look like him, smiling at me he came to stand besides me.

Mxo:”mom, dad this is Luyanda Zulu... She’s Thando's younger sister I don’t know if you remember her”

Mrs M:” how could I forget her... How are you

Nana? You've gotten big over the years"

Me:"im good and you ma?"

And what do you mean I've gotten big? How big am I? Am I showing is that it? Lord I'm showing ain't I?

Mrs M:" I couldn't be better... "

She was smiling at me and I know that smile will soon vanish well Mxo's father just shook my head and nod thank you for not saying anything or else I'll be dead. We sat down and they began chatting with their son while I was just sitting there uh uh I stood up I have to keep busy or else I'll go crazy.

Mxo;"where are you going?"

Me:"umh I... I'm going to get your parents some drinks"

Mxo:"okay... Dad you still like your brandy or

today you want tea?"

He chuckled

Mr M:"i don't do tea parties"

Mxo:"good... Little one just get my mom some tea I'll sort dad out okay? "

Why you calling me little one but anyway I forced a smile and nod

Me:"okay"

I went to the kitchen and found Thando just moving around like a headless chicken.

Me:"and then?"

Thando:"oh nothing... You here to get me"

Me:"uh no I came to make your mother in law some tea, why you hiding in here? It ain't your lobola negotiations day"

Thando:" I just don't... Uhh let me help you

make that tea”

Bloody show off we the tea and she wanted to carry it can Thando be more of a show off? I sat down while she spoke to her in-laws I had to open the door now and my parents walked in

Mom:”aww my baby.... Look at you all grown up”

I hugged her tightly taking in her scent.

Me:”mommy.... It’s so good to see you”

Mom;’Luyanda? Are you crying? What’s wrong?
“

She broke the hug and just wiped my tears.

Mom:”you still a cry baby”

Me:” I have so much to tell you...”

Mom:” I can tell but now let’s seat down we’ll talk after”

Oh mommy you'll hate me after this how I wish I called you when I found out and told you all about this, I held her hand and walked in with her busy wiping my tears no need to ask Thando is daddy's favourite with good reason of course he could brainwash her into believing a woman who has dreams is a demon but when it came to me he couldn't I liked demons that's why he hates me. I sat down all alone busy wiping my tears out of everyone in this room I don't want to disappoint my mother she is the only person I care about right now the rest can kill themselves.

Mxo:"thank you for coming really I know it was short notice. I called everyone here because I have something to tell you"

He gave my dad his drink and came to seat on the arm of my couch Thando looked at me I just

looked at the door leaning on my hand

Mr M: "whats wrong? You're scaring us"

Mxo: "no need to be, actually its a good thing.
Depending on how you view it"

He took my hand holding it I just closed my eyes this I don't want to see, I don't want to see the disappointment in my mother's eyes and the joy I- Told – you – So in my father's eyes so I just sat there eyes closed as he played with my fingers.

Mxo: "firstly to my wife, I'd like to say I'm deeply sorry I didn't plan for this to happen and it just happened. No one meant to hurt you..."

Thando: " Luyanda what's going on?"

I kept my trap shut covering my face with my hand

Thando: "im talking to you wena Luyanda... "

Mxo:"and I'm talking to you so shut up and listen.... Why you shouting like you're at those clubs of yours? Do you hear anyone in here shouting? Nxa disturb me again you'll not like me"

I wiped my tears and went back to covering my face I'd really like my other hand right now but Mxo was busy playing with it.

Dad:"okay enough fighting, please explain to us what's going on"

Mxo:"as I was saying this for me is good news actually it's the greatest there'll ever be I would never trade it for anything no matter what anyone says. Mommy, dad you are going to be grandparents soon"

I bit my tongue and just waited for that slap, or hot tea to the face

Mrs M: "you mean you.... My God Mxolisi... "

Mxo: " yeah I know right and wrong but ma this was and will always be right for me. I've never been this happy these few months have been the greatest in my life. This baby is just the cherry on top"

Mr M: " Mxolisi! I'm lost for words.. I didn't raise you like this, I taught you well son I thought..."

Mxo; "dad I know and believe me I want to fix this and do right by Luyanda and her family"

Mrs M: "wait... Luyanda is pregnant and nothing is wrong with the baby meaning that..."

Mxo; "mother! I know and let's not dive into that right now. To the Zulu family my in-laws I'm sort for doing this to your daughters, I'll pay the damages and lobola anything that is

needed”

Dad:” heh! I knew that allowing you to come here was just a waste of my money. Look at you now nxa and you have the audacity of sitting there like you didn’t do this? Look at your sister right now. Wena you’re no daughter of mine I wash my hands off you”

Your words don’t hurt me so try again next year when I care what you say, but if that woman next to you were to say she washes my hands off me I’d be rolling on the floor crying.

Dad:”yey wena Luyanda speak!”

Mxo:” don’t shout please”

Me:”mama... Mama I’m sorry I know I disappointed you and I never wanted to, it was never my intentions. Please forgive me”

I looked up at her and she was crying oh Lord

not those tears, I pulled my hand away from Mxo and just went to kneel in front of her I held her hands

Me: "mama I'm sorry I promise I'll continue studying and getting good grades like I promised you. Please"

She just pulled one hand away and just rubbed my head pulling me towards her rubbing my back.

Mom; "don't cry... Don't cry Nana I'm not angry, I'm just surprised that's all"

Thando; "mama? You're condoning this? Mama she... This vile creature ruined my marriage "

Mxo; "Thando! Enough name calling"

Thando: "what do you want me to do?

Celebrate? You stabbed me in the back with my sister, you got her pregnant Mxolisi "

Me: "im sorry Thando, please forgive me. I'm sorry I'll stay out of your way I promise just forgive me"

Mxo; "come seat here... Come"

He took my hand nigga you're digging an even more deeper hole than the one I'm already in but his parents seemed to be giving Thando the ugly stares more than me.

Mxo: "stop crying its not good for the baby.... Its not good for you too, do you want anything? "

I shook my head

Mr M: " so son since now we all know that you're having a baby and that there is nothing wrong with you what do we do?"

Mxo; "as I said I'll take care of that, Baba I'd like to do right by your daughter and make her my wife"

Thando:"what? Over my dead body. Im not sharing you with her, she can get on the next bus out and go back home but no"

Mrs M:" as the first wife Luyanda will pick that herself... "

I chocked on air first wife? Thando is his wife and I don't want to be his wife not like this and Thando is right we could never share anything.

Dad:"no! She's not getting any damages or lobola this one is going back home where she belongs nxa I'm sure the Xulu's can take pity on you and let you marry their son"

Me:"i don't want to marry Lwando, I've been saying this I will not marry Lwando and I'd rather die with my child than go back home where you will be mocking me everyday."

Thando:"you want to marry my husband? Go

home, you such a snake you belong there.”

Me:”No! I’m sorry for what I did yes I will always be sorry Thando. I did you wrong I know but I will not let you or dad to pull me back down. I will study even if I’m pregnant, I’ll raise my child alone I don’t care but I’m not going back home”

Dad:”yey wena! You’re going to do... “

Mxo:” Mr Zulu as I said I will do the right thing meaning Luyanda is staying here with me, not some Lwando or whatever she’s staying here.”

Mr M:” we’ll pay double Thando’s lobola money as damages for the pregnancy and triple that for her virtue and with the lobola anything you want”

It was like they took the air out of Thando’s lungs when he said that even I stood to notice

how rich is this family I mean 200k for damages and 300k for my so called Virtue? All in all 500k excluding the lobola and I know how much they paid for Thando because our father was kind enough to rub it in my face.

Thando: "what?..."

Mxo: "im willing to pay whatever you want for her lobola even if I have to combine those two amounts than so be it..."

I was still stunned when I just saw Thando launching herself at me but Mxo caught her bumping my head with his arm

Mxo: "enough! Seat the fuck down now! "

He just shoved her hand attended to me that impact made me get a shock wave of a headache.

Mxo: "you okay?"

I nod

Me: "yeah just a little bump I'm fine..."

Mxo; "you sure?"

Me: "yeah I'm fine, Thando I..."

A cup came flying towards us and this time it collided with my forehead cutting me

Me: "ahh!"

My mom ran to me and before we knew it Thando was receiving her pair of slaps"

Mom: "Mxolisi! She's cut I need the first aid kit"

Me: "ma I'll be fine, it's not deep"

You think these old woman cared they were busy touching me everywhere what's going here? They are supposed to hate me especially Mxolisi's family but feels like something is a miss here.

Mrs M: "its not that deep.... Do you have a headache? "

I shook my head

Me: "just painful when you poke it"

Mrs M: "hail Mxolisi where is that kit!"

Mxo: "here you go..."

Can people exaggerate? I'm fine yes I'm getting a headache now but I'm fine, they cleaned me up and put on a patch

Mom: "are you okay?"

Me: "yes I'm fine..."

They nod and went back to their seats, Thando was glaring at me and so was daddy well

Mxolisi's father was just sitting there watching all of this unfold.

Mr M; "Mxo can we talk please, come nawe

ma”

Mxo;”of course.... I’ll be back okay?”

I nod and he stood up going with his parents my instincts tell me that something is going on here why did he shut his mother up when she was about to talk about the pregnancy and whatever their little family secret is.

Dad:”are you happy with yourself Luyanda? Are you happy about this?”

I shook my head

Me:’no papa I’m not happy about this and I never thought it’d come to this... I’m deeply sorry”

Thando:”if you’re truly sorry tell Mxo and his family that you are going back home with mom and dad, that baby you’ll give me to raise”

Me:”Thando my baby is not something to be

given away, I want to finish my degree”

Dad:”what degree? Ruining your sister’s marriage? You were given the perfect young man but you said no you want to study and you do this? Where is Lwando?”

Me:”i don’t know... I haven’t seen him”

Thando:”what do you mean?”

Me:”i haven’t seen him Thando, it’s been weeks now... I thought he went back home”

Dad:”He’s not home his parents have been looking for him”

I shrug

Me:” Thando is his friend not me”

Thando:”yes you’re my husband’s friend you even have the guts to open your legs for him and get pregnant. You did this on purpose

didn't you? Just to trap him"

Me:"No! Thando I didn't do this on purpose....
I... It just happened"

Dad:"happened? But I don't blame you you're
mother did raise you and she spoiled you but
right now I want you to pack your bags you're
going home"

Me:"please don't... Mama talk to him I can't go
home, I have exams next week"

Dad:"my word is final you're going home..."

"she's going no where"

Finally I was starting to run out of options I
can't and I will not go back home.

Thando:"Mxolisi she has to go home I can't
share my space with her I'd never"

Mxo:"she has her own apartment what space? I

know you are angry and all but be reasonable, she has school and I'm not about to let her suffer alone with this baby"

Dad:"she won't suffer we'll take care of her..."

Mxo:"She's not going back home.... Are you okay? "

Me:"umh headache but I'll live"

Mxo:"you're turning prune"

I bit my tongue just not to laugh and shoved his hand away

Me:"what's prune? You're eyes are prune"

Mxo:"just here"

I flinched

Me:"You're hurting me..."

Mxo:"but it's prune"

Me:"you're prune stop it... "

I looked at Thando and she was boiling when this side Mxo was just being his touchy self and seems like our parents decided to excuse themselves leaving us three.

Thando: "so Saturday... You're were just pretending? "

Me: "i... I wasn't I really wanted to help you, it was just too late. I really wanted to help you"

Thando: "help me? Against you? How could you be a bitch like this? I took you in and trusted you I fed you..."

Mxo; "heyi that's enough... You won't be calling her names want someone to blame then blame me"

Thando: "she seduced you I know, she made you do it"

Mxo; "woman I'm a grown man when I'm like

this... I can make my own decisions. I wanted this and even now I..."

Me:"Mxolisi please... Thando I'm sorry I really am sorry, I promise I'll stay away from you"

Thando:"stay away from my husband too"

Me:"its..... Okay "

Mxo:"don't bore me okay my foot... I've been telling you this you're not getting rid of me, we're in this together"

I rolled my eyes and just continued to swat his hand away from my head and my scar

Mxo:"let me see"

Me;"what? They cleaned it what do you want to see?"

Mxo:"the prune scar"

Me:"i don't have a prune scar you're hurting

me stop it”

Thando;”Nxa!”

She stormed out well going upstairs

Me:”what is wrong with you?”

Mxo:”don’t start.... I’ll deal with Thando later”

Me:” you’re hurting her more instead of apologising to her”

Mxo;”she lied to me... So don’t get involved”

Me:”What do you mean?”

Mxo:” don’t get involved.... Are you hungry?”

To be honest I was starving

Me:” I’ll eat with everyone”

Mxo:”nonsense you’re pregnant you should eat... Come you need to eat”

Me:”i will eat with everyone”

Mxo: "you're so stubborn... I'll get you some cake"

Me: "sugar really? My baby will be fat"

Mxo: "just how he should be... You need to stop worrying I got this... I promised didn't I?"

Me: "where are they?"

Mxo: "don't worry about that.... Come you need to eat"

Me: "dont worry? Mxolisi are you listening to yourself? How can I not worry? Its my life, my baby on the line"

Mxo: "come eat and stop arguing with me"

I rolled my eyes and followed him to the kitchen and I was fed.

Mom: "oh you're this side"

I chocked on the piece of meat as I was stuffing

myself.

Mxo: "yeah she's eating, she's starving"

Me: "mama?"

Mom: "no it's fine eat I just came to check up on you... I'm going back now"

Mxo: "how is it going?"

Mom: "we'll let you know..."

She smiled and walked out leaving me to stuff my face under the watchful eye of Mxo I'm being fed and getting second servings.

Me: "im full"

Mxo: "a hundred percent? "

Me: "im not your cellphone battery... I'm full."

Mxo: "just checking"

Me: "Mxo can I ask?"

Mxo: "yeah sure...."

Me: "What are they talking about? What's your family saying?"

Mxo; "nothing you should worry about... Here drink this"

Me: "stop feeding me and tell me the truth please"

Mxo: "truth is you're not going anywhere... Now drink your juice"

He smiled handing me the Juice mxm I watched as he continued talking like we're not in the depth of something big he was telling me about his day at work and I guess it's to distract me from the meeting they are having somewhere in the house it'd be much better really if I just left and went to my apartment this will seem like a dream yeah just a huge dream but it's not

a dream I'm really in this fucking situation.
What are the elders talking about? Lord make a
fly so I can be in the room they are in and listen
to this I need to know please I'm going crazy
here.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 16 

The waiting was killing me but it came to an
end when the parents came out and called us
back to the living area now the headache was
killing me.

Mxo: "are you okay?"

Me: "yeah my headache is acting up"

Mxo: "do you need anything? Can you walk? Do
you..."

Me: "I'm fine don't worry"

He nod and helped me stand up we walked into the living room I sat down and he sat with me.

Mr M: "where is Thando? "

Mxo; "she went upstairs... Should we fetch her?"

He nod and yeah Mxo stood up going upstairs I took a deep breath I just want this day to end I don't care I want it to end and I can go back to my school work. Well there was arguing from upstairs and Mxo was most audible when they came out Thando was crying she sat down and so did Mxo.

Mr M: "well we spoke about this and we've come to a decision that Luyanda will be married to the Mazibuko family, we'll start the negotiations soon"

Me: "may I please speak?"

Dad: "what do you want to say now you demon?"

Mr M: " Zulu! I will not let you call her names anymore if you have nothing to say keep quite.... Go ahead talk"

I took a deep breath

Me: " I've already ruined my sister's life and I'm not proud of that, I'm deeply sorry Thando I hope you'll find it in your soul forgive me. I'm sorry I know it'll never fix anything but just know that I'm sorry. I know you are waiting to get me alone and stab me or punch me i don't blame you, with that being said I cannot marry Mxolisi... "

Mxo: "what we...."

Me: "please let me finish please.... I can't marry

you Thando was right we can't share we never could share since we were kids and right now I took something that was hers just like she used to take from me and I know how that hurts I don't want that for you Thando. The traditional ways may be done for the baby but I will not marry him. Mxo this is your baby too when she's born you are free to see her, I drop her off but I can't... I'm sorry"

Thando:"you think that makes it better? You..."

Me:"No! I'm sorry Thando I apologise what do you want from me? I'm sorry I know you'll suggest I act like your surrogate but that's not happening I'm raising this baby myself. I'm sorry hate me, write me off, call me names, curse me, snicker with your friends about me I'll take but I'm sorry."

I held my forehead rubbing it fuck this

headache it's getting worse every time.

Mxo:"what's wrong?"

Me:"its just a headache.... I just need to lie down I'll be fine"

Mxo:"go upstairs and rest"

Me:"no I'll sleep in my apartment..."

Mxo:"this is your home too..."

Me:"Mxo please can we not argue about me sleeping? Please"

Mom:"Luyanda..."

Me:"ma?"

Mom:"why didn't you stop all of this? I know you to be a strong independent woman why didn't you..."

Me:" I tried ma I really did I promise"

Thando:"you tried what? How to seduce him

more? I hate you Luyanda you ruined my life”

Me:”i ruined your life? I think you’re forgetting all those three fingers pointing at you Luyanda, yes I was wrong yes it’s wrong that I’m pregnant even but you can’t blame me for your ruined life you just can’t”

Mxo:”enough you two... Luyanda there is no way we can do this co parenting shit we’ll raise this baby together as a family”

Thando:”which part of we can’t and we don’t share can’t you understand?”

Me:” we’ll never.... “

Dad:”you don’t have a choice and don’t start with your rebellious behaviour here, you’ve shamed me it’s enough... “

Me:”This ain’t about you dad, why do you always have to do that? I’ve been saying this I

don't live to make the Zulu name great and have sunshine and roses I live for me. I'm that selfish papa you and Thando made me that selfish. You made me wake up to this evil world"

Thando:"stop talking... You'll respect him he's our father understand"

I chuckled

Me:"you mean your father? Yes he's your father he was never mine, he made sure to take my dreams and make them yours but found that you couldn't do none for yourself cause Lord knows you'd be rich right now. All those ideas you ran to him and said they were yours, you'd be the richest woman back home"

Thando:"so this is revenge for some little spaza? Are you petty?"

Me: "i was just 8 years old whose petty between me and you? This is not revenge Thando that's why I'm apologising you have never apologised even now. I will not marry Mxolisi because I didn't plan for this to happen I didn't plan to trap him. I wanted to help you I really did but you can't take my baby Thando"

Mrs M: " girls enough fighting.... Luyanda you know it's not possible to have that child out of wedlock, there are dangers in that"

Mxo: "yes life and death dangers... I don't want you to die while you are giving birth baby I want us to have more babies"

Mom: "don't be stubborn this once Luyanda listen to them"

Me: "what dangers? This baby is healthy and so am I..."

Mxo:'i told you not to get involved didn't I?"

I looked up at him and rolled my eyes and he just poked my scar

Mxo:"bloody prune scar"

Mr M:"you don't have a choice in this, Mxolisi is right after this you can't leave him. You won't date anyone it's just not possible.... "

Mxo:"baby don't prolong this and your mother is right don't be stubborn.... This is happening"

Thando:"say yes I dare you I'll...."

Mxo:"you'll what? You'll what Thando? Don't test me"

He has a deep voice but right now it was dark like he's saying Challenge me and I'll show you miracles I got shivers down my spine.

Mxo;"im marrying Luu, we're having this baby

and many more and you'll never ever threaten her cause I'll know"

Me:"Mxolisi!..."

He looked at me

Mxo;" say you're piece... But we're getting married... Dad it's a go"

Dad:"you're really.... Luyanda after this Lobola of yours I wash my hands off you, you'll not be my daughter I don't care what happens to you after that understand? I'm done with you for good"

Me;"mama is that how you feel too? Are you disowning me?"

Mom;"oh little one I'd never turn my back on you, you're my child I gave birth to you. Am I disappointed? Yes I am but I know you will rise up and try again you're stronger than this

Luyanda. I love you baby”

Me:”mama I’m really sorry, disappointing you is never part of my intentions mama forgive me”

See my guy? You disowning me doesn’t count I don’t care

Mom:” oh Lulu it’ll take time”

Me:”i know, I know ma”

I’m willing to work for your forgiveness mommy and if I know Thando well she’ll never forgive me I mean she could never forgive me for when she stole my idea and made a failure of them then blamed me but she’s my sister and I’ll do everything in my power to make her see that this is not revenge for me it never was.

Dad:” we’ll be expecting you back home this weekend “

Me:”my exams are starting next week, I can’t

miss them.”

Dad:”is it you want to be a wife? You are coming home this weekend you vile thing”

Mxo:”baba Zulu no one is forcing you, listen I’m sure we can put the ceremonies on hold and just pay the lobola without her right dad?”

Mr M:”yes then we’ll have to do the introduction ceremony shortly.... You know that can’t wait”

He sighed and took my hand into his rubbing the back of my hand

Mxo:” can you make time next week Saturday?”

Me:”i had planned a study group with my friends....”

Mxo:”postpone it let’s say until midday right? We should be done by then”

Mrs M: "mmh Friday you're bringing her home, Luyanda don't over think this or even think of running away. It's just a simple ceremony, you study we'll take care of the rest"

Mxo: "Prune why are your eyes so red? Look at me"

I looked up at him and yeah he inspected me to his satisfaction

Mxo: "you need to sleep cause I'm defiantly not giving you any pain killers"

Me: "i have a headache though"

Mxo: "and you're pregnant pain killers can be bad for the baby"

Me: " you'll carry the baby while I drink them"

Mxo: "you're crazy..."

He poked the same thing that was giving me a

headache

Me: "stop poking it! You're hurting me again
mose"

Mxo: "askies just that this is the second time
I've seen you with a scar I'm not satisfied that I
didn't bandage this one"

I rolled my eyes pushing his hand away from my
forehead

Me: "don't touch it"

Mxo: "okay.... I'm not touching it"

You such a pest Kante why ain't they bringing
this meeting to an end? I want to go home I'm
tired and I have a headache.

Mrs M: " I believe we've discussed what was
needed right? The rest as the Mazibukos we'll
deal with it"

Thando: "i have a question... "

Mrs M: "do ask"

Thando: "if Mxolisi marries again where does that leave me?"

Mrs M: " you'll be here, just here being his wife where else would you be?"

What is it with this family and cryptic talk?

What does that even mean? Why am I in danger when I don't marry their son? Or it's just a ruse to get me to marry Mxolisi huh? But he seriously needs to stop poking my scar or I'll give him one too.

Mxo; "if that's all we can go to the kitchen I heard that Luyanda cooked her special tripe"

Shut up! I swat his hand away from my forehead and glared at him.

Me: "Thando cooked I just cut the seasoning

and stuff.... Mxolisi leave my scar alone hau it hurts”

Mxo:”sorry I promise I won’t touch it don’t cry”

Mrs M:”you’re giving her a headache on top of one... Come I need to taste the food cooked by sisters”

Thando:”its bitter”

She stood up and lead everyone to the kitchen I stood up and followed though I’m full I can’t excuse Myself when I wasn’t excused we walked into the kitchen and I sat besides my mom.

Mom:”i know you cooked this”

She whispered I just shrug and Thando served everyone I was the only one without a plate and I don’t plan on getting one.

Mxo:”let’s share”

I shook my head

Me: "im full I ate not so long ago"

Mxo: "that's why I'm saying let's share... Just two bites"

Me: "uh uh I'll throw up if I eat too much, I'm fine really"

He sighed and stood up oh Lord what is he doing? He was rampaging through the fridge then the cupboard until he came back with one of my favourite munchies Chutney flavored chips in yoghurt

Mxo: "there you go... You eat that"

Me: "but I'm full"

Mxo: "that's dessert I know you want to... Come on eat or I can make you chocolate and marshmallows if you'd like"

I sighed

Me: "uh uh it's fine you eat, I'm fine"

Mxo: "i don't want you to starve"

Me: "i just ate five minutes ago... But fine I'll eat"

Or we'll be arguing and disturbing everyone as they are eating this shit is yummy that chutney and the strawberry taste from the yoghurt just makes an explosion his parents were trying to lighten then mood with the Zulu family and believe me my family can hold a grudge especially dad and Thando these two can murder a person for something that took place 15 years ago. After they finished eating I offered to clear the table I feel like shit okay I just need to keep busy but they declined saying I should seat down cause of the headache I have. I want to do something maybe it'll take

my mind of things but they won't let me.

Mxo:"should I take you home?"

Oh thank you lord Jesus

Me:"please I just want to sleep"

Mxo:"come take your stuff...."

I didn't wait to be told again I took my stuff and walked behind him we went outside cause they had decided to go to seat at the lawn apparently it's a good day and what's being discussed doesn't need us so right now they kept quiet when they saw us

Mxo:"im taking her home now if there is nothing more"

Mr M:" we'll let you know, go rest you need it"

Mxo:"okay come prune you need sleep"

I went to hug my mom

Me: "see you soon?"

Mom: "of course we'll call each other each day okay? I'll be here for you every step of the way"

Me: "okay love you mommy..."

Mom: "i love you too Nana.... "

I gave her hand a squeeze and smiled at her wish she didn't have to go back home and stay here I'd use her help and guidance, well Mxo took my hand and pulled me to his side I waved at her and just went to the car

Mxo: " don't you dare cry... You're mom understands she's still surprised that's all"

Me: "you mean disappointed? Mxolisi don't agree to marry me please just stop this..."

Mxo; "do you want to die?"

I shook my head

Mxo:"then we are getting married easy as that.... Seatbelt on please"

He drove out

Me:"you know my parents say Lwando is not home... They thought I knew where he was"

Mxo:" well you don't why would they ask about him anyway?"

Me:"he was my fiancé Mxo, well in their eyes he was my fiancé... "

Mxo;"well he's not and he'll never be your fiancé. Never mention him"

I nod and looked outside leaning against the cool window even puts me to sleep I'm tired and have a headache so I was dosing off like crazy well little Alien you're out in the open now hope everything goes well and nothing happens to you baby I can't lose you and not

because I want to hold on to your father but
because I want you in my life.

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 17 

×Thando 

How could she? How could they? All this time I've been waiting for the right time to finally have a baby, we all know Mxolisi isn't fertile but now she's pregnant? And she says she wasn't planning on trapping him? Luyanda will be sorry if she thinks I'll share my husband with her I'm not doing such, I'm not going to share him she can dream it. After their silly meeting Mxo didn't come home and his phone was off so he's there with her I'm sure holding her

tightly making her feel safe. He should be here with me not her, I'm his wife and not her she's not yet and she'll never be I'll make sure of it. I walked downstairs I need to get out of this house before I die or something being here just reminds me of yesterday damn!. Anyway I walked downstairs and just met the 'man' of the hour by the steps well he walked back and made way for me.

Me:"mmh must be nice huh? Two sisters and one Mxolisi"

He smirked

Mxo:"make that one sister and one me....

Where are you off to dear wife?"

Me:"out, wanna invite her over for a quicky?"

Mxo;"oh I'm too full for quickies I just had a full course meal, last night and breakfast too.... I

think I'll be getting fat soon"

How dare he? So he's not sorry I guess she was also pretending last night? I'm going to kill her if he's here that means she's alone and vulnerable and knowing my little sister she'll....

Mxo:"uh uh I wouldn't try that if I were you, stay away from Luyanda if you know what's good for you. "

Me:"what... What?"

Mxo:"stay away from her, what what my foot. Hurt her and I'll skin you alive... Thando I haven't began to make your life hell, no one and I mean no one plays with the Mazibuko's no one"

Me:"i don't know what you are talking about... "

Mxo:"oh you'll know soon enough but just stay

away from Luyanda and my child if you want to live that long.....”

He let go of my arm and walked upstairs busy whistling what the hell? What was he talking about? And I know he’s just guessing with the Luyanda crap I took my car keys and just drove out I’m going to see that bitchy younger sister of mine and teach her a lesson a lesson she shall never forget ever, and that’s to never take away what something that belongs to me cause I can be a bitch also and be a better one at that so Luyanda has me to deal with now and deal with me she shall, ungrateful little tramp.

×Luyanda💋

I didn’t sleep at all last night I kept on having the same fucked up recurring dream over and over again I kept on having it, that’s why Mxo decided to stay over this wasn’t just a

nightmare or daymare whatever you want to call it this shit felt real, so surreal. I just wanted to sleep this morning and wake up around midday and then go to school maybe if I could just squeeze in a couple of hours of sleep I'll be fine I'll manage and I'm resisting that urge to make coffee I need it but no coffee until the Lord says so. My phone rang waking me up from my mini dose in the kitchen I took it and it was Mxo calling oh wow really? What does he want now? I had to answer I mean I love my life I don't want him knocking down the entire apartment building.

Me:"hello?"

Mxo:"hey, you okay now?"

Me:"im fine... "

Mxo:"are you sure? You don't sound yourself, did you eat?"

Me: "im still searching for food"

Mxo: "you have food at every corner of that apartment so what are you searching for? Don't you dare starve little Prune.... Go eat something please"

Me: " I'm making cereal and don't argue with me"

Mxo: "four bowls?"

Me: "one hau four for who?"

Mxo: "two for Prune and two for you"

Me: "nah Alien can have the cereal I'm full... Why you calling the baby Prune now? I thought we agreed on Alien"

Mxo: " cause I like prune.... How is the scar?"

Me: " why don't you ask the real reason you called? Yes I'm still having that dream which I

don't understand"

Mxo:"who understands dreams? No one baby
it's just a dream leave it be"

Me:"stop saying that Mxo I can't leave it be....
I'm scared"

Mxo:" it's just a dream cause you're over
thinking it... You just dream of us and little
prune okay?"

Me:"no! I'm trying to avoid that and you say I
must... Wait there is someone at the door"

Mxo:"dont hang up go answer and tell me who
it is"

Me:"haa why? What if it's my boyfriend"

Mxo:"don't joke like that... Go open the door"

I rolled my eyes and went to open the door just
to find Thando

Me: "Thando? What are you doing here?"

Thando: "are you going to let me in?"

I quickly moved and just hung up oh Lord bless me.

Me: "what are you doing here?"

She threw her bag on the couch

Thando: "what am I doing here? You seem to forget I pay for this apartment... "

Me: "well technically you don't and neither does Mxo my funding took over so what are you doing here?"

Thando: "you have some nerve being cheeky with me... You took everything away from me"

Me: "i said I'm sorry Thando, that's all I have my apology, I'm sorry I'll be sorry until I die"

Thando: "then say no to this marriage, say no to

marrying him if you're really sorry"

Me:"i tried Thando... And I know you'll suggest that I give this baby to you..."

Thando:"yes! This was supposed to be mine, this baby was supposed to be mine. I was the one who was supposed to get taken care of, having my husband run around to each and every order I tell him. You took that away from me"

Me:"i didn't... I will not give you my child cause I don't want them to be like you Thando, we both know if it's a girl you'll be forcing her to marry a guy with the biggest pockets forgetting her happiness. I don't want that for my baby I want him or her to be able to pick their own partners one they'll love not because they are rich. I will not give you this baby so that you can make his or her life difficult I can't"

Thando:" why couldn't you just agree to marry Lwando? Why did you have to ruin everything I worked for? I worked so hard to maintain this marriage. I will not let you or that brat ruin it for me hell would freeze over before I let that happen"

Me:"Thando... I'm sorry you have to believe me I'm sorry"

Thando:"not yet, its still coming where you'll be sorry just you wait. I'll make you sorry"

Me:"fine Thando"

Thando:"you better stay out of my way understand? "

Me:"you stay out of mine too... Meaning I don't want to see you at my door step so get out"

Thando:" I should have known that apology was just an act"

Me:”i apologized not that I’m going to let you bully me that’s just not going to flow nicely with me Thando, I am sorry but you’re wrong if you believe I’ll let you walk all over me.... This is my apartment and you can’t bully me in my own place Thando”

Thando:” watch it”

She poked my forehead shoving me fuck her I shoved her back

Me:”no you watch it... I’m not scared of you Thando. Get out”

“didn’t you hear her? Get out”

Now that made her stand to listen Mxo was by the door holding it open

Mxo:” Thando I told you to stay away from her didn’t I? Now I find you here, I’d like to believe its not you im seeing”

Thando:” what are you doing here?”

Mxo:” ain’t it obvious? I came to see what you wanted here.... Hey baby, you okay?”

He rubbed the side of my head, I just nod

Mxo:” is there anything Thando? She has to eat now “

I’m not a baby I can take care of myself hau

Thando:”you’ll be sorry for this, I promise you”

She roughly took her bag and walked out slamming the door behind her Mxo just pulled me into his arms and hugged me tightly

Mxo:”you sure you’re okay? “

Me:”im fine nothing happened”

I broke the hug and just took a deep breath

Mxo:”come I’ll make you some breakfast and you can go sleep”

Me:” I have a class today if I sleep I’m sure waking up will be a hustle”

Mxo:”text your friend to take notes for you I don’t think you’ll survive school not like this”

Me:”do I look that worse?”

He nod

Me:”you were supposed to say no not yes”

He placed a plate filled with food and I didn’t wait to be told I just had my breakfast under the watchful eye of Mxo

Me:”dont you have to go to work?”

Mxo:”after I make sure you are sleeping then I’ll go to work”

Me:”could take a while”

Mxo:”then I’ll go after a while, you full?”

I nod

Me:” I wasn’t really hungry... Thank you”

Mxo:”now a nice hot bath with all the bath salts”

Me:”i just took a shower”

Mxo:”i said bath salts.... I’ll go run that for you”

He got up and grinned at me weird I tell you I gave myself the job of taking the dishes to the sink and washed them waiting for the bath and salts but it seemed to be taking long I mean I even had an Apple when I was half way through I got called so went to the bathroom, he was waiting by the door smiling at me so contagious.

Mxo:”and you my Queen have to cover your eyes”

Me:”why? What type of bath is this?”

Mxo:”the magical kind now close your eyes”

Me: "but I'll trip"

Mxo: "would you close your eyes"

I rolled my eyes and closed them but he covered me too

Mxo: "so are you ready for your bath?"

Me: "its just water and some salts not water and gold"

Mxo: "really? Look at this... "

He opened my eyes and he didn't just fix a bath for me he made a huge romantic setting with candles and the works it was just relaxing even outside the bath.

Mxo: ' I'll do this for you every single day from today onwards, when you feel tired or cranky. Come get in"

Me: "is it legal to get in?"

He chuckled

Mxo: "yes baby it's legal... Arms up please"

Me: "i can undress myself thank you"

I took off my clothes and went to get into the bath, slowly sinking in.

Mxo: "now close your eyes and relax.... I can't wait when your showing I'll even rub your tummy"

Me: " you all for the good things huh? This is good thank you"

Mxo: "now close your eyes for me and relax... Clear your mind"

I did as told and got a massage lord have Mercy on me but this here is good I had my massage and bath only got out when the water was entirely cold not just a little I wore my PJs and now it was time to sleep I'm really tired and

sleepy.

Mxo: "wanna watch TV or sleep?"

Me: "i can't sleep yet, I'll watch tv you go to work"

Mxo: "i said after I put you to sleep"

Me: "im not a baby Mxo"

Mxo: "but you're having troubles sleeping...
Come we'll pick a movie which I love of course"

I shrug and followed him to the living room he picked a movie and I had to rest my head on his lap he covered me with a fleece making sure to rub my head nigga actually picked a boring movie and covered my mouth whenever I tried to speak so I had to keep quiet and watch this stupid movie I think chick flicks are even better than this.

Me: "can't we watch something else? "

Mxo: "just sleep"

I rolled my eyes this is quiet relaxing and I was comfortable not forgetting warm, he continued rubbing me.

Mxo: "sleep tight little Lady"

He kissed the side my head, I finally fell asleep I guess I was really tired and those nightmares were not helping at all last night but now I am sure I won't have them cause I could still feel him rubbing me and speaking softly though kissing the side of my head until I fell asleep completely. Sleeping would do me some good I need the sleep I need it with no creepy eyes popping up in my dreams watching me in the dark while i put my baby to sleep. They are all around us and there are some shadows watching us also busy walking around the room no one can get in without them knowing, There

is Someone or something that tries to harm the baby and I but whoever it is couldn't and soon I heard screaming and growls like an animal was feasting on something the screams soon died down and Mxolisi appeared smiling at me and he just kissed my forehead picking up the baby.

“ I'll always protect you. I promised young one” he said that still looking at me and not the baby and when he did he just gave him a kiss on the forehead “ no one will ever hurt you, or your mother and you my baby will soon be like daddy strong”

What does it mean? I just started having such dreams after we told his family and mine but he says I shouldn't mind it of course I'll mind it cause I don't understand it and the eyes watching us, the little shadows watching us who are they? Why are animal eyes watching

me and my baby, where doe he come from because it was just us two and no one could get in but he did kill me but I was freaked out and I couldn't close my eyes without seeing those eyes over and over again they were there just watching and watching all sorts of colours they scare me but he says I shouldn't be what type of person would I be? I just want to protect my baby and myself too but if I can't run away what will I do? Have these dreams forever or until I give birth? What should I do? Who was trying to harm the baby? What was that animal? Why are we being watched? I'm getting dizzy and I believe I'll forever be dizzy with Mxo this nigga doesn't reveal anything nothing at all he's like a closed book you just read the cover nothing else so asking questions is just a waste so I keep my trap shut so kill me.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 18💕💕

.....

Goo'night snack💕💕

×Thando

I was with my friends but all I could see was Mxo's face when he looked at Luyanda, how his eyes came alight like nothing I've ever seen before if I didn't know better I'd say he loves her like really love her but I know Mxo and he's heartless, he's manipulative and cold that's the real Mxo not this nigga I see with Luyanda, that's rubbish.

Le'Ann:" Earth to Thando.... Hello?"

I looked at them

Me: "yeah? "

Le'Ann: "you're not here with us and you called us here imagine"

Me: "sorry guys I'm just thinking about how people you think you know turn around and betray you"

Zamo: "okay? Spill and don't say it's nothing we can see that it's deep"

Me: "guys my little sister has been sleeping with Mxo and She's pregnant.... "

Le'Ann: "with that Lwando boy's baby?"

Me: "i wish but he has been missing for weeks now and it's Mxolisi's baby. You know to think that I took that tramp in and looked after her.... She goes and has sex with my husband"

Kokie: "tell me Mxo told her to abort that brat.."

Me:” that low life asked her to marry him and she couldn’t wait to agree.... They offered to pay a million for her lobola. A freaking Million I could use that money bruh. All the Gucci dresses, the Chanel but they wanna waste it on that good for nothing sister of mine”

Le'Ann:” she used voodoo on him, I heard that some girls do that.... All those Sangomas and stuff, nxa I saw that something was wrong with those two”

Kokie:”yeah listen if you want him back you have to get an even stronger sangoma”

Me:”a sangoma? Are you crazy?”

Zamo;”do you want to keep your husband yes or no?”

I sighed

Me:”no sangoma I’ll deal with Luyanda myself

she's my little sister I know her.... She's an easy target"

Le'Ann:"good you don't need those voodoo black magic stuff..."

Kokie:"well you don't want to look now but your husband is coming this way and he's not alone"

I looked behind me and she was with Mxo and that friend of hers can a girl enjoy her day without seeing them? Just let me enjoy it dear Lord. Luckily he crossed the street after giving her a hug and kiss on the forehead I guess they didn't see me.

Zamo:" she's glowing.... "

We all turned to look at her and she shrug.

Zamo:"i was just stating the obvious... Wait he's coming back "

We looked at them and he was grinning at them and he took out something out of his pockets dangling it in her face they had a mini struggle until she took it and shoved him. She stuffed it in her friend's backpack than gave Mxolisi a hug a bone crushing hug, then he walked away from them leaving them grinning their faces off as they walked our way so in my face she's apologetic but behind my back she's smiling this snake.

Kokie:" I'd say she's smitten"

Me:"over my dead body.... Hey little sister"

They looked at us

Luyanda:"hi..."

Buhle:"hello... Come friend let's go"

Le'Ann:"you should tell your friend to stay away from people's husbands "

Me: "yeah especially if you know they'll never be yours, right little sister? "

Luyanda: " yeah that... We have to go now, we have to be somewhere"

Kokie: 'oh you what was Mxolisi giving you?"

Luyanda: "what the hell? How is that any of your business?"

Kokie chuckled and stood up going to stand in front of Luyanda

Kokie: "listen to me girly I'm not kind as Thando"

Luyanda: "neither am I... Listen to me wena fake ass barbie this has nothing to do with you, if Thando wants to beat me she can try but you hehe I'll hurt you "

Buhle: " don't forget about me too... What you going to do to my friend huh?"

Kokie: "hey wena I'll hurt you"

Luyanda: " I'd like to see you try, try wena just try me nxa gogo... Move we have books to collect"

Zamo: "oh no you didn't... I hope you didn't call my friend Gogo"

Buhle: "she did you have a problem with it wena gogo? Be careful your false might fall out"

Zamo: "you brat..."

She made to slap Buhle but they caught her hand and shoved her away.

Luyanda: "Thando put your dogs on a leash... You want to fight or shout at me sis feel free but these two, warn them. I don't play you should know that. Nxa move wena fake Brazilian bloody leech"

Me: "Luyanda! "

I swang the bottle of wine at her but she ducked it and it collided with Kokie and cracked on her face.

Buhle:” you got served gogo... Botox is spilling yoh Jesus come with a glass or something “

Le’Ann:”someone call an ambulance... Oh friend are you okay?”

Luyanda:”yaphela ibotox gogo.... Let’s go friend”

They walked away busy giggling fuck now I hurt my friend and not the person I was gunning for they looked at us and just shook their head.

Zamo:”you still saying no to that Sangoma?”

Me:”let’s make her pay”

We called an ambulance for Kokie I hope she’s not badly injured cause I’ll be dead, I can’t hurt mg friend like that cause I’d never forgive

myself. Luyanda I'm going to make you pay and you'll know why daddy never liked you cause you are too stupid if you think that I'll just roll over and die I'll make sure that brat of yours suffers and I know your just a broke ass student you'll suffer came rain or snow you'll suffer. The ambulance took Kokie and we decided to follow it and she had to get stitched seven in total lord I'll be in huge debt with this one She'll make sure to remind me that I did to her and I will have to pay for her doctor's appointment to repair the scar so I have to keep Mxo I won't even try to pay for medical bills shit is expensive believe me I've been there and done that I ain't going back there not now not ever.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 19

×Luyanda 

We collected our books and we didn't know where to go cause we might run into Thando and her friends and Lord knows I don't want no drama not right now.

Buhle: "let's go home we have to study"

Me: "I don't want to even see those people bruh I just don't"

Buhle: "I'll deal with them, no one will bully you while I'm here... But did you see how she almost killed you?"

Me: "Buhle shit was scary bruh and all because I don't want to give her the baby I mean what the hell? A part of me wants to tell Mxo but I know he's one crazy nigga he might go overboard"

Buhle:” I’ll tell him for you, if I were you I’d use my powers wisely bruh.”

Me:” cause you are evil... What are you doing? Buhle who are you calling?”

Buhle:”hey wena I was told to call in case of emergencies and this is an emergency.... Hello bhuti Mxolisi”

I scowled at her and she just stuck her tongue at me

Buhle:”yeah we were attacked not so long ago... No she’s fine though she doesn’t want to go home now she’s scared. No it was Thando and her gang.... Yeah... No she was almost hit with a wine bottle... Yeah Thando.... “

I snatched the phone from Buhle and walked away from her.

Me;’hello?”

Mxo: "baby? Are you okay? How is the baby?
You guys....."

Me: "relax will you? I'm a big girl and I can look
after myself. Buhle was just exaggerating as
always"

Mxo: " where are you? Luyanda don't lie to me
even"

Me: "the bookshop I said I was going to..."

Mxo: " so the books haven't arrived? Woman go
home no one will hurt you or should I come and
get you?"

Me: " you are so good at overreacting yazi.... I'm
fine and I'll go home I'm not afraid of some slay
Queen's"

Mxo: "well you're pregnant and I don't want
you to come to harm.... How is the little
Prune?"

Me:”she just said her first word... Bye Mxo”

He burst out laughing and hung up why would he ask how is the baby? I mean there won't be any changes I'm still pregnant I gave Buhle her phone

Me:” stop it”

Buhle:’ I'll always have your back I mean your my friend, the only who was real to me bruh... “

Me:”i know and thank you but with Mxo and Thando let's not give her more leverage to hate me... Come let's home since you've started the bees on us”

Buhle:” I'm sure he's giving everyone hell at the office, papa bear on the loose”

Me:’tsek.. Come take you bag and let's go”

I didn't come with a backpack so yeah she was the one carrying the books and then we went

to get our takeaways then back to the apartment we went thank God we didn't bump into the slay Queen's cause I don't want anymore stress in my life I'm fine with it I mean exams are starting soon so they are enough for me.

×Thando👉

Me:"Zamo are you sure this is the way? We've been walking for hours now my feet are killing me"

Zamo:"believe me we are almost there"

Le'Ann:"this is weird and scary... Guys let's turn back I have a bad feeling about this..."

I broke my heel fuck we've been walking and I feel like we are doing some nature reserve show I'm tired and we've been walking for so long now I even broke my heel not forgetting a

finger. My feet are swollen

Me:” we can’t turn back Le'Ann we left the car there..... It’s a waste”

Zamo:”guys! Shush.... Focus”

We walked deeper and deeper into the forest shit was even getting cold, I screamed as something fell on my back.

Me:”get it off... Lord get it off... “

Zamo:”relax it’s just a tinny spider.. There it’s off”

Le'Ann:”oh Lord why didn’t I stay in the car? Would have been much better”

Zamo:” we’ve arrived jeez... Let’s go in”

Me:’is he your grandfather or something? Oh God... Oh good Lord is that a snake? “

Le'Ann:” mother of Israel... Uh uh I’m.... Guys

where is the entrance? Zamo!”

Zamo:”will you guys relax? Thando touch the snake since you’re the one with the problem”

Me:”are you insane? I’m not touching that thing”

She’s crazy if she thinks I’ll touch this snake...it’s huge what if it swallows me?

Zamo;” I knew bringing you two here was just a waste, it won’t eat you just touch it”

Me:”how do you know that?”

Zamo:” I’ve been here before with Kokie... Now touch the thing”

Me:”its.... Go...”

Zamo:”stop mentioning God like you pray and touch the damned thing”

I took a deep breath and closed my eyes lifting

my hand towards it and I felt its slippery head and it licked me I think I'm not sure, I felt a sting like thing on my finger causing me to scream.

Me: 'it bit me... I'm going to die'

Zamo: "stop being dramatic it was just a drop of blood... Take off your shoes let's go"

We did as told and we followed Zamo into the little hut it was stuffy and filled with unnecessary smoke.

"Seat down"

Le'Ann and I huddled together while Zamo was free with this I mean a blind man just dictated to us.

"Nka le thusa ka eng?" (how can I help you?)

Zamo: "bab'Tau I brought a friend of mine today and she needs your help"

Lord I'm not good in Sotho

Bab'Tau:" bua ngwana.." (Speak child)

Me:"umh my name is..."

Bab'Tau:" kao tseba, bua fela" (I know who you are, just speak)

I swallowed and sat upright.

Me:"well my husband is planning on leaving me for my sister and they are expecting a baby together. I'd like you to help me with keeping him and getting rid of that baby"

Bab'Tau:"you iLove portion? Is that why you are here?"

Me:"uh yes"

Bab'Tau:" your husband's name is Mxolisi Mazibiko right? "

Me:"yes... That's..."

Bab'Tau:"you're playing with fire... You'll get hurt..."

Me:"why?"

Bab'Tau:" here blow in this.."

I did as told and he began grunting with his eyes turning I think I'm not sure I mean he's blind.

Bab'Tau:" yebo! Mmh I hear you... I hear you bageshu... Speak to me! Vumani bo!"

Zamo:"Savuma!"

He threw the bones down and began his reading all I see are bones and more bones but yena it was like something big.

Bab'Tau:"he sees, he sees it all.... He's cold as a winter's night. Haibo! Yeerr.... Thando! Thando be careful he'll turn on you like a lion turns on it's captive. He'll rip your heart out"

Zamo: "he already has... Will you help us?"

Bab'Tau: "Thando I must warn you, child this is not your war. Leave now and never look back or I give you this and you anger the beasts more because they can see, they know everything"

Me: "can't you blind them? I don't want to lose my husband please"

Bab'Tau: "child listen to my warning and walk away... Walk away and never look back Thando walk away while you still have a chance for if his heir's blood is spilt the earth will shatter, your life will come to an end. You will regret it"

Me: " I'll take my chances..."

Bab'Tau: "as you wish...."

He waved that bushy thing around and just pointed to the corner a snake appeared holding

a bottle in its mouth he took it and placed it down.

Bab'Tau:"take this and pour it in his food after three days, pour some in the water you bathe with and sleep with him..."

Me:"sleep with him?"

They all looked at me I just shrug Mxo is rough and I think that's one of the reasons I lose all of our babies.

Bab'Tau:"yes sleep with him like his a wife should, make sure you don't miss a dose understand?"

Me:"fine and what about the baby? I want to get rid of it too"

Bab'Tau:"aowa!!! Aowa!.... Get out. Leave now leave.... Get out...."

He changed all of a sudden

Zamo: "let's go.... Guys stand up!!!..."

His eyes turned fully and he sounded like he was being choked

Zamo: "move"

We took our shoes and ran out no one looked back as we ran out of the forest but I could still hear him grunting

Le'Ann: "drive... Zamo drive... "

Zamo: "I'm trying here calm down.. "

Me: "we didn't pay..."

Zamo: "that doesn't matter... Let's go"

She drove out and yeah I had the little box in my handbag why couldn't he just give me muti to get rid of this brat that would be much better but now I will have an advantage over one. I can't believe I went through that and he

was vague are all sangomas that vague? I need to clean up before going back home or I'll be asked questions over and over again.

× Luyanda 🐾🐾

Buhle just left and Mxolisi arrived just after her and now I had to make him some food cause I don't see him leaving any time soon.

Me: "how was your day? Any new clients?"

Mxo: "well yeah just that he's a bit stubborn..."

Me: "mmh stubborn people exist? That's a first"

Mxo: "don't try and get cute with me.... I really need to get him on board baby then I'm set"

Me: "I thought you were set with the international client"

Mxo: "internationally yes but here... I need clients from Africa too"

Me: ' don't they fall under international too?'

Mxo: " fokof nxa!"

I dodged the pea he was throwing at me

Mxo: " this is not funny Luu"

Me: ' but I'm serious I always thought they fall under the international mark.... Where is he from?'

Mxo: "Mozambique... I should take you there one day it's quiet beautiful"

Me: 'with my current situation? "

I pointed at my tummy

Mxo: "mmh you'll be fine, though we should wait until you give birth cause we don't know how the weather and altitude will treat you that side"

Me: "get the client first... So that's all? No more

clients? “

Mxo:”well today one of my investments finally came through, I bought more shares....”

He began talking about his job this shit is fascinating I can't wait until I'm the boss of own company and I can talk like this to Someone who'll listen to me... His phone rang and interrupted him fuck whoever is calling

Me:' don't answer please”

Mxo:”its my dad so it might be important... Dad?”

He smiled at me

Mxo;”yeah..... No I'm at Luyanda's apartment..... No!... You lie?.... So what did you do?.... Good, good I'll take care of it..... And the baby?.... Thank you dad.... No I'm big man I'll be fine.... I'm good at pretending..... As long as

young one and the baby are fine I'm fine.....
Pssh I think this proves that nothing will happen
without us knowing.... Yes dad, go ahead with
the lobola.....well if its like that I will be
spending time with Luyanda and the baby this
week I'll deal with the demon next week..... I'm
serious dad I'm not scared.... Thank Qhobi for
me.... I know she won't call me but thank her
for the warning..... Yes She'll be that side on
Friday.... I'll deal with it father..."

One sided phone call bores me but it sounded
interesting just that I couldn't hear what his
father was saying but Mxo was being cryptic as
always the call was taking a lot of time so I just
decided to do my own thing and ignored him. I
can't believe I would be going to Mozambique
only if I wasn't pregnant oh wow nice going
Alien now I'm stuck here but I forgive you. I
stuffed the lasagna in the oven and went about

making the salads I'm not all about meat tonight I'm tired so he'll have to deal and anyway he's used to salads he won't act all holy on me now. I got a kiss on the cheek and he was grinning as he sat down okay when did he stand up vele?

Me:'why are you so happy?'"

Mxo;"cause I wanna stay over for the week... Please just for the remainder of the week I'll leave on Monday..."

Me:'No! You're wife remember her? You have to go home"

Mxo:"i don't even want to see her right now please baby let me stay over.... I mean you're basically my wife too so"

Me:"not yet... Please don't do this to me please"

Mxo: "i need to be here with you and the baby, before I go back home and eat tampered food. Let me spend time with you guys"

Me: "Mxolisi... And what do you mean tampered food?"

Mxo: "nothing for you to worry about... Can I stay over?"

I rolled my eyes

Me: "i don't have much of a choice now do I? What were you and your father talking about?"

Mxo: "oh the lobola mainly it's still taking place on Saturday"

Me: " dont we know that... But it sounded deeper and interesting"

Mxo: "well the only thing that should be interesting right now is feeding me cause I'm starving... "

Me: "im almost done... So tell me more about Mr Khuzwayo... What did you do when he came to complain?"

Mxo: "oh yeah that guy... Well he literally threatened to have me out of business if I don't give him his refund.."

Me: "you lie what type of businessman is he? Doesn't he know that in business it's either you make a profit or you lose some?"

He chuckled

Me: "what?"

Mxo: "you"

I frowned

Me: "me? What did I do?"

Mxo: "everything... It's just amazing to have someone to talk to about my crazy clients and

actually see that person enjoy such talk.... I'm used to leaving the business stuff at the office"

Me:"well you can offload on me any day... Well just don't wake me up unless it's really important."

Mxo:" thank you"

Me:" don't.... You know my passion is business too, I'd gladly listen to your rambling. I like listening to you talk business and to just see the love and passion you have for your job it's really... Awe inspiring"

Mxo:" well you're the one indeed... I'm never ever letting you go, never"

He took my hand and kissed it.

Mxo:"you do know you can't stay with Prune in an apartment right?"

Me:"oh wow moment ruined... Alien is still just

a two months and a few weeks foetus we'll deal with the house later"

Mxo:"umh I see okay... What moment did I ruin? Maybe I can fix it"

I shook my head

Me:" none repairable... Now let me focus, continue telling me about your clients"

He went ballistic at that opportunity and he kept me entertained while I made us food even when we were eating we spoke about the share prices luckily I know these things or else I'd be lost even though I don't know everything I still could add something here or there and I knew if I stuck with him business for me wouldn't be as hard cause he's busy teaching me some key business management skills and believe me I'll use them accordingly thank you Mxolisi.

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 20 

×Luyanda. 

Ever been squashed while you are sleeping?
Well Mxo was holding me so tightly I felt like he was going to break my ribs and he was cold he's normally not so cold but now he's cold but he's sweating its like he doesn't feel cold I'm the only one feeling the coldness. I turned around and tried to wake him up he just squeezed me tightly

Me: "Mxolisi wake up... Wake up! Mxo!!"

Mxo: "What?!"

How nice you ask me what I removed his arms from me

Me: "you could have killed me.... What's wrong with you?"

He began rubbing his eyes and they were blood red I guess sleep does that to him.

Me: "are you okay? You're terribly cold Mxo, should I make you a cup of coffee?"

Mxo: "uh why did you wake me again?"

Me: "are you okay?"

I felt his forehead and it was cold but he was sweating what type of thing is this

Mxo: "im fine stop probing me... Why are you looking at me like that? "

Me: "you almost cracked my ribs open Mxo.... What were you dreaming about?"

Mxo: "did I hurt you? Let me see.... Let me see phela"

I rolled my eyes and just lifted up the shirt and he just moved his hand over my ribs

Mxo: "does it hurt?"

Me: "no, it doesn't hurt just tickles so stop doing that...."

Mxo: "i just... I'm sorry okay? Lie down I'll make this better"

Me: "no... Uh uh don't even think about it, go back to sleep"

Mxo: " come here then... I promise I won't squash you"

Me: "haa wena you're cold go wear something....
"

Mxo: " I'll be fine... Come let's cuddle, come on"

I jumped when he tried to touch me, I took my pillow and just smacked him with it.

Me: "you're cold don't touch me"

Mxo: "that's abuse incase you didn't know and stop moving around you'll fall and hurt yourself which I'll kill you after that"

Me: " well you are cold like a dead person... Go take a shower"

Mxo: " come take a shower with me..... Since I'm cold we are cold together"

Me: "no if I shower now I won't be able to sleep again... Go shower"

I fluffed up my pillow and just covered myself up with the blanket, but it was pulled back and then I had to pull it back again.

Mxo: "wake up, you can't wake me up then go back to sleep.... It doesn't work like that"

Me: " well you're in my bed, my apartment and my blankets so when you're making me cold I

can wake you up now leave me alone and go shower”

Mxo:” kante where am I cold? I’m even sweating “

Me:”yeah stop sweating on my blankets... Mxolisi stop tickling me”

Oh lord why did I wake him up? He was busy tickling me and I had to continue fighting him off.

Me:”my ribs hurt... Stop making me laugh you evil thing”

Mxo:”evil? Apologies for that right now”

Me:”Im sorry.... Mxo I’m sorry...”

He was relentlessly tickling me like they said I need to be tickled at night and I was running out of breath and strength to continue fighting him I was just dead.

Mxo:"had enough? "

Me:"mmh"

Mxo:"im no longer cold?"

Me:"uh uh"

Mxo:"good.... Well that was fun "

I turned to look at him shaking my head and went back to looking at the ceiling.

Me:"im... I'm tired and it's your fault"

Mxo:"oh baby I have started making you tired yet..."

He got on top of me pinning my hands above my head

Mxo:"don't even think about it.... Now let me make you tired"

Me:"no! I have a class tomorrow morning.... Lemme sleep"

Mxo: "i have needs now baby, tickling you didn't help have mercy"

Me: "can you let me sleep please? And for the love of God get off me you are heavy. "

Mxo: "mmh just gimme a few minutes "

Me: "for..."

He kissed me so hard taking my entire fighting will I pulled my hands away and just wrapped them around his neck rubbing his head, he moved his hands down feeling every dip and curve of my body. Wait I thought I wanted to sleep but then again fuck sleep, he pulled away and began kissing my neck biting on every dip causing me to moan and he continued going down. He moved the shirt up exposing my growing tummy, showering it with kisses crazy idiot pulled the shirt down and covered himself with it my poor PJs will be big and ruined after

this, he laid there.

Mxo:” so this is how warm baby Prune is always is? Hey big guy”

He kissed my tummy, rubbing it.

Me:”what are you doing? “

Mxo:”talking to my baby... So prune who has been visiting mommy when daddy isn't here? I mean anyone else been scaring you?”

I chuckled okay I guess this is my fate right now, I placed my hand on his head and listened on his conversation with a baby that can't even kick yet.

Mxo:”so Friday you're going to daddy's homeland huh? I hope you'll be brave and look after mommy cause daddy won't be there....”

Me:”woah... Hold it right there, what do you mean you won't be there?”

I pulled the shirt away from him exposing the weirdness he was doing to my tummy

Mxo:” woman this is a man’s conversion hold it... “

Me:”well I’m still carrying one of the men so explain”

Mxo:”baby come on let me talk to the little guy before he goes back to sleep I’ll tell you in the morning I promise. You go to sleep okay?”

He grinned and pulled the shirt down going back to their manly conversation which was just rubbish oh my poor baby you don’t even know what is soccer but already they are telling you your favourite player, team and all those weird stuff. I slapped his hand away from my boob, he’s been squeezing it ever since he began this communication plan with his child .

Mxo:” Prune listen daddy loves you and mommy so so much I know you won’t understand now but I hope you understand as time goes by. I won’t be there for you for some time but not that I forgot about you, it’s just something I have to do for you, your mother and maybe your siblings to come who knows but I’ll make sure to come back before you are born. That is a promise I won’t miss your first day on this earth or your first kick. I’ll be right there for mommy and she better not give me any trouble if she knows what’s good for her.”

I was falling asleep and I guess I blacked out cause really that conversion was weird and if you ask you’ll get a cryptic written in Chinese answer so sue me but I’m tired of being confused he’ll confuse Alien. Say hello to your daddy boy and ask God to give you a decryption

machine because you will need it.

[in the morning]

I woke up and Mxolisi was still under my shirt and hugging my tummy so tightly I slowly moved it careful not to wake him really he was still sleeping what the hell where they discussing all night? Wee Prune what did you experience last night little one cause your father is still clinging on you like he was told you'd run away from him or something. I shook him just to get a grunt and he held me tightly kissing my tummy oh Lord this is going to be a long morning indeed.

Me:"wake up Mxo"

Mxo:"just a few minutes"

Me:"i have school in 10 and it's already 8am I don't want to be late, wake up or I won't make

you breakfast”

Mxo:”no problem just let me sleep”

I sighed

Me:” what about work? “

Mxo:” only later....”

Me:”move your head you’re hurting the baby”

Please let that work and fail he just moved a bit

I guess giving him a few minutes won’t hurt

Mxo:”cover us again please I’m cold”

Me:”the shirt?”

Mxo:”mmh”

I did as told and covered him up, I felt him
snuggle up closer to me wait I have a class right?

I just searched for my phone and went to
reminders thank God it’s at 11 not 10 and it
was supposed to go off at 09:30 so I just let him

relax since he won't get up when I force him. But he better wake up or I'll shove him away and I don't care what he says I'm going to school today I can't continue missing more classes. I closed my eyes but my hand was busy rubbing his head what happened last night anyway? How did he come to sleep under my shirt and I let him? He seems comfortable even Alien you are showing me miracles. The alarm went off come on it can't be time already and Mxolisi was groaning but he woke up staring down like he'd kill me.

Me: "morning to you too"

Mxo: "don't talk to me..."

I nod and got out of bed

Me: "well I'm not talking to you but I'm going to take a shower need anything? "

Mxo;" yes don't talk to me"

Me:"tsek"

I went to take my shower I'm never ever sleeping on my back the whole night shit hurts so yeah I took a burning shower but I need a relaxing bath but I have a class soon so I have to get ready and then go make breakfast then pack my bag with today's books so kill me but a shower is all I need. I got out and wrapped a towel around me going to brush my teeth.

Me:"you still sulking? "

I shouted

Mxo:"are you still talking to me?"

Me;"okay... We're still sulking, want breakfast?"

Mxo:" yeah I'm hungry"

Me: "go make your own breakfast since you are not talking to me"

Mxo: "ozonya"

I burst out laughing and went back to brushing my teeth vele it will fall back on threats ain't we matured but I just ignored him and went about dressing up today I decided to wear my shorts die Mxo die.

Mxo: "So what time are you going to school?"

Me: "after I finish eating breakfast. Why?"

Mxo: "what time are you coming back?"

I shrug

Me: "around lunchtime or something"

Mxo: "okay umh wont you get cold?"

I shook my head and fixed my hair.

Mxo: "I seriously think the weather will change

and get cold why don't you wear these jeans?"

Me:"haa but I already picked an outfit that would be ruining my day"

Mxo:"you're not being fair you can't expect me to allow you to walk out like that"

Me:" I allowed to sleep hugging my tummy it's called compromise...."

I leaned over to give him a kiss and he pouted looking at me nxa you're crazy I just jumped his lips and kissed his forehead

Me:"go brush your teeth you'll find breakfast"

Mxo:"I'll get you"

I walked out and went to make us some breakfast and I know he'll be demanding food but he made me sleep uncomfortably. There was a door knock so I went to open just to find Buhle and Ghama.

Me: "umh guys?"

Ghama: "move don't bore us"

I rolled my eyes and moved for them to walk in

Me: "I was just making breakfast want some?"

Ghama: "nah we ate we came to fetch you"

Buhle: "yeah but you are still eating"

Me: "yeah cause umh.... yeah that come this side"

We walked towards the kitchen and they sat down as I continued to make my breakfast.

Buhle: "So yesterday I wanted to call but thought that he was still here and stuff"

I chuckled

Me: "Who?"

Buhle: "Terminator.... is he still here?"

Me: "right behind you"

She literally paled and shook her head at me while I was dead with laughter

Mxo: "morning Ghamakhulu, Buhlebethu"

Them; "morning"

Mxo: "Buhlebethu what were you saying?"

Me: "you could just call her Buhle you know you won't be arrested"

Mxo: "are we talking to each other now"

Lord he's a baby I just rolled my eyes at him I know he can't see me.

Buhle: " umh sorry bhuti Mxolisi I...."

Mxo: " I thought I was terminator I kinda liked it"

Ghama: " can you hurry up shawty I have 30 minutes before my class"

Mxo: "you don't attend the same class as them?"

Ghama: "no I'm more of a scientist"

Me: "dude she shouldn't have dragged you here you'll be late for class"

Mxo: "eat your share I'll make mine"

Me: "really? You won't burn my apartment?"

Mxo; "cereal requires burning? Nice"

Me: "are we talking?"

I fished up and had my breakfast while Mxo was arguing with Ghama about heart conditions like he knows something but yeah they had that conversation and after I went to take my bag and we left I don't know what we'd do after our class but yeah we'll see I miss hanging out with Ghama and Buhle these two are my world to hell and back.

xThando💋

He certainly slept there he didn't come home yesterday and he's not answering my calls but he won't stay there forever he'll have to come home sooner rather than later nxa I took my car keys and drove to the hospital to see Kokie I'll meet up with the girls there. I opened the door and found that old man from the forest. I screamed my ass off and closed the door and he was inside

Tau:"shush.... take this"

He gave me a tiny bottle with some dust

Me:"what....what is this?"

Tau:" it will not kill the baby but will tie her pregnancy, causing them to kill The baby themselves"

Me: "I thought you...."

Tau: "sprinkle it all over her face after you have fed your husband"

Me: "why not before?"

Tau: "he'll rip your heart out"

Me: "but...."

He just disappeared what the hell? I took a deep breath and I sat down oh I need a deep breath. I quickly took out my phone and called Zamo she answered sounding like she's still sleeping

Zamo: "what?"

Me: "please I need you to come here"

Zamo: "I thought we were going to see Kokie what's important"

Me: "he was here Zamo, he was right here"

Zamo: "what did he want?"

Me: "well he gave me muti to use on Luyanda bruh but it won't kill the baby"

Zamo: "what will you do?"

Me: "well apparently it will do that thing where she doesn't give birth until"

Zamo: "Thando I did all I could come we need to visit Kokie we'll deal with your brat sister later"

Me: "cool"

She's right my friend needs me right now so I just got up and placed the little powder in my handbag I walked out and went to the car lord I'm not about to lose something I've worked so hard for not in this life time.

When I got to the hospital I found the others there already I greeted them and we went to see Kokie of course she was a bit angry at me

but she can't blame me I wasn't aiming for her I wanted to hit that thing I call a sister and maybe teach her a lesson and in doing so I found her head.

After what seemed like hours all I wanted was to leave this stupid hospital and then go eat so we all left and went to a coffee shop across the road.

Le'Ann:"did you execute your plan?"

I shook my head

Me:"he didn't come back home... that bitch had him over"

Zamo:"luckily you can handle her neh... when are you doing it?"

Me:"he said after I have done everything with Mxolisi but I can't wait I just want to do it now"

Zamo:"relax will ya"

I took a deep breath

Zamo: "stop fidgeting"

Me: "really? My sister will soon be enjoying all the lavish life while I pick up after her babies changing their flimsy nappies I can't stop fidgeting"

Le'Ann: "you know I once read that trauma can cause a miscarriage I say let's go and beat her up"

I chuckled

Me: "that'd be awesome let's finish our coffees and let's go I know she's at school today... lemme check her schedule"

Zamo: "y'all are crazy"

Me: "just to humiliate her in front of her peers that'd be awesome"

We laughed and ordered our food then later we decided to go shopping for a little bit but Le'Ann was adamant that we go and cause Luyanda's miscarriage so we all went there I had her schedule because I thought she was my sister not a backstabber.

— — —

xLuyanda 

Ghama:" where are we going?"

Me:"what love portion did she feed you? Your class was over long ago but you waited"

Ghama:" I waited for you my gorgeous one"

I rolled my eyes and took my backpack

Buhle:" can you go to lunch with us?"

Me;"yeah you don't have to ask,maybe we can do movies too"

Buhle: "thank heavens come let's go before Mihlali comes and bores us"

Me; "mmh let's go"

We walked out I don't know why but today Ghama decided to come with a taxi so we don't a car luckily we could call a cab which captain Ghama told us he had called

Buhle: "ain't that your sister at the gate?"

Me: "fuck not today"

Ghama: " oh come on you'll be fine"

Buhle: "yeah three ninjas kinda vibe"

I chuckled and we walked towards the exit Ghama swiped us out well they were just standing there in their slay queen outfits and being us we ignored them maybe they came here to register for school and we are reading too much into this.

Thando: "can't you see we are here to see you wena Luyanda?"

Me: "oh I thought you know since this is a school you'd be here to register"

Thando: "don't act smart with us come here"

Buhle: "haa for the why?"

My friend is dramatic the way she was holding her chest

Buhle: "we are hungry we'd like to go and have our lunch in peace"

Le'Ann: "you talk a lot you think you scare us"

Buhle: "ehh you'll get a champagne bottle to the throat then wena..."

Me: "let's go friend"

Thando: "sfebe! Haven't you had your fill of my husband? I mean you're already full of his

sperms”

Why is she shouting?

Thando:” or what? Being pregnant for him wasn’t enough?”

I turned around and looked at her

Me:”you’re embarrassing yourself Thando... I said I was sorry I know I was wrong and if you want your husband go fetch him at the apartment I don’t care Thando. Jeez grow up”

I don’t shout that’s for holigans and I’m definitely not one.

Thando:” So you agree you slept with my husband you slut.... you such a whore”

Buhle:”yoh I’m sure you feel powerful for all those curse words... you’re really embarrassing yourself Thando”

Thando:"shut up wena what do you know?"

I stepped infront of her

Me:" Thando go home with the little dignity you have left... Go home and leave me and my friends alone I'll do the same"

Zamo:"you're not even sorry"

Me:"shut up! Do you want me to lick your boxtox asses? Don't mess with me"

Buhle:"uh me two"

Thando:" Luyanda you didn't even mind opening your stinky legs for my husband"

Me:"stop shouting.... Jeez"

I tried to walk away but she pulled me back

Thando:"who said you can walk away?"

Me:"well let's see? Umh some of us do have that thing called DIGNITY ever heard of it? And

this shouting of yours is not for me, please let me go”

I yanked my hand away and yeah we had a mini struggle i ended up slapping her

Me:”leave me the hell alone Thando, this is getting boring”

Le’Ann:”how dare you”

She tried to hit me but Ghama had her by the neck wait where was he? Wow I thought he gave up on us and left

Ghama:”that’s enough, girls go to the taxi we are leaving”

I was about to go when Thando just blew some dust to my face it got into my eyes,nose and mouth believe me it caused me to sneeze like crazy.

Buhle:”what the hell? Friend are you okay?”

I nod and wiped my nose but came out with blood i looked at my hands and they seemed to be splitting in half I got a massive headache well night night to me my eyes just closed on there own.

Ghama: "Lulu"

I saw him run to me and catch me before I could reach the ground I heard Thando and her friends laughing. It was darkness through and through why is Thando persisting on doing this to Mxolisi? Fine she's free to hate me but I'm afraid Mxo will hurt her and she for one should know what he's like they've been together for years right? But she's persistent on making him angry oh well Alien this ain't our fight baby certainly not my fight anymore.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 21

N A R A T T E D 

Zamo: "you idiot... You fucking idiot what did you do?" Thando: "let's go..."

She for got in to the car and her friends followed and they drove away leaving Luyanda bleeding in Ghama's arms.

Buhle: "Luyanda? Babe she's not breathing .. Oh Lord Mxolisi is going to kill us." Ghama: "call him, hurry Buhle"

Buhle: "let's take her to the hospital"

Ghama: "call him I don't wanna move her...."

She was fidgeting with her cellphone as she called Mxolisi Buhle: "please pick up.... Babe check her breathing"

He did as told

Ghama: "She's not breathing.... Babe She's dead"

Buhle: "Mxo.... Come to the school it's urgent"

She was crying

Mxo: "what? I'm busy what's going on"

Buhle: "it's Luyanda.... She's not breathing and... She's cold... Mxolisi she's turning blue, she's....."

Ghama snatched the phone from Buhle and spoke to Mxolisi

Ghama: "shes dead"

Mxo: "what?"

Ghama: " she's dead man...."

Mxo: "don't call the paramedics understand...

I'll be right there" Ghama: "but she's dead... She

needs to be taken to the hospital... “

Mxo:”dont be ridiculous... I’m coming”

He hung up and Ghama just took off his jacket and covered her up

Buhle:”she can’t... Ghama she can’t die.... Oh Lord Mxolisi is going to kill us and make us eat our own flesh”

Ghama:”stop it we didn’t kill her... Jeez people give us some space what are you looking at?”

Buhle:”what? What do you want? Go away leave us alone”

She Shouted busy shoving people away

Buhle;”go away! What are you looking at? Leave!!”

Ghama:”babe calm down they’ll not leave....”

Buhle:”what’s taking him so long?”

He shrug and just covered Luyanda who was still in between his feet

Ghama: "gimme your jacket babe she's getting colder"

"Yoh! Yoh ndoda that girl is gone... why you still holding her?"

"Yeah vele"

Buhle: "shut up..."

Ghama: "call him they'll...."

"Move out of my way.... MOVE"

He shoved The students who were standing at the front and just ran to Ghama and picked up Luyanda.

Mxo: "let's go.... Joey, Hector..."

Joey: "boss?"

Mxo: "I want you to confiscate every stupid

phone here right now”

Joey:”sure boss”

Ghama just picked up the trembling Buhle they walked towards the car and Mxolisi was careful to put Luyanda carefully at the back

Mxo:”Joey will drive you guys home okay?”

Ghama:”umh where you taking her?”

Mxo:”Home”

He got in and just drove off leaving the couple confused but Buhle still shaken up about her dead friend.

—————

Mxolisi drove Luyanda to the apartment as fast as he could when he arrived he went to pick her up slowly taking her out of the car.

Mxo:”You’ll be fine baby I promise”

He carried her inside the apartment building and rushed to her apartment placing her down on her bed he covered her up and sat down holding on her hand.

Mxo:” Qhobi! Qhobi I need you.... Our forefathers ruled then let them rule now! Let the beasts combine, let the hearts beat faster, the dead bow, the living tremble. Mazibuko grandchild he who....”

“Holds the spear at the tip, he who tears out his enemies hearts and feasts upon them.. My lord you called for me”

Mxo:” the young one is dead”

There were footsteps echoing in the room and a shadow was visible as it walked towards the bed

Qhobi:” mmh I see.... I see. My lord the little

one and your son are not dead.... black magic, very dark magic was used on her”

Mxo:”then take it out”

Qhobi:” it’s done...”

A black snake fell to the floor unable to move

Mxo:”that’s all? Such a small thing?”

Qhobi grunted

Qhobi:” the beasts took the rest.... this has angered your ancestors my lord, this is seen as treason against one of their own”

Mxo:” I know, Qhobi wake her up”

Qhobi:” I can’t she’ll wake up once her spirit has recovered right now you have to call her, call her to come back to you”

Mxo:” Lulu?...”

Qhobi:”whisper.... whisper to her.... tell her to

come back...come back she must”

He nod and just took Luyanda’s hand into his and just kissed it.

Mxo:”Luyanda? Young one listen to me, it’s me Mxo babe I need you to come back to me” He whispered slowly close to her ear.

Mxo:”come back Lulu come back. Luyanda!”

Qhobi:”she’s coming... call her, don’t stop”

Mxo:”Luyanda come back to me... Come back to me Luyanda.”

He continued to whisper to her and Qhobi the shadow was grunting by the corner calling on every beast known to rule, Luyanda’s chest slowly began moving as she started breathing and small foam coming out of her mouth.

Qhobi continued to move around the room calling the Mazibuko elders their great great

ancestors and rulers.

Qhobi:” it is done my lord, it is done”

He began laughing

Qhobi:”Rah! Rah mxhula! It is done!”

His laughing ceased

Qhobi:”I await your commands my lord”

Mxo:”kill the one who created this... The one this puny thing comes from. Bring his heart to me on the cleanest silver platter you can find”

Qhobi:” consider it done”

He started laughing again this laugh darker and colder as he disappeared with a flash leaving Mxolisi with tears of blood

Mxo:”Prune don't take mommy's strength okay? She needs it now”

He kissed her tummy and texted Buhle to come

to the apartment and look after Luyanda.

xThando🐾🐾

I was freaking out what the hell did I do? I mean shouldn't have especially not now but just seeing her having people who will look after her and would give their lives to protect her while she ruined everything, she was just too cocky why was she cocky? All I wanted was to see her cry or shame her but she wouldn't stop she kept on humiliating me. I'm her goddamit she should respect me I'm her elder why is she persisting on disrespecting me? I downed the scotch down and poured another glass.

Me:"damn you Zamo answer the damned phone.... "

I hung up and called again she wasn't answering my calls ever since everyone went their own way. I dialled Le'Ann but she also didn't answer.

The front door flew open and revealed a scary Mxolisi sweating like he was running, his eyes met with mine and he smirked locking the door and placing the keys in his pocket.

Mxo:"hi"

Me:"hi... Hi"

Mxo:" so what have you been busy with? Wow my entire bottle of Scotch must be fun"

I took a deep breath

Me:"yeah my husband is sleeping with my sister again... I thought it was a mistake"

Mxo:"mistake? Oh lemme have a drink"

He took the glass from me and just gulped it down smiling if I can call it that.

Mxo: "why are you drinking this? You seem to be on edge anything I can help with"

Me: "umh I just got the bill for Kokie's hospital fees"

Mxo; "how much is it?"

Okay he was standing too close for comfort I tried to move away but he held me tightly pulling me back and shoving me against the wall.

Mxo: "where are you going? "

Me: "umh I thought you'd like some food"

Mxo: "im full all I want from you is the truth okay? Just for once in your life.... Tell me the truth"

Me: "what truth?"

Mxo: "what did you do to Luyanda?"

Me: "what did she say I did to her? What lie did she feed you?"

Mxo: "oh lemme see? Oh yeah my poor little one is in a coma. Foam coming out of her mouth, cold like she's dead so yeah she can't speak... "

Me: "She's in a coma? What happened to her?"

He chuckled and clapped his hands.

Mxo: "nice one, oh that's nice Thando but I'm really hanging by a fucking thread here....

Fuck!"

Me: "you're bleeding... Nose bleeds can be dangerous"

I felt a back slap collide with my cheek, and I bit

myself.

Mxo:” what did you do to Luyanda? “

Me:”i don’t know what you are talking about”

He slapped me again and gave me another one.

Mxo:”why... Why do you insist on lying to me?
Tell me the truth. What did you do to her?”

Me:”Mxolisi nothing I swear”

He groaned and just caught me by the neck
roughly banging my head against the wall over
and over again I felt like my head was splitting.

Mxo:”tell me the truth just this once...”

Me:”im sorry... But I don’t know”

He literally threw me across the room.

Mxo;”why? Thando why try to kill my son? Why
try to hurt Luyanda? “

He stood in front of me and just grabbed me by

the hair lifting me up.

Mxo:” HE’S MY TRUTH!! MY TRUTH!!”

He roared where does he get such strength?

My back was killing me bruh and feels like I broke something in me.

Mxo:”All I ever wanted was a wife Thando, didn’t care whether she was a virgin or not, she could read or not all I wanted was a wife. You came here under a lie, continued lying over and over again. Why do you insist on lying to me? You don’t lie to people you claim to love”

He whispered the last part picking me up by the neck chocking me I think his nails were digging into my neck.

Me:”Mxo! Mxo you’re hurting me”

Mxo:” nah you’re still fine you’re heart is still beating just fine.... Though you’re scared why is

it beating so fast?”

His phone rang but he didn't let me go just answered staring at me.

Mxo:”father?” He answered “ yes.... That's good to know, is it fresh?..... Was it beating? Niice”

He chuckled

Mxo:” nah you keep it I have my own.... Though it seems like it's about to burst..... You know father the heart is a fascinating organ, it's fast when you're scared, tired but... But peaceful when you are sleeping I just love it..... No dad she's fine. She can't wake up yet dad.... They are both fine Jnr is strong last night we had a talk.... Psst his mother was sleeping... “

He didn't care he was chocking me.

Me:”You're Hurting me.... “

Mxo;"oh... Flip dad call you back later and you need to reward Qhobi"

He hung up and just looked at me

Mxo:"i almost killed you there.... Breath a little"

He let me go and I just fell to the floor coughing, my hands went to my neck just go come with blood I screamed just to get slapped shut.

Mxo;"shut up... Thando why are you still married to me?"

Me:" you're my husband, I want to be here with you"

Mxo:" well then let's go and do husband and wifely duties don't you think"

What the hell?

Me:"im bleeding to my death here Mxolisi and that's all you can think about?"

Mxo;"uh husband and wife do that and since you put my little one in a coma, my best bet is you"

Me:" I didn't put her in any...."

Mxo:"shut up! Listen to me and listen to me carefully home I'll be coming about next week, I'm willing to overlook this little mishap of yours Thando only if you could just promise that we keep things as they were huh?"

Me:"what?"

Mxo;"ncoah I have big big plans for you... But right now my baby needs me more"

He stood up and just whistled a happy tune walking towards the door.

Mxo:" don't even think of running.... As they say the heart wants what it wants"

He laughed so hard making me feel cold what

he hell am I married to? I mean he was able to throw me across the room like I'm nothing and he has short nails but he managed to dig his way into my throat what the hell? I just dragged myself to my feet and dragged myself upstairs into the bathroom I look like an animal was feasting on me I'm pale and blue and bloody as hell fuck undressing I just walked into the shower and opened the water as hard as they could get it'll find me along the way with its warmness but the cold water was a welcome sight for my swelling face and my neck which was stinging but Luyanda I'll make sure you raised that thing of yours alone, he'll remain here with me where he belongs and nowhere else. OUCH! This is proving to be difficult when I try to take off my shirt. I finally took off my entire clothes and found my skin marked like crazy I sat down and just let the water flow

freely on my body oh that feels good so so good.

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 22 

× L U Y A N D A 

“Yeah well the office has been calling and this side that friend of yours has been coming here to cry like you are dead.... I wonder how you can handle her she’s so dramatic. Though seeing her sobers me up cause I remember that she cares for you and that’s all I’ll ever ask for, cause even her boyfriend is dramatic you’d swear they are the from a band called the dramatic Two...”

I wanted to laugh I can just hear it in his voice he's irritated.

Mxo:"I almost choked him yesterday... I Can't deal with them I just can't deal, serious better you than me cause I'd have ran them over...."

Me:" it's a gift"

I whispered well I wasn't hoping to whisper but my throat is dry I was tired like hell but did he care? No he was all over me like a bad rash wow if I knew sleeping would get me such attention I'd never do it cause it's irritating.

Me:"sto... Stop it"

Mxo:"you're awake?"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"you act like it's the first time I fell asleep stop being dramatic"

Mxo;"first time you've slept for four whole days yeah"

What the fuckery is this?

Me:"WHAT!?"

I was dead mose I mean four days? What type of sleep was I holding inside of me?

Mxo:"relax... Come drink some water"

He helped me with the water drinking and made me sit upright but with all the pillows supporting me

Mxo:"you okay? Need anything? Are you hungry? I can get you something to eat there is..."

Me:"im not hungry and..."

My stomach just decided to toyi toyi saying I'm lying cause to be honest I was starving and if I

was asleep for four days meaning I wasn't eating for that long? Lord have mercy.

Mxo:"i think you're hungry... Umh I'll go make you some porridge for starters just to.... Lemme shut and go make you some food"

Me:"what happened? "

Mxo:"food first I'll be right back"

He kissed my forehead

Mxo:"you don't know how happy I am to see those scary eyes of yours"

Me:"tsek"

Mxo:"relax I'll take care of you..."

He walked out of the room wow I slept for four days straight? Wait... wait ! What about school? If I slept for four days meaning its already weekend right and Oh holy shit my exams I

didn't even study oh I've failed I've completely failed no I failed no turning back. Buhle... Yeah Buhle will give me notes oh flip what's the use I missed our study group sessions I'm doomed already what the hell just.... Wait a minute I remember arguing with Thando and she.. She poured something in my face but then how come I slept for four whole days? And why does my body feel like I was dancing for a decade or something cause really it hurt and I couldn't even lift my own finger to scratch my own ass, well I'm kidding my ass was not itching but you get the drift. Mxolisi better not lie to me he better not if he knows what's good for him Jesus what happened better yet what's happening?

Me:"ouch! Ahh! "

Ever been stabbed with a needle? Well I was

being stabbed over and over again on my arms. I tried to move them but they couldn't move no matter how hard I tried the stabbing went to my back, neck and my legs. I was even crying but couldn't help myself my body was tired and now I'm getting such body stabbings.

Me:"Mxo! Mxolisi! "

I tried to shout out and this side I have a sore throat how nice but he heard me cause he came rushing in.

Mxo;'baby? Hey why are you crying? What's wrong?"

Me:"feels like my body is being stabbed over and over again it hurts... What happened to me? What happened after my confrontation with Thando... Ouch!"

He moved the blanket away from me

Mxo: "is it here?"

He rubbed my arm and I nod

Mxo: "okay lemme go and fix you a nice hot bath I'll put in some salts okay?... "

He stood up and went to the bathroom I could hear the water running and soon he was back busy folding the sleeves of his shirt.

Mxo; "come bath time.... You'll be fine after this"

He slowly picked me up

Me: "ouch..."

Mxo: "sorry, jeez you've gotten soft..... You seem to have lost weight too, come try standing"

I did as told but held on to him

Mxo: " you're vibrating like a 3310 cellphone"

Me: "Mxolisi!!"

Mxo: "okay don't laugh you sound weird...."

Babe seat here I'll take off your jeans"

Me: "you mean I wasn't bathing for four days?"

Mxo: "no but then it was easy to because you were sleeping and I could flip you over and take off your clothes"

Me: "you didn't have sex with me did you?"

Mxo: "no... Come to think of it that would have been awesome"

Me: "mxm that would have made you a rapist..."

Mxo: "shut up...come before I show you that I wouldn't be a rapist"

He picked me up and just placed me in the water

Mxo: "young one you need to hold on so that you don't slip..."

Me: "im not a baby..... Mxolisi what about...."

Mxo: "Prune is just fine he's strong baby don't worry about him"

Me: "but I was sleeping for four days meaning I didn't...."

Mxo: "hey Prune is fine, relax"

He was busy taking off his clothes

Mxo: "why are you staring? Want it?"

Me: "what? Stop being stupid and just tell me what happened"

Mxo: "what do you remember? "

He got in behind me and just began splashing the water over my shoulders, and rubbing tiny strong circles around me

Mxo:"tilt your head a little"

Me:'what happened after Thando threw whatever she threw at me?"

Mxo:" well your friends called me and told me that you are dead..."

Me:"what?"

Mxo:"i told you they are dramatic like that.... You had just collapsed"

Me:"and?"

Mxo:"i came to fetch you brought you here, called..."

Me:"why not take me to the hospital? "

Mxo;"i don't think bewitched people need the hospital"

Me:"i was bewitched? "

Mxo:"yes now shut up and let me talk"

Me: "sorry... Continue... Ouch not so hard"

Mxo: "sorry.... Well Thando used black magic on you and almost succeeded but..."

Me: "how did you know I was bewitched? Did I have signs of a bewitched person?"

Mxo: "lord let me finish talking... "

Me: "sorry... What happened next?"

Mxo: "i called my parents and they called umh a family friend who deals with such, they helped you out"

Me: "a family friend? You mean a sangoma?"

Mxo: "something like that..... Can you move your hands now?"

Me: "yeah my body feels less heavy.... "

Mxo: "you need to get out of the bath now... Stand up"

Me: "you're joking right? You'll be staring at my ass"

Mxo: "yes.. Yummy"

Me: "wait how come I went into a coma for four days?"

Mxo: "baby I don't know I mean all I wanted was for you to wake up"

Me: "what did they say Thando fed me or whatever she did?"

Mxo: "i forget what it was but it was supposed to harm the baby"

He wrapped a towel around his waist and held out a bigger one for me.

Mxo: "come on... "

I slowly stood up and he wrapped it around me and just took me out of the bath.

Mxo: "seat here.... So I'll run you a bath and..."

Me: "another one? How many times must I bath?"

He chuckled busy releasing the water and he washed the tub.

Mxo: "final one I promise "

Me: "will you join me?"

Mxo: " I'd like to but final bath salts for you"

Me: "again? My body doesn't feel Prune anymore though... Jeez what's that? "

Mxo; "bath foam"

He wiggled his eyebrows

Mxo: "it smells nice huh?"

I shook my head

Mxo: " I really missed you Lulu"

Me:” I was right there.... “

Mxo:”wasnt the same, promise me something”

Me:”okay”

Mxo:”never ever lie to me no matter what...

Promise to be truthful with me”

Me:” I’ve always been truthful with you”

Mxo:” then continue please I don’t want to lose you”

Me:”okay I promise”

He grinned and leaned down to kiss my forehead.

Mxo:”final bath come”

I took his hand and stood up and the towel was taken off for me and idiot just licked his lips

Mxo:”lord you’re beautiful “

Me:”pervet”

He picked me up and placed me into the bath
yeah now I could steady myself the blood was
flowing freely now I don't even feel those
needle pains.

Mxo:" I'll be back"

I nod and just relaxed into the water closing my
eyes I sank in, wow Thando used black magic
on me and I was dead for four days how nice.

Mxo:"hey you sleeping?"

I opened my eyes and smiled up at him.

Me:"I'm fine... What do you have there?"

Mxo:"the porridge I promised"

Me:" hot chocolate would have been better"

Mxo:"just a few spoons baby please you didn't
eat for days"

Me:" two spoons"

Mxo: "don't be ridiculous, eat a little bit more"

He fed me shit was sour shit was terribly sour
and now I was holding back on the throwing up

Me: "I'm going to throw up... I'm full"

Mxo: "hot chocolate?"

I nod

Me: "marshmallows too?"

Mxo: "no.... Just the chocolate then you eat
something filling"

Me: "yes Sir"

Mxo: "don't do that cute shit with me and get
out of there before the water gets cold"

I nod

Me: "just a few more minutes please"

Mxo: "five tops"

Me: "okay"

He walked out lord hold the five minutes I need this it's amazing it's beautiful and now I'm getting sleepy all because of a bath.

"Five minutes is up get out...."

Me: "whaaaaaaa? Already?"

Mxo: "i told you don't try to get cute with me"

Me: "two more minutes please"

Mxo: "uh uh too much of a good thing can make you sick"

Me: "but... Wait I think Prune is enjoying this"

He burst out laughing

Mxo: "oh no you don't... Come get out"

He picked me up while I was still sinking in the bath, he pecked my lips all smiley.

Mxo: "you're wet.... Just how I like it"

He placed me on the bed and handed me the cup of chocolate.

Me: 'im still naked Mxo"

Mxo: "so? I've seen you naked a couple of times... Drink up it's still hot"

Me: "no I have to dress up"

He shook his head and just pulled my hair out of the unknown bun it was in who did that? He pulled it to the front and just covered my boobs.

Mxo: "your body needs to breath so clothes will render you comatose... Now drink up"

I sighed and just did as told Lord after that cup of chocolate he made sure to feed me but mostly healthy stuff and I was sleepy but he wouldn't let me sleep so whenever I fell asleep he'd wake me up with a pinch and you guessed

it I was still naked like no underwear nothing except my birthday suit and he didn't see that as weird he even sat behind me and gave me a massage.

Me:"can I sleep now?"

Mxo:"no"

Me:"and now?"

He chuckled

Mxo:"no.... Stop asking"

Me:"blame me for wanting to sleep sheesh"

Yeah I was told everything I missed out on and just to make sure I don't sleep he decided to make me study he's evil I don't even know how he got the notes but he had them and I was studying all I want is to sleep.

×Thando🐾🐾

I've been licking my own flipping wounds and my friends still ain't no where to be seen like what the hell? Even Kokie didn't tell me when she was being discharged from hospital cause when I went to see a doctor about my injures I decided to go and check on her but she didn't allow me in and the others were with her I guess they told her what happened, and like them she thinks running away is the only option, well it's not well not for me I will not run away when I've come so far and I can easily make friends if I wanted to and that's what I'll do just you wait and see I'll have friends way better than them backstabbers and they'll be begging me to take them back which I will not I'm not going to stick with them after this bloody fake friends.

Me: "hello daddy"

I just needed to hear his voice and also to check if the Mazibukos came for Luyanda's Lobola cause I heard it was moved to Friday.

Dad: "Nana how are you holding up?"

Me: "not good papa... He didn't come home all week papa"

Dad: "no don't cry, dont cry... Just hold on okay? You know that sister of yours can't take orders soon he'll leave her"

Me: "hope it's tomorrow papa... Can't lose Mxo and you know why"

Dad: "don't you worry"

Me: "papa can I ask?"

Dad: "of course"

Me: "did they come?"

Dad:"yes they were here and next week its that ceremony"

I huffed

Dad:"calm down will you? What happened to you shall happen to her.... That introduction ceremony is just a way for them to do whatever they do"

Me:"she'll lose her baby father.... How much did they pay for her?"

He kept quiet

Me:"papa? Tell me how much"

Dad:" 1.7....."

Me:"what?"

Dad:"1.7 million.... "

Me:"wha..... They paid less for me.... How dare they! How dare they!"

Dad:"calm down this will work out in your favor"

Me;" I'm going to kill her.... I should have killed her when I had the chance"

"Thando?!"

Me:"mama?"

Mom:"how could you? What is wrong with you?"

Me:'she ruined everything"

Mom:"you dare harm a single strand of her on that child, consider yourself dead to me"

Dad:"shut up we are not talking to you"

I heard my dad shout

Mom:"that is my daughter you are talking about, the same daughter your second wife tried to kill me with Zulu, I carried Luyanda for

13 months. You hear me? I will not let you or anyone else harm that child. She's my living testimony no one will harm her"

Me:"im your daughter too ma... Just because no one bewitched you when you were carrying me I don't matter?"

Mom:" you'll always matter but I know you are safe cause Luyanda would never think of hurting you like that... But if I hear that something happened to her I'll not be so kind"

Me:"she took my husband ..."

Dad:"yes she broke up her family'

Mom:"what family? You didn't have a family you are busy pleasing your friends nor did you love the poor boy. Such a sweet soul he took care of you and you just had to let your father corrupt you.. I had big dreams for you Thando"

Dad: "i corrupted her? You taught Luyanda how to break homes and be a rebel"

Mom: "how dare you? I taught my daughter how to stand on her own and not be like me who wasted her time saying I'll be taken care of.... Luyanda is a woman so leave her alone Thando"

Me: "mama?"

Mom: "no! You're spoilt it's not a pretty site"

Me: "im not spoilt mama I'm..."

Dad: "she walked away don't even listen to her she's lying"

Me: "feels like it's the truth"

Dad: "no it's not you're strong so strong"

I hung up and just drank my whiskey how could my own mother pick that slut over me? It may

be said that I shouldn't touch her but I won't touch her I'll just take back what's mine and that is Mxo and my old life where I didn't need anything where I had everything I needed it's not for her but for me and only me till I die.

Chapter 23

4 days later¹⁰⁰

×Luyanda

Mxo? Lord Mxolisi has been getting on nerves with his pampering but now I can stand and do everything for myself, I'm strong but he's still here even cuts off early at work. Like now nigga is working in my apartment while I study yeah I have started writing so no more ravelling around. I have to focus on my studies

Mxo;"here you go... Your sandwich"

Me:"Sandwich for who? I'm not hungry"

I looked up at him and he was scowling at me
eyebrows raised

Mxo:"don't even think about it... Eat now"

Me:"i just ate an hour ago Mxo... Food which
you brought for me"

Mxo:"so? You're..."

Me:"Pregnant I know but that doesn't mean
you have to stuff me with food at every corner.
I'm full"

Mxo:"just two bites"

Me:"no! Three, four or even twelve it's Still no"

I stood up and took the plate from him.

Me:"if I'm hungry I'll eat now I'm full"

Mxo:" what do you want then?"

Me: "you to relax... I'm fine, the baby is fine and we are both fine. Stop worrying or I'll have to nurse you back from a heart attack"

He sighed I put the plate in the fridge after sealing it in foil. I turned around and the ghost was right behind me.

Me: "stop doing that.... "

Mxo: "why won't you let me take care of you?"

Me: "hey! We are fine you heard the doctor right? Prune is perfectly fine and naughty"

Oh yeah he took me to the doctor and from the scan the doctor joked that Prune was busy and he didn't want to be disturbed so the father deduced that Prune was naked and all that shit.

Yeah that got him to smile and held my tummy.

Mxo: " this is such a special gift Luyanda... I've been getting gifts but this one, Lord it's top of

the range. Thank you”

Me:”yes now stop bombarding it endless food”

Mxo:” I’ll try... So we’ve decided Prune is the official nickname? “

I shrug holding on his hand on my tummy.

Me:”He’ll tell us which one he likes most”

Mxo:”or we could just call him Junior”

Me:”no...”

Mxo:”i miss you do you know that?”

Me:”im right here you miss me how?”

Mxo:”the things we used to do together, touching you.... Like this, uh uh come back here. Come here”

Me:” what are you doing? “

Mxo:” come on now.... Plus you’re wearing just my shirt mmh woman things you do to me”

Me: "i was feeling hot but I'll go wear something less revealing"

Mxo: "who said you should go change? Come here"

He picked me up and placed me on the table

Me: "no... Uh uh we eat here..."

Mxo: "im eating aren't I?"

Me: "I mean food.... Cooked food"

Mxo; "hmm"

He groaned kissing my neck going up to my ear and behind busy pushing my hair away.

Mxo: "you have such beautiful soft skin..."

Me: "still my dinner table here"

Mxo; "you complain a lot... Take this off"

He took off my shirt and threw it to the side

Mxo:"what? You're wearing shorts?"

Me:"what did you expect? A naked me?"

He nod

Mxo:"yeah you know that, are you wearing any undies?"

I nod

Mxo:"you're a troublesome.... "

I chuckled and tried to get off but he got all serious and held me back.

Mxo;"tsek relax.... I'll deal with these demons"

I shook my head shrugging and he just told me to lay down what was he thinking? That'd walk around naked? He's mad

Me:"Mxo!"

Mxo:"shh... Shh"

He was busy nipping at my navel as he was

unbuttoning my short

Mxo;"mmhh....."

He pulled it down slowly leaving trails of kisses nipping and biting every inch of my skin having me panting and running my hands through his hair.

Mxo:" I'm going to fuck you in this kitchen... I'm gonna fuck you hard understand? "

Me:"Whaaaaa?"

He chuckled and just tore my thong what the cookery is this? What is happening? I gasped and he chuckled

Mxo:"mmh that's what I'm hoping for, come here"

He pulled me to the edge of the table and Began kissing me his tongue seeking mine and controlling it, it was feeling weird but when he

began rubbing my clit I moaned in his mouth and just clung on him he groaned slipping a finger in me hissing, he slipped a second one and went deeper.

Mxo: "you like this?"

He breathed looking at me I just nod

Mxo: "right here?"

Me: "yes...."

I moaned throwing my head back and he kissed my neck.

Mxo: "like this?"

He asked twisting his fingers and going deeper in me oh flipping hell.

Me: "yes... Yes Mxo"

Mxo: "oh I like it too... Especially here"

He touched my frontal wall and that made me

come down from my high, he pulled his fingers out I could hear him dropping his jeans and shuffling on out of them.

Mxo;" I'm right here baby..."

He ran his fingers through my wet slit making me jump up a bit.

Mxo:"hush... "

He slowly pushed his way in gripping on my thighs pulling me towards him as he slowly thrust in.

Mxo:"okay?"

Me:"fine... I'm fine please don't stop... "

He nod and slowly thrust in me, taking deep thrusts oh lord the joy.

Me:"faster please.... Please babakhe"

He groaned and picked up the pace fucking me,

I was moaning out his name I can't pull on anything, I can't hold to anything just had to endure the painful pleasure as I felt my walls clog up.

Mxo:"gimme that shit.... Cum for me baby"

I came for him as he requested and he fucked me through my orgasm.

Me:"please.... Mxolisi please.... "

I moaned and pulled him closer to me kissing him and he picked me up making me wrapping my legs around his waist, cupping my ass he fucked me standing up.

Mxo;"fuck! Oh baby you feel so good...."

Me:" Mmh... "

He fucked me and started walking towards the wall pinning me there grabbing a hold of my neck he chocked me kissing me.

Mxo:” I. Love. You”

He whispered okay he had sex with me in the kitchen at every corner not even showing signs of wanting to take me to bed and he cooked up some mean ass orgasms that after he was done with me I just zoned out and fell asleep he actually made me more tired than I was already I mean my body could take soo much and reaching that peek does make ones body tired and lord knows I reached my peek today tons of my peeks even all thanks to Mxolisi.

“Luyanda! Luyanda why let this happen...
Why?”

Thando? I’m sorry, I couldn’t save you, Thando
I’m sorry

“Look at me... I need you, Luyanda save me.

You failed me”

She began crying all tears of blood and she was coughing out blood

Thando? Stop crying, Thando? Run... You have to run, Thando run they are coming

“No! You did this... It’s your fault, all your fault... Now watch me, watch me die. You killed me”

She walked towards me as she continued crying, I moved back trying to avoid her and she....

— — —

Me:’Thando!!!” I screamed

What was happening? What was that? Thando?

I looked besides me I was in bed but Mxo wasn’t there weird, I wiped my sweaty forehead did I just dream of Thando ? Why was she wearing such bloody clothes? Why was she

crying for !me? She hates me

Me:”Mxolisi?! Mxo!”

I called for him but he was nowhere to be seen so I got put of bed and how I got here I don't know but I was comfortable and well clothed what the hell? Was I that dead? I went to the bathroom and just peed and did the necessary, I even brushed my teeth then dragged my ass to the living area to look for Mxo but he wasn't there and I was hungry I wanted that sandwich I'll deal with Mxo later he's a grown man and he knows his way here so he'll come back when he wants.

[Door knock]

What the hell? And from the clock on the wall it's already 6pm who the hell would come this late?

Me: "Mxo? You know I hate the fact that whenever you forget your keys you come knocking, what.... Mama?"

Wait a minute my own mother is here? When? Wait how? How did she find me?

Mom: "oh Luyanda..."

Me: "mama what are you doing here?"

Mom; " I'm here cause Mxolisi told me what your sister did to you last week, now will you let me in or?"

I slapped my forehead

Me: "sorry please come in ma... Let me carry that for you"

I took her bags why would this idiot worry my mother about such futile things?

Mom: "mmh this is a beautiful place"

I smiled

Me: "thank you mommy"

We hugged and she was still my mother warm and filled with love, we broke the hug and I offered her a seat and something to drink.

Me: "so when did Mxo call you?"

I asked as I placed the tray down and sat next to her.

Mom: "on Sunday but I couldn't just up and leave ... How are you? "

Me: "oh I'm fine ma, I'm not dizzy as before, the headaches stopped completely and I can see just fine"

Mom: "did it affect your eyesight as well?"

I nod

Me: " I'd just lose the light and everything go

dark....”

Mom:”oh my child, I’m really sorry.... I came here even for your ceremony on Saturday”

Me:”does dad know you are here?”

She nod taking a sip of her juice.

Mom:” he’s not happy about this... Said he won’t come to your introduction ceremony”

I sighed

Me:”well I’m happy you are here ma.... I’m sure you must be tired let me show you your room”

Mom:” thank you... “

I nod all smiley and took her bag to the guest room she wanted to bath so I showed her the bathroom too she’ll use it alone my room has an ensuit so we won’t have to share anything, lord I’m thankful I have someone to share this

apartment with cause Mxo made it clear that I'm not getting a roommate so having my mom here is just what I'll need and more.

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 24 

_____  Short insert 

×Luyanda 

I woke up early thanks to my mom i don't know where she was taking me but yeah I woke up and I was growgy.

Me: "mama? Where are you taking me so early?"

Mama: " nowhere you should be up before everyone else.... You're pregnant remember"

Me: "haa! Mama it's early I should be resting"

Mama: "says who? Come change we are going for a walk"

I groaned and threw myself on the couch

Me: "walk? Since when do you walk?"

Mama: "do you want to give birth to a lazy child?"

I shook my head

Mama: "good now go change"

Me: "Mxolisi won't like this.... He let's me sleep in"

Mama: "oh we'll see the results of that..."

Me: "but mama it's still dawn... Like dawn where the blankets are warmer and more inviting, must me sleep please"

Mama: "go change before you bore me... Hurry

now or we'll go with you in your pyjamas, your choice”

I sighed and pulled my ass up and went to change into some tights and baggy vest when I was done I I went to my mother who was busy making whatever she was making in the kitchen.

Me:”im done... “

Mama:”good now let’s go”

Me:”do we? I mean the baby will be active”

She just showed me the door which I sulked to and she was right behind me lord outside the apartment it felt like winter already but here I am going for a jog or a walk whatever you may you call it cause this old woman here was determined on getting me to walk in the wee hours of the morning.

Me: "are we there yet? Mama I'm dying here"

Mama: "haii never its still early"

Me: "im dying mama I'm dead already"

We had our little argument and she won vele cause I had to go back to the apartment and take a bath but this I can't deal I mean if she'll be waking me up this early because I'm pregnant ain't on it just ain't on. I didn't even care about showering I just got into my bed and slept Lord have mercy I was dog tired here I was thinking having my mom here would be a good thing when it's not. Oh bed oh sweet comfy bed.

"Luyanda? Wake up someone is here to see and you have a delivery"

I groaned and got up from my post dead state dragging myself to the door, I got to the living

area and found my good friends and some guy I'm guessing the delivery guy. I walked to him and he gave me a pad to sign so I did and yeah got a small rectangular box

Me: "thank you... Bye now"

I walked him to the door I went back to my companions.

Me: "hey guys... What are you guys doing here?"

Ghama: "we came to check up on you"

Buhle: "mmh and maybe take you out"

Me: "ncoah you guys are a blessing yazi.... Oh mama this is Buhle and Ghama they are my friends from school"

Mama: "nice to meet all of you... And wena why are you still wearing those sweaty clothes? Go change"

Me: "im going hau..."

Buhle: "hurry up we'll go to the mall"

I nod and took my gift busy opening it inside there was a necklace and matching earrings Jehovah I took the little card at the top of the lid it had a baby on the top nxa cheesy bastard.

"Morning baby I know I didn't hold you tight in my arms last night but just know I was thinking about you through and through.

And I can't wait to have you in them again, keep our baby safe okay?

Don't forget your ceremony this Saturday I'll be thinking about you guys, don't over work yourself. And eat or else you'll see miracles.

Hope you love your gift cause it's especially made just for you.

I love you Lulu and our little Prune

Mxo

Xxxxx “

See mama the father just said I shouldn't over work myself and he bought me jewelry which I don't need, I took out the necklace and the earrings just for a card to fall out under the little cushion which held the contents I leaned over and picked it up and it was clothing account ehh my guy so vele this is for when I get fat? Am I ready to get fat? No hell no I'm not I don't want to get fat and I can't wait for when you are born so that I can go back to eating normal things and being a normal person I'm tired really yoh ah never.

xThando💕

I woke up and he was looking at me with a

smile on his face, I don't think the muti is that strong but he was there.

Mxo:"morning "

Me:"umh morning.... Why are you so happy?"

Mxo;"im not happy, I'm just thinking of tomorrow, our tomorrow... Thando I'm sorry for what I did to you and creating a wedge between you and your sister"

Me:" really? You're sorry? What do you take me for? An idiot? "

He chuckled

Mxo:"im back home ain't I? I want to be here with you and maybe we can work on us, we could even adopt the baby and he could ours."

Me:"this is just not the right time for such talks... Let me go and make us some food"

Mxo;" if you think that's better... I'll go shower first"

Me:"umh... Okay I'll freshen up and go make that breakfast"

I quickly got out of bed and went to bathroom to freshen up cause he's being weird I was done soon soon and made a dash for the kitchen where I began cooking and it was a hearty meal. I added what I was supposed to add then now I was done just waiting for him to come down the stairs for breakfast.

"what? Luyanda you won't die hau, no I mean come on. I'm about to have breakfast with your sister I told you that I want to fix my marriage with her..... I'll come see you during lunch time.... Well after your class then so bye"

He hung up and sat down

Mxo:"where is my plate?"

Me:"umh here you go.... Was that Luyanda? "

Mxo:"yeah she's overreacting again.... Mmh this looks delicious"

Me:"hope you enjoy it... "

Mxo:"I'm sure I will.. So about us? I'm serious I want to work on us"

Me:" what about Luyanda? She's carrying your heir, you can't just disembark that"

Mxo;"i won't and I'm not... Listen Thando ever since she got ill I realised that playing with what you have for something you don't even have. I want to work on us"

Me:"i don't know... You hurt me Mxo, you killed me"

He sighed

Mxo: "i apologies believe me... Please"

I looked at him and he yeah looked sincere but we shall never know with these guys so nigga hold up I'm still going to use this shit on you till you are completely rid of that Luyanda and there is no talk of adopting no brat cause believe me are not going to adopt that kid over my dead body.

Me: "She's your wife Mxo remember? You made her your wife"

Mxo: "for the baby... That's all for the baby and the fact that I took her innocence, that is why."

Me: "oh really? You advocated for that you wanted to marry her, don't play me for a fool marn Mxolisi don't even think about it"

Mxo: " I didn't have a choice come on... Your family would have taken her and the baby away,

that's not right I ruined her life okay so I had to take responsibility"

Me:"well I need time okay?"

Mxo:"anything you need"

Me:"thank you... Do you need anything? "

He shook his head

Mxo;"im full I'll go and get ready for work"

I nod and watched as he stood up going upstairs oh let the games begin little sister cause your time is ending this joy ride you were on it's ending now. I'm going to make you suffer like crazy watch me burn your slutty ass.

×Luyanda 

I had finished taking my shower and believe me I would be at the mall but my mom said we are

not going anywhere without praying so we are still praying and she's praying for my baby the most nana you have a stubborn Granny but after she said Amen she was even crying.

Buhle:"ma? What's wrong? "

Mama:"oh nothing child ... Come go before you die of hunger"

Me:" are you sure? I could stay with you... I don't want..."

Mama:"haii go wena I'm fine, I'll clean around this room of yours and rest"

I nod and hugged her

Me:'okay ma love you"

We left but I was skeptical but she gave us permission so we went to the mall to have breakfast.

Buhle: "so when did your mom come this side?"

Me: "yesterday... "

Ghama: " y'all look alike yazi even your voice, are you sure she's not your twin sister"

Me: "you're high what type of sister would I be? I'm still a teenager thou and she's old"

Ghama: " you don't grow"

Buhle; "you are high stop being crazy"

These two can irritate you cause they began arguing about unnecessary things.

Me; 'guys! We are at the mall jeez y'all can be so blur sometimes"

Ghama: "yeah you can be so drool sometimes, so where to next?"

Me: "i want to buy some jeans... Big belly and stuff"

Buhle: "where is the belly? Babe do you see it?"

Ghama: "no we need a magnifying glass this thing is small"

Me: "tsek move away from me... Let's go hau I need those elastic jeans"

Buhle: "ooh I know one store..."

Me: 'vele I know come let's go"

We went to the shops and they helped me buy my clothing all the things I'll ever need and Ghama tried to move away from the girly stuff but Buhle wasn't having it cause she was holding him like they said he'd run away but I had fun with my friends and we decided to go to the movies after like now we were at the movies cause later we are going to have lunch too.

Daliy new African novel download here

Chapter 23 

×Luyanda 

I was waiting for my mom to finish up cause today we are going back to Mxolisi's home land so I'm freaking out but my mom was there with me so I can relax.

Me: "mama? They are waiting for us"

Ma: "let them wait.... How do I look?"

I rolled my eyes

Me: "like you did five minutes ago... Are we going there to get you a new suitor or?"

Ma: "hey wena! Watch how you talk to me"

Me:” can we go please? Do you have everything?”

Ma:”I should be asking you that”

I nod

Me:’it’s just for three days so I have all I need”

Ma:”then let’s go... I called your father and told him”

Me:’and he what? Told you to enjoy neh?”

Ma:”actually he said he was driving down there too... He is needed you know”

Me:”come let’s go”

We walked out lord be with us cause now I’m going to have this ceremony performed without my baby daddy? How nice ever since he sent me that gift I’ve never seen or heard from him and I don’t even feel like looking for

him. He's a grown man and he knows what he wants and all I want is to get this secretive ceremony out of the way and come back to my school work to write all those boring tests lord knows I just want to jump this school stuff and then have my own company I will do whatever it takes for that to happen.

We got into the car and quickly buckled up, the driver put on the radio and Fantasia when I see you came on.

Me:"can you switch it up please"

Ma:"haa switch it off"

Me:" no I love this song... Let it play please"

I laid my head on my mom's shoulder listening to my new found favourite song

I put your picture on my mirror

Start to blush when somebody says your name

In my stomach there is a pain

See you walking in my direction I go the other
way

I start to stutter when speak

Try to stand but my knees go weak

What's happening to me?

Anybody can you tell me what it means?

I lay my head on my pillow

Staring out the window

Wish on a star for a sign

Is this the reason why ...

** **

I close my eyes and let the song wash over me I
miss him, there I said it I miss him and I wish he
was here with me telling me about his day and
sometimes complaining that he wanted to be

free to stay at home and just get paid for that. He would play this song everytime he came over and force me to lay my head on his lap as he told me about his day or his dreams for the baby.

Ma:"what's wrong? Are you okay?"

I sniffed and wiped my tears

Me:"im fine mama"

Ma:"try again"

I sighed and sat upright

Me:"i miss him... I know I shouldn't but I miss him"

Ma:" no one said you shouldn't miss him, he's the father of your child.... Don't cry I'm sure you'll get to see him back home"

Me:"he said he won't be there"

Ma: "that ridiculous he'll be there.... But you have to stay away from him "

Me: " I know I'm sure Thando will be there"

Ma: "i wish you can stop this feud with your sister"

Me: "i tried and I'm still trying but I guess wounds are still fresh... I did her wrong ma"

Ma: "i know you little one..."

She held my hand tapping it lightly well I know I won't see Mxolisi there but my mom is adamant that I will which I won't argue with her I'll just shut up and go with the flow this ride wasn't a quiet one I mean I have my mom with me so best believe she kept me entertained until I fell asleep it's a long drive.

— — — —

I got woken up by some light slaps and when I

woke up it was dark outside.

Ma: "we've arrived"

Me: "oh... My body hurts"

Ma: "come they are waiting for us"

I rubbed my eyes to life and took off my seatbelt getting out there were ululations all around us and my mom came to my side as quickly as she could taking my hand into hers

Ma: "yoy seem tired"

Me: "well it wasn't entirely comfortable in there... "

I stretched a bit

"welcome to the Mazibuko empire"

I screamed cause it was dark and this person was a just smiling down at me

Ma: "thank you... I'm maZulu and this is my

daughter Luyanda”

Man:”i know who you are.... Come follow me”

I looked at my mom and she just gestured that we follow him cause vele we don’t have a choice and the yard was filled with different people I thought this was a private ceremony or I’d have invited my friends and I wouldn’t be the odd one out. The ladies wearing many different attires were busy jumping from here to there some singing traditional songs it was colourful but problem is that I want to sleep I’m tired and I’m hungry but I can’t be seen as forward and be making ridiculous requests.

Me:”excuse me.... Sir where are we going”

Man:”call me Qhobi and I’m taking you to be prepared for tomorrow... Woman you stay here I’m going with maMazibuko here”

Me: 'mama?'

I clung on to her but she wiggled me away

Ma: "go on I'll be right here"

Me: 'im... I can't leave you here'

Man: "come we don't have much time before the lion wakes"

He held me and roughly pulled me away from my mother oh shits about to get real, he was dragging me and all I wanted was my mom who was being welcomed by the other woman last time I saw her.

Me: "where are we going? Where are you taking me?"

This yard is big cause it seemed like we were moving far and far away from the noise and into the dark with lanterns which are shining on our path.

Me:'sir... “

Qhobi:”hush! You need to be quiet in this forest not even a drop sound”

Me:'i...”

Qhobi:”i said hush! Take off your shoes”

I looked at the ground is he for real? I was about to protest when he stopped and glared at me so I took them off oh lord the rocks, I was bouncing up and down trying to avoid the rocks. I thought his shoes request was the only absurd thing

Qhobi:” take off all those clothes and put on your attire”

Me:”my attire? I.... “

He shut me up with his glare okay this is not on and I was crying I don't know why but stripping in front of an unknown man freaks me out. I

was slow and best believe I had to take off even my bra so I was wearing a skirt and beads this side walking around barefoot.

Qhobi: "good let's go"

Me: "its cold..."

Qhobi: " you'll be warm soon, let's go"

He gripped on my hand and pulled me further in and it was dead quiet you could hear my heartbeat drumming through my ears. I could see a fire flicking in the far end meaning that's where we are going, what type of human being is he? Being isolated like this is scary I wouldn't survive

Qhobi: "bow your head and don't look him in the eyes understand? "

I was about to protest but he seems like he's tired of my tantrums so I just nod and bowed I

don't know who I'm bowing for but I bowed and the smoke was getting nearer until I saw us walking through a small lapa.

Qhobi:"my lord... They have arrived"

"thank you Qhobi..."

What? He's here? Lord I resisted the urge to jump at him and I just kept quiet and looked down as I was told

Qhobi:"we should start right away... Before the sun shines on the dead"

What? Sun shine? Dead?

Mxo;'of course... Sit Luyanda"

Whaaaat? No hug? Just a sit Luyanda after so long? I sat down on the grass mat at least I'm warm by the fire and even though he just dictated to me he's here and I can't see his face but I know he's here.

Mxo:" what do you need from me?"

Qhobi:"just a drop of your blood my lord... In this bowl"

Blood? Why blood? What's going on? I could hear them doing whatever behind me and my instincts where to run but I couldn't bring myself to run I don't even think while I'm barefoot I can do anything.

Mxo;'are you okay there? "

I nod

Mxo:'and your feet? Are they okay?"

Me:"they hurt a little.."

Mxo:'Qhobi fix her something"

Qhobi:"will do... Lift your head up a bit and close your eyes"

Mxo:"Luyanda!"

Me: "oh.. Okay"

I did as told and waited my fate what if they want to cut my throat? I guess I'll just have to deal with it right? I felt a tiny drop hit my forehead and it was like they threw water at my face as it came rushing down and from the smell... From the smell it was, it was blood.. Blood? I screamed and tried to stand up but I was held down.

Mxo; "calm down... Calm down"

I was vigorously trying to fight him off but he wasn't having it.

Mxo; "calm down ... Please you need to calm down. Baby I'm right here... I'm right here "

He wrapped his arms around me from behind so tightly, why do I have blood on me? And it's still warm meaning.... Meaning whatever it is

was still alive? I felt my tummy recoil and everything I had came doubly back up and I threw up at our feet and he was there rubbing my back.

Mxo: "there there... I'm right here"

Qhobi: "drink this"

I pushed his hands away and shook my head

Qhobi: "drink this!"

He was sterner but I still shook my head

Qhobi: "my lord... Tell her to drink this now it's good for her and the baby"

Me: "No! No... You threw blood at me, no"

Mxo: "baby drink this please its just traditional medicine"

Me: "you drink it... I need to bath"

Mxo: "you can't until Sunday... "

Me: "WHAT!?"

He shrug and took the cup from this Qhobi person handing it to me

Mxo: "drink please "

Me: "you drink it"

Mxo: " Luyanda just drink the damned thing please... Time is not on our side"

I looked at him and he glared at me shoving the cup in my face with those drink now or you'll regret it look. I tried to hold the cup but he slapped my hands away and offered to help me drink

Me: "i can do it"

Mxo: "i don't trust you come drink"

He placed the cup on my lips and slowly helped me drink shit! I moved away grimacing the hell?

This is bitter it's utterly bitter.

Mxo:"drink"

Me:"Its bitter"

Mxo:"drink!"

I shook my head

Mxo:"drink Luyanda"

I want to cry right now shit is bitter but I have to drink? I pouted

Mxo:"uh uh drink this, Qhobi is she supposed to finish the whole thing?"

Qhobi:"yes my lord"

Me:"haa... The entire cup? Its bitter nje"

Mxo:"its traditional medicine now drink"

Me:"let me hold the cup"

He stared at me before giving me the cup firstly

I took a deep breath and just closed my eyes to finish this I'll have to spill some of it and growing up when they'd force me to drink bitter stuff I'd pretend to be drinking then spill it all over me so I shall do the same here. I took a huge gulp and then when it came about I began spilling it

Mxo:" I'll tell him to give you another cup stop doing that"

I frowned and finished drinking oh not again... I'm going to throw up cause I began gagging.

Mxo:"easy there... Take a deep breath"

Deep breath? A deep breath? Thats your big idea? A deep breath? I reek of blood and I pray to God it's just animal blood or else shit will go down which is still about to go down I can't be bathed in blood I just can't.

Qhobi: "good... Now my lord the room is ready"

Room? Nigga are you thinking about sex right now! Well today is not your lucky day my nigga I'm hella pissed at you.

Mxo: "come let's go"

Me: "go?"

I whispered okay that doesn't seem like a bad idea

Mxo: "yes go... Come"

He picked me up and walked with me to the so called room, shit it was dark.

Me: "im cold"

Mxo: "I'm sorry... Come stand here"

I stood as he said and he switched on a lantern

Mxo: "there ... Baby you're shivering "

Me: "you think? What are you doing here? You

said you couldn't come"

Mxo:" tonight's preparation needed me... Seat here please"

Me:"is this animal blood?"

He nod and took a bowl from the corner seating with me

Mxo:" mənim ağsaqqallarımın tanrıları bir araya gəlir və indi bizimlə ol."

He said silently to the bowl

Mxo:"this is going to be cold"

Me:"im already cold... What's that?"

Mxo:"clay"

I looked at him and he smiled looking at me.

Mxo:"i promise... Give me your hands"

I gave him my hands and he dipped them into clay it was cold at first but soon enough it

began getting warm

Mxo: "now time for make up"

Me: "what do...."

Mxo: "mənim ağsaqqallarımın tanrıları bir araya gəlir və indi bizimlə ol."

He said over and over again and began smearing the clay all over my face making sure to keep my eyes out of the fire, he smeared it all over my body.

Mxo: "there all done... You'll sleep in here okay? Until it dries"

Me: "with him next door?"

Mxo: "yes baby with him outside your door... It's his duty"

Me: "don't please..."

Mxo: "i have to go home now... Here bite this"

Me: "what is this?"

Mxo: "something to put you to sleep... Just kidding let's bite it together"

He placed it between his lips and leaned in so I took it in mine and bit it fuck feels like dry biltong and it's untasty but hey who am I to deny him but when he moved he was smiling.

Mxo: ' sleep tight okay? Whatever you need he'll get it for you understand?"

Me: 'you're leaving? "

Mxo: "i told you I can't be here... So bye now don't miss me too much"

Me: "i miss you really hard, I haven't seen you in days"

Mxo: " I know baby... I know but you won't understand not yet but I can't be coming to you"

Me:”at least stay with me till I sleep please”

Mxo:’baby... I love you but time is not on my side right now, have a beautiful sleep my love”

He stood up and kissed my forehead wow just wow now I’m all alone in this stuffy room can my life be more than irritating but then again I don’t have a choice and the hunger I felt is gone I mean all I feel is the muti I was fed and lord it’s full in my tummy creating an ocean let’s wait for tomorrow now and I can see my mother and bath... Oh yeah I can’t until Sunday oh Lord the agony I’ll be stinking all Saturday long.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 26 

×Luyanda.☘

I woke up with a sore body Jehovah sleeping on the floor is a definite no no, I opened my eyes just to find the Qhobi guy staring down at me with his impepo and he was busy grunting whatever.

Me:”what... What are you doing?”

Qhobi:”good morning to you too... Kneel”

I looked at him is he for real? I mean I just woke up from an uncomfortable position and he says I must kneel? Does he hate me that much?

Ngisho nje.

Qhobi:”kneel now”

I sighed and stretched then did as told, he knelt in front of me and placed the impepo down

Qhobi: "take that blanket and cover yourself"

Me: "over my head?"

Qhobi: "no just your shoulders"

I nod and took the blanket covering up.

Qhobi: " Khondlo,

Mwelase, Nzima,

Wena owangena nesikhuni emanzini waphuma
naso sivutha,

Wena ongaweli ngezibuko, owela ngezihlangu
zamadoda,

S`gawuli semithi emide nemifushane,

Mgabhamafu ohamba ubugwathugwathu
emafini,

Nzimalamase ngobulandakazi,

Obuhlasehlase ithambo elagedla ezintabeni,

Okwathiwa ngoba nakhu esevula izibuko
lokuwela kwathiwa nguMwelase,

Hlathikhulu,

Manzezulu, Phuthini,

Khuhlase kaMgabhi....”

He clapped or whatever they call it and I
followed him.

Qhobi:” I call upon you Mazibuko's I ask may
you abo Zulu bonke... Untie them gather them”

He grunted “ Nina boZulu Ndabezitha

Mageba

Ntwana

Sthuli sikandaba

Omakhawula abanye bekhawula ngenduku
thina sibe sikhawela ngendaba

Zwide ka langa

Ntombela.... Do not shy away from us bless your child here. Lead her and continue protecting her, remove the poison from her system, remove it all. Remove it all... Yebo makhosi”

He grunted, screaming whatever he was his eyes going to the back of his head I quickly looked down and just continued clapping lord what do they call this thing kante, but I was doing it.

Qhobi:” mhh! Drink... Drink this now”

He shoved those little things made from clay so I just accepted it Lord be with me now, anyway I took a deep breath and just drank this medicine. I drank it as quickly as I could and just gave him his cup back, getting the urge to throw up came quickly than last night and this time he was prepared.

Qhobi:” release it all... Release the venom in here”

I threw up like crazy and it felt like I was realising some blood or something clot like, he was busy grunting as I was busy throwing up like come on help me here.

Qhobi:”oh yes, it’s happening.... Release it all”

Im realising nigga please what more do you want me to release? My intestines? And I just woke up if you must know but as they say all things end and the throwing up ended. I straightened up wiping my mouth and he took the clay pot nigga loves clay.

Qhobi:” now I’ll be right back take off your whole clothes”

I literally stood there mouth hung open and he just walked out well I guess it’s decided. I slowly

pulled everything off and covered myself with the blanket, he came back holding a whatever and set it down.

Qhobi: "cover yourself over this steam with the blanket till you are sweating"

Me: "oh no problem there... Psst it's steam..."

Qhobi: "cover yourself here"

I did as told and covered myself holy peace of Moses I was coughing like I'm high on drugs or something, he just held down the blanket slowly killing me I can't die via smoke dear God not now. I felt like I was melting and being cooked all at the same time while struggling to remove the blanket was a hustle because boss Qhobi was holding it down.

Me: "please... I'm melting in here"

Wait why am I crying? Oh yeah my fucking skin

hurts I haven't had sun burn but I'm sure its nothing compared to this.

Me:"Qhobi!! Qhobi open this blanket please... Hello! Qhobi?"

I coughed

Me:"nigga are you ignoring me? Please"

I wiped my tears

Me:"mommy! It hurts, please I've been cooked it's enough now"

Qhobi:"stop listening to the pain"

Me:"oh and how do you suggest I do that Einstein? I'm turning red here"

Qhobi:" it's your cleansing for a reason"

Me:" call it my cooking.... Qhobi come on please... Please I'll stop being difficult but get me out of here, let go of the blanket"

He chuckled his evil thingy way

Qhobi: "im not holding the blanket, the gods are... When they believe its enough they'll let you out"

What the fuckery is this? gods? How the flip side in hell is that happening?

Me: "can't you persuade them that I'm actually being slow roasted in here? I mean it's hard for me to even breath please"

Qhobi: "they'll let you out when the time is right have patience and stop speaking you'll anger them"

Well easy for you to say I'm the one they are slow cooking not you and why are you playing the drum? Do they need to Cook me to music?

Me: "Zulus? Please please don't let me be cooked, I know I don't believe in ancestors and

all but if you are there open this blanket for me please”

I was silently hoping for the impossible that I even laughed at myself like full blown howling laughter what the hell? Ancestors? But here I am being cooked by them and I think I’ll need a surgical drip after this I’m sweating like a maniac on mandrax or nyaope after a fix. But I just had to ignore the discomfort because it’ll be fruitless to be talking to some imaginary people but to be honest I was getting thirsty. I had given up when I felt a breath of fresh air hit me I quickly raised my head to see myself free from the blanket I just sagged down and heaved a heavy sigh.

Me:”can I have some water please”

Qhobi:” yes.... You did really good in there your ancestors heard you”

Me: "thank you... Can I have more please I'm quite parched"

He poured more water into my cup I drank it all then gave him his cup.

Qhobi: "you must be starving..."

Me: "I'd rather brush my teeth first"

Qhobi: "your things are back at the house..."

Me: "cant you get them for me? I need to brush my teeth"

He nod

Qhobi: "as you wish... Don't even try to wash away that stuff"

Me: "can I wear my clothes now?"

He nod I sighed a sigh of relief and just waited till he left and scrambled to wear my clothes what I'd do to have my phone right now I'd kill

for some social media and just have fun. I stood up and stretched and made up my mat- bed Lord forgive me I went outside and it beautiful actually I thought it was just behind the Mazibuko home stead but seems like we have left the grounds and are in the wild but its so beautifully quiet.

Me:”he wouldn’t mind a little tour now would he? Nah! Come little one we are taking a tour”

I smiled to myself ever since I got here and got splashed with blood and made to dress up in clay oh yeah not forgetting that I was made to throw up and shit oh yeah I was boiled like an egg. I deserve this unguarded tour around this place.

“where do you think you are going? “

I screamed and found Qhobi looking all serious

Me: "uh... I was just... "

Qhobi: " I hope you weren't planning on running away cause I'd be very disappointed in you. You were doing so well"

Me: 'i don't even know what I'd meet up with if I ran I was just giving myself a tour that's all"

He nod

Qhobi: "good come you have to eat and we can begin again"

I sighed

Me: "im seriously tired, my whole body is and I don't think that's any good for the baby"

Qhobi: " the baby is just fine, he's protected"

I sat down on the mat and he shoved a toothbrush at me flip I didn't brush my teeth I quickly stood up and thanked him going to

brush my teeth oh Lord at least I'm fresh
somewhere else anyway I went back seat with
him and he gave me a container oh breakfasts.

Qhobi:" your mother said these were your
favourites and since the ceremony this morning
went as planned you deserve it. His lordship
would be so proud of you"

Wait.. Did I just get a compliment from Qhobi?
Like Qhobi? Woah thats a big step.

Me;"thank you for this I'm starving.... Can I
ask?"

He nod

Me:'why do you call Mxo my Lord?"

Qhobi:"its easy I live to serve him... It is a
tradition in the Mazibuko family, my father
served his father and when my father died he
gave me the gift and from a young age I served

his father and when he was born I was handed over to protect him”

Me:” is that why you call him my Lord? I thought he was from Royalty or something”

Qhobi:”he’s from a royal lineage... Come eat your food”

Me:”i don’t eat hot food it’s still cooling down”

Qhobi:” okay... “

Me:”just one more question”

He nod oh if this is what I’ll get after being boiled? I think I’ll do it again.

Me:”this ceremony, is it compulsory cause they paid lobola for me or because I’m pregnant? Did my elder sister have a similar ceremony and was Mxo... I mean your lordship present in it? If he was why can’t he be here for this one?”

He raised an eyebrow at me.

Qhobi: "that was more than one question"

I shrug

Me: "in one sentence or paragraph however you see it. Please answer them"

Qhobi: "well a cleansing like this is performed when you are pregnant to make sure the Mazibuko's know their grandchild and protect them and their mother. If you are not faithful or loyal to their child this becomes a sacrificial ceremony more than a cleansing.... A lobola ceremony will be in your case be performed after you give birth and you have a proper wedding. "

Me: "oh.. When you say sacrificial what do you mean?"

Qhobi: "i thought I still had more of your

questions to answer should I live them?"

I quickly shook my head

Me:"no please continue... "

He took a sip of his tea from that steel cup
damn his lips are tough that shit heats up like
crazy.

Qhobi:" your elder sister did have the same
ceremony but.... "

Me:"but?"

Qhobi:"oh yes his lordship was there at your
sister's ceremony... The reason why he can't be
here it's because the ancestors gave him a
direct order to stay away from your ceremony"

Oh holy shit

Me:'is it because its a sacrificial ceremony? Are
they planning on taking my baby? "

My hand slowly went to my little bump forcing to be acknowledged.

Me:” please don’t kill her... Please Qhobi”

Qhobi:”calm down and eat your food, nothing will happen to your baby or you that would anger his lordship.... “

Me:’the ancestors are much powerful than your lordship...”

Qhobi:” yes it may be but he mustn’t be angered and taking this baby would anger him. His lordship loves you and this little one that’s why he was willing to pay any amount for you”

Me:’how reassuring.... Tell me more about this place it seems fascinating”

He nod oh ain’t we talkative today dear Qhobi or maybe last night you were grumpy because it was late and you wanted to sleep? Well I

forgive you.

×Thando☘

I was done making us breakfast and I can't believe I have to start sleeping with Mxolisi again argh Lord give me strength.

Me:"Mxo! Honey breakfast is ready"

I shouted as nicely as I could and hoping his doesn't catch on with my irritation.

Mxo:"im right here no need to shout... Mmh smells good in here, what did you make?"

Me:"a hearty English breakfast come eat you need all the strength"

Mxo:"mmh really? What do you have in mind?"

Me:'a couple of things... Seat I'll serve you"

He kissed my cheek and just sat down and ate

his food like he was crazy I was staring at him eat oh boy continue eating and soon I'll seal the deal.

Me:"you better bring your sexy self upstairs you hear me? I'll be waiting"

He smiled and nod

Mxo:"i can't wait for that"

His eyes glinted with some inept emotion making my spine shiver like crazy, not in a good sexy kind of way but in a creepy scary way and I don't want to know what that meant I just took a deep breath and walked away lord give me strength for this I'm going to regret it but it'll be worth it in the end and I'll have everything I need.

I went to change into my black lingerie and hoping I still look pleasurable, well that is not

arguable but then again he was hitting it with my younger sister so he might think I'm some fat blob whose unattractive. I felt the door close even before I could feel him stand behind me.

Me;'Mxo do you think I'm fat?"

He kissed my neck turning me around abruptly not those gentle twirls.

Mxo;' you want to play? So enough small talk..."

He tore through my lingerie and any hope that he'll be gentle cause he just shoved me on the bed oh I'm not going to see any of this as pleasurable.

— — — — —

×Luynda👑

I was still enjoying the nice treatment but with

this old man all good things come to an end

Qhobi:" stand up we have to leave"

Me:"leave for? Where are we going?"

Qhobi:"the belly of the beast"

Me:"beast? There is a beast? Why would we go into it's belly again? "

Qhobi:" let's go..."

I stood up and stretched a bit

Me:' don't you get tired of sleeping on the floor?
My body hurts"

Qhobi:"i have a bed..."

How nice he sleeps on a bed and I sleep on the floor oh how nice. I meekly followed him hoping that wherever he was taking me wouldn't be straneous cause I'd die.

Qhobi:"see that river over there?"

I nod

Qhobi: "tomorrow early morning you will be cleansed there"

Me: "thats a beautiful river... I don't normally like rivers but this one I love it."

Qhobi: "go take a closer look quiet peaceful I'm just going to prepare some of your herbs"

Me: "wait... You're leaving me alone to go to an ancestral river? Uh I think I'll come and stare at you do whatever or maybe go to the main house to sleep on a comfortable bed"

Qhobi: "your ancestors would like it if you came nothing will happen to you"

Me: 'yeah right"

I muttered and just sighed turning around to walk towards the river he walked away from us going to the house or whatever he calls it and

yeah I walked to the waters Lord they were so clean and so calm talk about hanky panky voodoo. I sat down on the stone picking up a tiny twig and just playing around with it.

Me:"oh this is fun.. Yay I'm excited and I'm going crazy talking alone"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Im bored"

I picked up some stones and started throwing them around I sat there for what seemed like hours and I was even getting sleepy he wasn't coming to get me was he? Well I better be reckless and climb this tiny cliff I'm bored and hungry so sue me but I see some wild berries I need closer inspection to make sure they are eatable by a human of my stature Qhobi left me here it's his fault not mine Mxo will blame him not me.

“What the hell do you think you’re doing? “

I quickly turned around to find out who it was and since I was still climbing it was really a smart move cause I slipped falling down Lord please... If I fall this baby will defiantly die and the father would kill me.

“for the love of everything holy what the hell?”

Well you caught me stop screaming at me jeez

Me:”i was hungry and Qhobi left me here since morning”

Why was he again? Wasn’t he supposed to be banned or something?

Mxo:”are you crazy? Don’t you know your way back? Are desperately trying to kill yourself or this baby?”

Me:”im sorry but I wasn’t sure if i should go back or not”

Mxo:” you were hungry of course you are allowed back... Jeez woman there are snakes there what if you had been bitten? “

I shrug

Mxo:” dont shrug at me... Come he sent me to come and get you”

Me:”why are you here?”

Mxo:”Qhobi needed something of us together”

Me:”oh I’m tired wanna carry me?”

He looked at me like I had grown a second head or something.

Me:” please I slept on the floor and my body is fritz”

Mxo:”you’re crazy no wonder you sat here for three hours”

Me:”say what? Three hours?”

He nod

Mxo: "you do seem exhausted baby... Don't worry tomorrow this will be all over"

I just threw my arms around him and he hugged me back tightly.

Mxo: "you stink and need intense scrubbing"

Me: "i missed you way lot more... Mxolisi I don't understand why you can't be here for me at this ceremony. It's intense somewhere"

Mxo: "it hard to explain but I can't be here I wasn't supposed to be here but since no one else knew anything about us I had to bring it"

I stepped out of his embrace and sulked

Me: "first I stink and I ain't worth the trouble of having you here how nice... "

I pushed him out of my way and tried walking

away but he just pulled me back grabbing me to him.

Mxo:” stop being stubborn your worth more than my time... Stop being cute here with me you and our baby mean the world to me don’t ever doubt that”

He moved his thumb over at my cheek wiping my tears.

Mxo:” we’ll be home free after this... I promise”

Me:” I’m sorry I’m just being silly, I just miss you Mxo I really do”

Mxo:”i miss you too... Even the fact that I can’t kiss you kills me”

Me:”haa why?”

Okay that made him laugh how nice of me

Mxo:”dont look so frightened come let’s go

before the gods come to attack us”

I squeezed in one more hug I don't even wanna think of how more hours are left before I go home and sleep in my own bed. We walked to the house and yeah Qhobj was scowling at us and Mxo just shrug at him mxm nothing happened why you trying to get me into trouble life is hard.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 27 

×Luyanda 

I think I was called here so that I can watch Qhobi do his stuff cause he said I can't eat cause I'll just throw up I wanna cry but the

hunger feeling disappeared once Mxo said his goodbyes well not to me to his guardian.

Me: "so..."

Qhobi quickly looked up at me and I just pulled out my innocent smile.

Me: "what are you mixing there? Do I have to eat it?"

Qhobi: "no this will be smeared on your face"

Me: "again? I Still have clay though"

I pulled my grass mat closer to him and he was just staring at me like I'm crazy all this time I maintained a smile.

Me: "so can I still hear more about this family's history? Please I'm really bored I might fall asleep"

Qhobi: "what do you want to know"

There was an owl cry or whatever that is and howling followed suit lord what's going on?

Me: "what was that?"

Qhobi: "listen and you shall understand"

I listened and all I heard where the howling and owl cry nothing different.

Me: "an owl during the day? And is that a dog thats howling I dont even want to believe, there might be a wolf here"

Qhobi: " those are the guardians of this family... They are confirming that his Lordship passed through without being harmed"

Me: "oh.. Can you please tell me more about the ancestors of this family they seem super weird"

Qhobi: "they are powerful beings, they need a powerful person to be able to communicate

with them”

Me:”and who trained you to be a sangoma?”

Qhobi;” my father...”

Me:” I thought he died before you became a sangoma”

Qhobi:”yes I was trained under water... The Python of the river lured me in and I was trained under water”

Me:”which one?”

Qhobi:” Mazibuko river.... I was initiated right here”

Me:”and they accepted you? Wait, wait that river had a Python? You left me at river where there was a Python? “

Qhobi:” yes”

Me:”well that’s reassuring I could have acted

Anaconda all alone that side... Can you please tell me more”

Qhobi:”well the Python in this instance is the iNyanga...”

Me:”how is that possible? I thought... Well never mind what I thought continue”

Qhobi:”well in the Mazibuko family, an ancestors here take up an animal form. Starting from the lion who is the king”

I nod

Qhobi:” close your eyes and your mouth”

I did as told I need information.

Me:”conti....”

Qhobi:”mouth closed or I’ll stop talking”

Opps! I felt him busy drawing on my face with the mixture.

Qhobi:” every animal should you dream about it has a meaning and sometimes you’ll seem them standing over you while you sleep and that is because you will be in danger. The lion is Mxolisi's grandfather and the Python in this case is my father and the one before him was his father and so on. No animal will harm you or do you wrong but if it comes to you angry and tries to hurt your blocks your way then turn around and leave because you are in danger”

Damn this family.

Qhobi:”bow your head”

I did as told and he drew something on my neck.

Qhobi:” see the ancestors know it all before it happens, they see it before it happens. And they knew you’d be coming to live here and what would happen next”

He was now drawing something on my tummy

Me:” why? What do you mean they knew? How did they know me?”

Qhobi:”give me your hands”

I lifted them and he slapped the back and inside my palm before drawing on each hand.

Qhobi:” they were watching the Luyanda that was introduced to them... Once your name was said into the sack of bones that’s who they’ll want”

Me:”my name? Why was my name even mentioned? Mxolisi was supposed to marry Thando not me”

Qhobi:” your father, the day your father came here to announce that he had a daughter ready to be married he was told to come to me. I could see a dark cloud around him”

Me: "haa but that's my name who else has my name in this family?"

Dad: " I said you are not to come or even answer when I call out Luyanda, you'll answer when I call you Thando"

Me: "thats not my name.."

He back handed me

Ma: "haa that's enough, you will not use my child's name is your silly plot then hit her."

Dad: "shut up this is your fault she back chats me"

Me: "its still my name why can't Thando be Thando at her lobola negotiations? This is all stupid and it'll backfire that I can assure you"

Dad: "and where are you going?"

Me: "to stab your picture while pretending I'm

stabbing you and you die... You will curse the day your daughter got married under my name.”

I left him fuming with rage.

●●● ●●● ●●● ●●● ●●● ●●● ●●● ●●●

Qhobi:”you remember don’t you?”

I nod

Me:”i was against it and my father didn’t listen. That night I tried to warn Thando but she wouldn’t listen”

Qhobi:”you cursed them”

Me:”i was angry and didn’t mean it”

Qhobi:” well your curse was heard by your ancestors and communicated with the Mazibukos that’s why the wedding wasn’t stopped for their punishment”

Me: "really?"

Qhobi: "mmh as I said the ancestors are not to be played with"

Me: "yeah can I open my eyes now?"

Qhobi: "of course.... Come you need to eat now"

Me: " what is going to happen to my sister?"

Qhobi: " here eat your food... It has cooled down"

I thanked him and took my plate .

Me: " will I be able to even live a normal life after this?"

Qhobi: " of course... Finish eating some people are coming over"

Me: "my mom?"

He looked at me with those shut up and eat

before I punish you again look so I ate my food and it was yummy.

Me: "who cooked this?"

Qhobi: "i did"

Me: "pst yeah right and I'm an idiot from Mars..."

He was staring at me.

Me: "oh this is good thank you"

I finished up my meal literally clearing my plate and I offered to wash our plates and he agreed its the least I could do and yeah my mom, Mxo's mother and a few other girls came I was so excited to see my mom but I couldn't be jumping up and down like I'm crazy I had to behave.

Qhobi: "greet your parents"

Thank you I nod and walked to my mom giving her a hug

Me: "mama I was boiled like an egg "

She chuckled

Ma: " my poor baby... How are you though? Did they crack your head open after?"

I shook my head while in her arms

Ma: " did you eat?"

I nod

Ma: "dont cry now we are almost done..."

Me: "i want to go home mama, I'm tired and I miss my bed..."

Ma: " a few more hours and we'll be home understand? Hang in there"

She broke the hug releasing me to Mxolisi's mom who hugged me too

Mrs M:” tomorrow is going to be a good day I hear”

Me:”i hope so Mrs M this is by far the hardest ceremony I have ever done”

Mrs M:” hope you are up for some dancing... “

Me:”haa... I can’t dance to save my life”

Mrs M:” they’ll teach you they have been practising”

I looked at my mom and she was smiling shoving me to them lord I can’t dance and I know it I hate dancing it’s hard work but now I have to do it? One of the girls took the drum and she began singing I couldn’t help but laugh tradition is weird and to think all I wanted was to be a modern girl who actually gave zero fucks about tradition but look at me now busy tripping over my own feet and laughing at

myself I don't need anyone to laugh at me I'll do it myself.

Ma:"haa Luyanda now you're over doing it..."

Me:" I'm trying... Lord blessed me with two left feet. They are slow and this is cha cha cha fast"

I followed the girls and they were patient with me we literally danced the night away and they were going to spend the night here with me so that they can help me prepare tomorrow morning I just wanted my mom to stay with me.

Lesedi:"you must be tired neh?"

Oh yeah she's one of the girls who came here

Me:"yeah it's been a busy two days..."

Lesedi:"well you're blessed, you know all the girls in our hood want him?"

Me:” really? And you?”

Lesedi:”nah I want girls... Wanna be my girlfriend”

I burst out laughing

Me:”what? He’d be here in a heartbeat to slit my throat”

Nkuli:” well I haven’t seen any of him here... When is he coming?”

I shrug chewing.

Lesedi:” you my dear are going to be my friend, well with benefits”

Me:”lord will forgive you, you’re traumatising my poor baby”

Nkuli:” I’m tired and need a nap tomorrow is a big day”

The others had already huddled up creating a

ball of five

Nkuli:” we huddling?”

Me:”haii I’ll join y’all my body is killing me”

Lesedi:”want a massage?”

Me:”ncoah I think after tomorrow imma go to a spar... Full body massage I need it”

Nkuli:”oh yeah baby daddy is rich as hell...

Come get in the middle pregnant lady huddle up”

Me:”you don’t fight when you sleep right?”

They shook their heads and we huddled up I was warm not like last night.

I woke up when there was a huge rush of cold air hitting us and a drum being played I slowly got out between my two girls

“yes come.... Time to wash away all the pain,
the fear and all the suffering”

I looked to shake the girls but he shook his
head why the hell did he wake me up so early?
Its cold and from the looks of things its still
early morning Lord Qhobi is torturing me now. I
limped out of the hut and yeah when we were
outside he held my hand pulling me to the river

Me:”its... Its cold mose?”

Qhobi:”take off your clothes and step in... Be
cleansed”

I huffed and did as told I stepped into the water
and weirdly enough it was warm enough, I was
covering my boobs don't want Qhobi oogling
over me, he followed me in and he stood
behind me.

Qhobi:”close your eyes and hold your breath”

I did as told and he just shoved me under the water, am I getting baptised or something?
He did it again busy chanting.

Qhobi:” come give me your wrists”

I gave him the wrists and he cut them both
spilling the blood in the water

Qhobi;” she has arrived, finally she’s home....
She who will reign with your son so bless her
and be with her”

He was squeezing my wrists not allowing the
blood to stop and I was bleeding like a dying
animal.

Me:’Qhobi! It hurts make it stop”

Qhobi:”accept her offering. Accept her into the
Mazibuko family... Accept her offering, accept
her offering “

He kept on chanting and now his shoulders

were slumping up and down. I felt my tummy cramping up and have some abdominal pains the water got red under me and the pain was getting bigger and stronger.

Me: "No! No..... Not my baby"

I yanked my hands away and I scrambled to run out of the water but I couldn't no matter how I tried, I fell over in the water.

Me: "no! Prune... Prune don't leave me... Qhobi! What did you do to my baby?"

The water got redder and the smell of blood filled the air. He laughed so hard that I got shivers down my spine.

Qhobi: " the sacrifice has been made...."

I just fell into the water if I have to die with my child then so be it.

I jolted awake sweating like crazy and my hand ran to my tummy checking my baby and it was still intact.

“you had a nightmare? “

I looked besides me and found Lesedi busy rubbing her eyes, I nod

Lesedi:”wanna talk about it?”

Me:” I was told that talking about a nightmare makes it real, I don’t want it to be real”

Lesedi;” you’re even shivering”

Me:” it was a creepy dream bruh...”

Lesedi:”lets try to sleep you’ll be fine”

I took a deep cleansing breath and laid down Lesedi was busy rubbing my shoulder I really hope she was lying because I don’t want her to have any imaginations about us cause it ain’t

happening. Well this time the real Qhobi woke us up and he was holding on to his fishtail what what.

Qhobi: "its time"

Nkuli: " I'm never sleeping on the floor ever..."

She complained as she stretched and stood up

Nkuli: "and where you guys smooching up? Get up let's go princess"

Qhobi: "Luyanda... Don't fear it was just a dream"

I scowled and looked at Lerato who shrug, she stood up and helped me stand up

Lesedi: " you must be excited"

I nod and stretched Lord I'm finally going home and going to sleep in mu own bed warm bed just what I need. I can't wait for my cleansing

and then food then I can be driven home to rest my tired body cause I'm like a dead log and it's not fun at all.

Chapter 28

xThando 

(Ululation)

I was wearing a white attire looking beautiful in my tradition attire after the cleansing at the river and my father was busy calling me by my clan names. I was smiling but I couldn't move anymore I was stuck in one place, the pain kicked in.

Me: "ahh! Mama help me it hurts"

She tried to run to me but Qhobi shook his head.

Qhobi:” do not touch her.... Let her be”

I screamed and fell to my knees clutching on my stomach

Me:”please stop the pain... Make it stop please.”

I could feel it, the pain feels like someone is ripping my stomach out of me and then the blood started I felt it spill down my legs.

Me:”not my baby... No please, not my baby....”

Dad:”Thando? What’s going on?”

— —

Me:”Luyanda? You’re bleeding... Luyanda....”

She was just laughing at me and she wiped the blood away revealing her clean white attire as

she washed her hands in the river and the water become blood red.

Luyanda:” we are not the same.... We’ll never be... You’ll never be me... NEVER”

She turned her back at me and walked away towards a group of people cheering and dancing for her some even ululating for her and he picked her up spinning her around.

Me:”Luyanda!! Wait... Wait...”

Why so much blood? Where is coming from? I looked at my hands and I was bleeding again, I wasn’t supposed to be bleeding. Stop bleeding... Stop bleeding.

(Laughter)

I looked up and Luyanda with Mxo were laughing at me stop laughing and help me, Luyanda help me.

I jolted awake and Mxolisi was looking down at me like I was crazy.

Me: "what?"

Mxo: "you were busy crying in your sleep...
What's wrong?"

I rubbed my eyes

Me: "I don't know maybe I had a bad dream"

Mxo: "seems creepy... Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm okay..."

I slept at least I tried to sleep I'm not sure hey I could feel Mxolisi breathing so close to me and he hugged me pulling me closer to him.

Mxo: "sleep well understand no more bad dreams"

Me: "yes"

I fell asleep well I need to tell daddy about this stupid dream cause it freaked me out and it's still early as hell but no I have nightmares ain't that fun and it just had to include my stupid sister can she be everywhere in my life I mean she's even taking over my dreams hell yeah.

** ** * * * * * * * *

×NARRATED 

Luyanda was taken to the river as Qhobi was busy shouting the clan names and saying incarnations.

Qhobi: "get into the water"

Luyanda: "with my clothes?"

Qhobi: "yes get in"

She nod and walked in going deeper.

Luyanda: "its cold..."

Qhobi:” keep on walking don’t stop”

Luyanda:” oh this is so so cold... Where is the warm water? I need warm water”

The other girls chuckled with their heads bowed

Qhobi:”walk...”

Luyanda:” and I’m walking.... Sheesh it’s cold like crazy...”

She walked in going deeper and further in

Qhobi:”stop right there”

She stopped

Luyanda:” and....”

She was pulled under water with her screaming her lungs out

Qhobi:” protect her... Protect her and cleanse her, remove all the evil spirits remove all of

them..... “

The water turned blood red Qhobi began shaking his head

Qhobi:”no! No... Not her... Not this one my kings, she’s not the one....”

He took out his bag of bones and from it took out a knife he cut his hand and let the blood drip into the river.

Qhobi:” accept the tiny blood from me your servant, grant us more time.... My leaders, my ancestors (clan names)”

Dipping his hand into the water he continued with the incarnations and the girls still had their heads bowed no matter what the commotion they didn’t raise their heads. Luyanda suddenly appeared with her hands crossed on her chest, she opened her eyes and they were all white no

pupils

Qhobi: "speak to me and it shall be done"

Her lips began moving but a deeper voice

Luyanda: "there is a man.... Get him to stop his evil ways, he must stop his evil ways in my house. I see him now"

Qhobi: " my Lord I see him as well..."

Luyanda: " she will not surface from here again until a sacrifice is offered... Now go... Leave now"

Qhobi: "my lord please take me instead, the cub will be very angry with me my lord"

Luyanda: " do you question me? I made you"

Qhobi: " forgive me! Forgive me my lord.... I shall do what you ask of me"

Luyanda: " a live bull, spill it's blood into the

river, leave the heart and all its insides in the river”

Qhobi:” it shall be done”

She disappeared again and Qhobi raised his head while saying his incarnations he told all the girls to run back to the house and call the elders to come as they are needed. The left and he remained behind busy burning some incense and talking to the ancestors.

Qhobi:”no I beg of you... Talk to me my elders she is not to be harmed, you promised that she wouldn't be harmed”

The incense went out and he tried to light it again but it was splashed with water putting it out. He continued to ask for forgiveness, he tried again and it still didn't come to light.

Qhobi:” I will not give up... I must not

disappoint him again, I can not disappoint my lord again I can not.... My elders, my leaders please grant us more time, the process is almost done grant us more time”

×Luyanda💕

I opened my eyes to find that I'm outside the water okay that was weird and why is it so red? Am I bleeding? I quickly checked myself and I wasn't bleeding okay that's reassuring now the blood? I looked behind me and there was a cow dead in the water I screamed jumping away and in turn falling flat on my ass ouch! That hurt how did a cow end up dead? Why was everyone bowing? What am I? Did I suddenly become the Queen or something? That'd be dope I got myself on my feet and slowly as possible tried to walk out there leaving the

dead cow there wait why are my parents here?
Hell screw that why are Mxolisi's elders here?
Qhobi quickly stood up and came to me holding
my hand he led me away from the people who
were bowing although an elderly woman
followed us.

Me: "what is going on? Why is everyone
bowing?"

Qhobi: "all is fine... You need to change now"

Me: " I have clean clothes?"

Qhobi: "yes you do"

Me: 'Qhobi? What is going on? When I stepped
into the river you were smiling that the
ceremony went well what changed? Did this
ceremony not go well? And why was there a
dead cow in the river? That was super creepy"

Granny: " young lady a girl always know when to

shut up and only speak when spoken to”

Well ain't we the enforcer of rules? I looked up at Qhobi are you going to let her speak to me like that nigga? Cause Mxo said anything I want you do and now I want information. Well seems like he understood my look cause he just nod at me.

Qhobi:” it is fine mam'Zandile she is a curious one she's not used to all the rules of traditional ceremonies”

Well I know he isn't the most forthcoming but he seems weird like he was scared of something, wait the ceremony didn't go well and he thinks Mxolisi will be angry? Is that why there was a cow in the same river as me? Wait... No it can't be, that is only in folktales right?

Me:”Qhobi?”

He looked down at me still holding my hand

Me:” the ruler of the waters took me isn’t it?

That’s why there was a cow offered as a sacrifice to it?”

Qhobi:” yes now shh...”

I tightly held on his hand that’s creepy really that’s major line creepy.

Me:”well Mxo won’t be angry at you relax... If it went well he won’t be I won’t allow him.

You’ve been really kind to me and answered all my crazy questions so I’ll talk to him”

Qhobi:” you are indeed kind but I will have to be punished for not seeing this”

Me:” did you know that it would happen?”

Qhobi:”no....”

Me:”then don’t stress it... Thank you for

protecting me”

I was pulled away from Qhobi by the old woman who was busy scowling at me she made sure to remind me that she doesn't like me but come on I wasn't asking him out stop pulling on me like that jeez.

Me:”enough! I'll dress myself”

Gogo:” I'm supposed to help you”

Me:”well you're pinching my baby.... It hurts in case you didn't know, I was just asking Qhobi some questions”

Gogo;” a lady should speak only when spoken to”

Me:” I was asking questions about my health I didn't know I needed permission”

I fixed up the skirt or whatever and fixed myself up I was done and I could still breath jeez old

woman.

Me:” am I done?”

She gave me some beads which I single handily put on I may not be a fan of these silly traditions but I know how to do this stuff anywho when I was done with everything we went out just to find everyone now waiting for me but Qhobi met me half way.

Qhobi:” close your eyes and mouth”

Me:” again? “

He nod I sighed and did as told I felt him smear that stuff on my face again, when he was done I bowed my head and he drew on the back of my neck then my tummy.

Qhobi:” you’re ready now to go home”

Oh that’s music to my ears the word home makes my heart flatter and do major

Summersaults of joy.

Me: "thank you Qhobi..... But one more question"

Qhobi: "just one"

Me: " why would my father call my name and not my elders?"

Qhobi: ' tell me this... Would you buy a used product for the same Price as the one in the store?"

Me: "no I...."

Qhobi: " you have your answer"

Me: "i... Thank you so much Qhobi"

Qhobi: " just doing what his lordship required"

I smiled and walked ahead as he instructed, everyone was singing for me it was a festival and we were required to dance while they gave

us money and I was given gifts. I just want to go home and sleep I don't care about gifts and all of that all I know is that my body is killing me and I need proper warm food and a cup of coffee just one right? Just a tiny bit of coffee it won't harm me right? Well who knows but when it was already dark only did the ceremony end and I was allowed to rest.

Lesedi:" the Lady of the moment"

Me:" yoh Sedi ka Jehovah... I need a massage"

Lesedi:" well luckily you are going home....
You said you will book a spa day"

Me:"will do just that... Thank you guys"

I hugged all of them and they were given the job to carry all my gifts while I went to my elders we need to go now yoh I thank God I'm not writing tomorrow or even Tuesday so I'll

rest and study for my upcoming test.

Me:” my elders”

They all greeted me back but I heard my father snicker I just ignored him and sat next to my mom resting my head on her shoulder.

Ma:” you are tired?”

Me:”yeah mama I want to sleep now”

Ma:” have you said goodbye to everyone? “

Me:”mmh... Are we done?”

Mr M:”yes now we are just waiting for the little one”

Me:”im not... “

Mrs M:” shame you must be really tired... Why don't you sleep over you will go home in the morning”

Me:’ I get to sleep on a bed? “

They burst out laughing

Mrs M:” yes I wouldn’t make you sleep on the floor... Come I’ll show you the room you will be sleeping in”

Me:”thank you so much.. “

I stood up and stretched well its unbelievable that I got to disturb an elders gathering and my head wasn’t chewed off guess I’m really lucky but I followed Mxolisi’s mom up the stairs then to a room which felt so so warm and smelt so lovely.

Mrs M:” you can use Mxolisi’s room I’m sure he wouldn’t mind”

Me:”Mxolisi sleeps in here?”

Mrs M:” yes thou he doesn’t like sharing I know he’d love it if you slept in here”

I nod

Mrs M:” go take a shower and you can rest, in the closet there is some of his clothes I hope they will fit”

Me:” they don’t fit”

Mrs M:” are they small?”

Me:” no they are big but they are fine... Thank you Mrs M”

Mrs M:” you can call ma not Mrs M...”

Me:”umh I’ll try”

She nod and walked out now to shower before I even sit on the bed and fall asleep while smelling like sweat I went to shower and when I was done I used all Mxolisi’s stuff I don’t know where my stuff is so Mxo's toiletries it is. I went to his closet and took some shorts and a shirt which were huge as hell but I don’t care about that I decided to get into bed with my warm

comfy clothes well they were comfy cause they are huge and warm and they smell like him Lord knows I miss him but he's not here and seems like there is no changing that he won't be here for long okay no emotional stuff let me rest up a bit.

×Thando❤️

My phone vibrated and I can't believe someone is waking me up so early I think it's early I don't know what time it is, I took the phone and found that it's my dad calling argh old man give me a break. I took the phone and just got out of bed don't want to wake Mxo or else he'll be clawing at me like a horny cat.

I called him back when I was at the stairs and he didn't waste time.

Dad:"i called you why didn't you answer? "

Me:" I had to get out of the room I didn't want to wake Mxolisi... What's going on?"

Dad:" the ceremony is over they are driving back that side as we speak"

Me:" well I guess we'll have to wait until it happens then she'll experience the pain"

Dad:" I believe so cause they were fined a live bull... How is it your side?"

Me:" it's getting there, I'm almost done"

Dad:" are you sure it's working? "

Me:"yes its working as planned... Today is the day I find out if it really worked"

Dad:" how are you going to do that?"

Me:" I'll make a plan... Are you driving back home? "

Dad:" yes I'm on my way now"

Me:" well drive safely I have to go back to bed now"

I hung up before he told me about his wifely what not's but then again I don't need that lecture of his, when I got back into the bedroom he was wide awake and his eyes busy searching around.

Me:"hey you awake?"

He nod and he relaxed smiling good boy so you were searching for me.

Me:" well I just heard that Luyanda's ceremony went well"

Mxo:" Lu-who? What ceremony? "

Me:" Luyanda my little sister you remember her don't you"

Mxo;" oh her... What ceremony? "

Me:" well she's pregnant... "

Mxo;" so quickly? Isn't she still in high school? "

Me:" no... So you don't remember anything?
Your relationship with her?"

He burst out laughing

Mxo:" relationship? What type of relationship?
"

Me:" well let's forget it... How about we have
breakfast out today? I'm craving for some food
cooked by someone else not me"

Mxo:" I'd like that"

Me:" okay let's go shower"

What I'd do to bump into Luyanda but I know
they'll be here late so now I just have to
continue testing the waters but if he doesn't

remember here I'm in the clear the portion is working just fine even thou it's slow but it's working well. We went to shower and yeah we decided to go with the couple goals stuff he's mine now little sister let's wait for you to lose that shit of yours and we'll see how it feels when you are all alone when it happens like I was when I lost my babies he didn't care he just took me to the hospital while he knew it was just a waste cause my baby was already dead and he didn't even say he's sorry.

×Luyanda💕

Ever been tired but know that you wouldn't be able to sleep well that's me, I'm tired but I know when we get home I won't be able to sleep I slept like crazy back at Mxolisi's house and I even had breakfast in bed believe me I

was full and tired but not sleepy.

Ma:” we are almost home are you hungry?”

Me:” no but I’d like a milkshake.... How about we go past McDonald’s?”

Ma:” this late?”

I nod

Me:”they are still open ma... Please I’d like some milkshake please”

Ma:” fine tell the driver”

Me:” you the best... “

I gave our driver the instructions and when he agreed I just had to relax and then wait till we arrive at our destination.

Ma:” come we’ve arrived... “

Me:” ma after this ceremony you are not leaving are you?”

Ma:” no, you’re pregnant and I can’t leave you all alone in that apartment of yours”

Me:” and papa? You saw how furious he was when you told him you are staying over”

Ma:” he’ll get over himself I’m not leaving my pregnant daughter all alone and I need to solve this mess between you and your sister”

Me:”if it’s solvable”

Ma:” it is just leave it to me”

I nod and got out my mom followed me we went to McD and it was still open all I wanted was a shake and maybe some ice cream and the car smell was getting to me I don’t need it.

Ma:” order and we can leave I want to go and see your sister”

Me:” so late? Shouldn’t you be resting? Ma you’ll see her tomorrow”

Ma:” I need to talk to her...”

Me:” tomorrow ma please, you’ve had a long weekend and I’d be happy to know that you are well rested”

She nod I know she wants to see Thando but the old woman needs to rest she needs to be comfortable she’ll see Thando in the morning not today after such a long weekend of being on her feet she needs to rest haii I forbid her but anyway we ordered and we had dessert without even ordering food my mom decided to order coffee like really? I want it too but I can’t have it and she does thats my mom for you all about reminding me that I can’t eat some of the things I used to have can’t you pop already I need to have a beer, a glass of wine and a cup of strong coffee please.

Daliy new African novel download here

Chapter 29 ❁

— — — —

×Thando ❁

— — — —

I got woken up by a rough knock on the door like really? I thought I'd rest since Mxolisi went to work but no now I have to wake up I wore my robe and walked downstairs they better have a reason to why they are waking me up when I was still stumbling down the stairs Mxo had already opened up for her, this guy though he was supposed to be at work but he's here busy getting on my nerves I don't even want to imagine what my mother wants but daddy said they have left already or did he go alone? Well

go figure ma picks her little tokoloshi again the mother's we have yazi she is willing to sacrifice her marriage for a slut of a daughter who likes to act like the victim.

Mxo:"oh you're awake? I was about to come and wake you"

Me:"no need I'm here already... Shouldn't you be at work?"

Mxo:" oh your mom called me saying she wants to come here but didn't know which taxi to take..."

Me:"oh... Thank you though she should have called me I don't want to disturb you"

Mxo:"oh it's fine.. "

He was smiling Lord why is he smiling?

Me:"uh why don't you go to work now?"

Mxo;" of course... Ma it was nice seeing you"

Ma:" of course... Have a good day at school"

He smiled at her and walked out leaving my mom shooting daggers at me since the entire time she would look at me then at Mxo like she's searching for something but now he left me all alone.

Ma:" are you not going to greet your mother? Or even offer me a place to seat"

Me:" why? We both know you are here to shout at me for your daughter Luyanda mose"

Ma:" oh that's what your father told you? That you have different parents? Thando seat down we have to talk"

I rolled my eyes and sat down

Ma:" what did you do?"

Me:” mxm I knew it....”

Ma:” Thando! What did you do?”

I shrug

Me:”nothing... what did they say I did?”

Ma:” I’m not blind Thando, I can see when something is wrong. You did something to Mxolisi didn’t you?”

Me:”Something like what? What did I do?”

Ma:” child you are planning with fire... I hope you know what you are doing “

I scoffed

Me:” I’m fixing what your spoilt brat ruined so yes I know what I’m doing”

Ma:” she didn’t ruin anything she just put it right but when you and your father see it, I’m afraid it would be already late”

Me:” I knew if you are going to stand up for her”

Ma:”I’m not standing up for anyone I’m trying to protect both my daughters... And I’m going to tell you now nothing is going your way. Please try to be a good sister to her”

Me:” I was until she seduced my husband”

Ma:” Thando I’m begging you please, please forgive her. She made a mistake”

Me:” a mistake is breaking my glass not sleeping with my husband that’s not a mistake it shall never be’

She sighed loudly

Ma:” okay now how are you? “

She held my hand brushing it, the warmth of my mother’s hand lord knows how I’ve missed it I sighed and just relaxed well if she’s not

going to talk about Luyanda I won't get defensive.

×Luyanda 🌸

Today when I woke up I was alone meaning ma went to Thando so that is why she let me sleep in well I hope she found the taxis to that side I don't want her to get lost and with my mom not home that means I can have some cereal with my juice without her shouting that I must eat filling food. I put my feet up and had my cereal mmh yummm.... I bolted up when my door burst open I even choked on my food coughing like I'm dying. Wait maybe I was dying

Me:'Mxolisi!! Jeez you scared''

Mxo:'' ehh what did I do? What are you doing that you shouldn't be doing''

Me:” I’m eating can’t you see? What are you doing here anyway?”

Mxo:” I missed you and I’m here to talk to prune”

Me:” well he’s sleeping please make an appointment or leave a message”

Mxo:” I missed you Lulu I really did... Can I seat?”

I nod and he sat down with me, tapping his thighs I placed my feet there and he was smiling

Me:”what?”

He shook his head

Me:” tell me phela now you are scaring me”

Mxo:” I’m just happy that I get to do this....
How was your ceremony? “

Me:” ahh it was okay... Though you weren’t there”

Mxo:” well I’ve broken a lot of rules even by being here and I can’t stay for long”

I rolled my eyes of course he can’t stay for long but he was giving me a foot rub which I desperately needed with all of me and he was good at it. He began telling me about me about his plans for the company and how he’s planning on buying another company but at a lower price I missed this with him and he didn’t hold back he was even making me laugh. Why did he have to go? But one thing I’ve learnt about Mxo he doesn’t do something with proper reasons so I’ll just trust him.

Me;” you’re leaving already? “

We were at the door and I was holding on to it like I could just pull him back but he won’t even

touch me intimately even now not even a kiss

Mxo:”yes you know I can’t stay here”

Me:” but i miss you “

Mxo:” just a little while longer and I’ll be back”

Me:” then why come here? You knew you wouldn’t stay... Why come here?”

Mxo:” cause I had to see you.... I love you Lulu and I’m doing this for us”

He caressed my cheek slowly oh the feeling I closed my eyes just to let it sink in, just to store it to memory and he he didn’t stop caressing even my lower lip I sighed

Mxo:” just a little while longer.... “

He whispered so close to me I could just kiss him, but I was stuck with his warmth please kiss me, please he didn’t move his face away from

mine causing me to open my eyes just to find him staring at me.

Mxo:” I have to go”

Bam in your face I really wanted to cry why did he have to go? I wanted him to stay, to kiss me but seems like that ain't happening anytime soon.

Me:” Please”

He was staring at me well I will not look away too so we stared at each other until he groaned

Mxo:” stubborn girl”

I couldn't answer cause his lips where already on me savouring me well no need to guess I melted like sugar in hot frying pat I was jelly in his arms but I moved when he pushed me inside kicking the door shut

Mxo:” we are going to take you to bed now”

I nod looking up at him

Mxo:” ohh so now you’ve gone mute? Come here”

Yes please he pulled me to the bedroom well I kept a straight face while inside I was dancing my ass off this I have to see he got me inside and closed the door. He took off my robe

Mxo:”get into bed”

I followed orders and he took off his shoes and jacket coming to get into bed.

Mxo:” look away from me”

Me:”why?”

He shook his head so I turned around and nigga decided that we are cuddling well he held me closer and tightly to him making me feel him no matter what and this is better than nothing right? And it feels great being here, being held

like this. I was getting sleepy

Mxo:” I can’t do more than this... Not right now even”

Well this is all I needed really and I will sleep well knowing he did this.... He was even rubbing my tummy this is all we needed and shall ever need.

It has been like Seven days since Mxo came by the apartment and he hasn’t came again but I’m back at school finishing up my exams then I can relax for a little bit before I have to go to school again well me not having to get on a taxi is much better the driver takes me anywhere I want to go and now I was going to town I’m meeting with Buhle so I was done with everything even my mom had prayed for us and by us I mean me and Prune so now we are free

to go I called my driver telling him to get the car ready while I came down my baby is set I mean even now I haven't used that money Mxo gave me but today I want clothes bruh I'm fat like I thought I wouldn't get fat but now I'm getting bigger and bigger. When I got to the parking lot my driver was already waiting for me so I got in.

Sbu:" this is for you ma'm"

I rolled my eyes

Me:" please call me Luyanda please... "

He nod I took the box and got into the car getting myself ready he also got in

Me:"did Mxolisi give you this?"

Sbu:" yes he told me that you might need it soon"

Me:" oh do you know what it is? "

Sbu:" no he said it's a surprise well I hate surprises"

Me:" oh.... Thank you"

I relaxed in the car letting the poor man drive without disturbing him, I opened the box and you guessed it bank cards, clothing accounts ncoah for the baby too but it's still a bit early for baby shopping we are still months away but I guess Mxolisi always plans ahead.

Me:'when did he give you this?"

He cleared his throat

Sbu:" at the beginning of the week, I'm terribly sorry I completely forgot. Please do not tell him"

I sighed

Me:" I will not tell him. Why is everyone afraid of him?"

Sbu:” well he’s not an easy man to work with, ever since you came here he’s been really strict when it comes to you”

Me:” well I’m fine and you did nothing wrong... “

Nxa since I came on what is wrong with Mxo? I’m not a baby jeez anyway I appreciate the gesture so while I was thinking that he’s not taking care of us he’s actually doing that I got the pin to everything from the little card he wrote this idiot thou I really miss him this doesn’t replace him or fix anything we still need him over all the materialistic things I know I have my mom but I would really appreciate having Mxolisi here for scans and all that, oh yeah speaking of which.

Me:” can you be available tomorrow at lunch time? I know its not protocol but I have a

doctor's appointment"

Sbu:" I know I will be right here"

Me:" you know?"

Sbu:" yes I will be waiting for you after your exam"

Wow he knows which is weird I'm not happy I'm surprised. When we got to the mall we found Buhle really quick.

Sbu:" I'll be right behind you"

Buhle:" oh we wouldn't have it any other way...

Mmh you are still fit Sbu"

She bit her bottom lip busy touching him Lord, I pulled her away from Sbu

Me:" don't forget Ghama wena... Sbu you can go and sit at a coffee shop"

Sbu:" I would like to keep my job..."

Me:” fine you can stay but don’t stay to close please”

He nod and we walked away well he was right behind us everywhere we went and I couldn’t resist buying my baby some beautiful clothes I just couldn’t hold myself and I even forgot that we are here to buy clothes for me not Prune but I know for sure next time I won’t find these stuff. Well Sbu was holding my bags while I had about three of them in hand

Buhle:” has he started kicking yet?”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” I just got to four months and the baby is supposed to kick at six”

She shrug

Buhle:” can I come with you tomorrow to your scan?”

Me: "Yeah it ain't like the baby daddy will be there"

Buhle: "no friend... I'm sure he has his reasons"

Me: "whatever... Come let's sit here"

We sat outside the coffee shop its a warm day and it will make Sbu's job easier because he won't have to stand watching us he can also seat down and have a meal he's human too phela.

Me: "so how was your exam yesterday?"

Buhle: "yoh.... It felt like I didn't study I think they rigged the paper"

Me: "drama! I think it was just fair hau"

Buhle: "vele you are going to say that phela you have a genius of a baby"

Me: "so you mean I'm stupid? Mxm you'll pay

for your own lunch”

Buhle:” see what I mean? Haii you’re so dramatic yazi.. Come let’s eat”

Me:” eat what you haven’t ordered”

Buhle:” shut up”

We called the waiter and ordered our food well when I’m Buhle I’m never bored and every meal is enjoyable when Thando came with her gang well well ain’t this? I was wiling to act like they didn’t exist until they sat down.

Buhle;”mxm!”

She rolled her eyes

Thando:” hey little sister... “

She smirked and pulled my plate away from me

Thando:” you don’t mind do you? Well I’m guessing you don’t since you were able to... “

Buhle:” yoh Jehovah here goes again... Haii this song is getting old mghan”

We burst out laughing even high fived

Thando:” so you’re still talking... “

Buhle;” I’ll never shut up... “

Thando:” oh you were outfit shopping? The bursary loves you neh?”

Me:”what do you want Thando? Cause I know this ain’t so social nice nice meeting... What do you want”

Thando:”mmh what do I want? What do I want?... Well for one for that bastard to die and oh yeah for you to leave this table”

Me:”easy does it... Friend let’s go while we still have a tiny bit of our dignity intact”

We stood up and motioned to Sbu who nod

and called the waiter.

Zamo:” ncoah you are getting fat? Huh little piggy?”

She made those pig sounds and they laughed well Buhle and I just looked at each other then at them and now it was our turn to laugh is she for real? I’m sure she can do better than that.

Thando:”whats funny?”

Buhle:” a bunch of old ladies with wrinkled faces still tryna throw so weak ass wrinkled shade, like really? Y’all need to grow up”

We made to take our bags but Thando held my baby’s bag and ravaged through it

Thando:” you know you’re wasting your time... That thing won’t live to wear these”

Buhle:” shut up! Give us the bag here”

She smirked

Thando:" and you thought he was yours since you got pregnant? Well he's back home to me his wife, last night he made love to me"

Me:" and yet here you are still grumpy like a horny dog, are you sure he's hitting the spot right? "

Buhle:" she's thirsty mghan"

It was our turn to laugh now and Thando got angry hau this woman such drama!

Thando:" Nxa! You will rue the day mose"

Me:" whatever give me my bag tuu"

Thando:" take your damned bag"

She spilt the food inside my beautiful clothes hell no I took my remaining juice and just poured it over her head

Me:* you fucking bitch! Thando pray understand? Pray that when I give birth you're not here. You'll pay for this nxa"

Buhle was by my side taking the bag from Thando she then threw it back at her so roughly while she was still trying to accumulate that I spilt juice on her weave.

Buhle:" take them you petty hag.... We'll buy more and you'll still be bitter cause your sister has what you couldn't have"

Thando:" Lord I'm going to kill you"

Buhle:" I dare you"

Sbu was standing next to us

Sbu:" you okay miss?"

Me:" nxa let's go home... "

Buhle:" nop we are going back to the baby to

buy more”

We left them there I wanted to go home cause they ruined my day but Buhle didn't want hear of it so we bought the same clothes again then went home going past the coffee shop but made sure to ignore those bored....

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 30 

× Luyanda

I was fuming how dare she? Yeah she's angry but no one is allowed to mess with my baby if she had spilt the food in my clothes I'd

understand just not my babies clothes she went far here I did her wrong not my child. And this thing of hers where she's always cursing my baby has to stop now. Buhle has been trying to brighten up my mood through our entire drive back home even said she'll spend the night over. We walked into the house and found my mom watching TV I just passed her and went to my bedroom

Buhle:" Luyanda! Come on its over"

I placed the bags down

Me:"i spent more than a thousand on the same clothes Buhle all because of her.... What did my baby do to her?"

Buhle:" but calm down"

I walked past her calm down? Well Thando can go to hell for all I care, what happened to her

she deserves it.

Ma:” what happened? You were so happy”

Me:” your dumb ass first born happened.... I hate her, ma I hate Thando “

Ma:” you don’t mean that”

Me:” wanna bet? I hope what she has coming her way is big and hurts her. Nxa”

Buhle:” mghan you’re pregnant you need to keep calm”

Ma:” what happened?”

Buhle:” Thando ruined the babies clothes and said she’s helping because the baby won’t even survive to wear them'

Ma:” you’re angry cause of clothes? “

Me:” yes! They were worth R900 I would have understood if she ruined mine but not my

baby's clothes. You need to tell her to stop cursing my child, she needs to stop it"

Ma:" I'll talk to her Nana calm down"

Me:" I'm calm... Just tired of that fake ass bimbo nxa! Firstly she bewitches me now she's cursing my baby? If anything happens to my baby I'll kill her with my own hands khe"

Ma:" Luyanda stop talking like that"

I took a deep breath and just broke down

Me:" I hate myself already mama, I hate myself.... I will not let Thando make my child feel bad for my wrongs"

Ma:" baby calm down I'll talk to your sister... "

I just hate that she's cursing my baby, I nod and turned around walking to the kitchen got myself a glass of water.

Ma:" can I see what you bought? "

Me:" yeah sure ain't harm right? Your daughter already ruined them"

Buhle:" friend uh uh hau"

I sighed

Me:" I'm sorry mama I don't mean to be disrespectful"

She nod and gave me half a hug smiling at me

Ma:" I understand you are angry but think about my grandchild "

I nod and tried to calm myself down plus this little pain is acting up on me but I rode it out like I have been at the mall.

Buhle:" the pain again?"

I nod

Me:" I'll be fine"

Buhle:” maybe we should tell your mom”

I quickly shook my head

Me:” she’ll worry for nothing please let’s not.....
I’m sure it’s just me being tired”

Buhle:” but it looks worse friend now... I
won’t...”

Me:”Buhle! I’m fine jeez”

She nod and followed me to the living room

Me:” you know you are following me....”

Buhle:” you’re bleeding.... Ma!! Ma!... Oh God
friend you’re bleeding “

My mom came running and here I was my
whole world felt like it was spinning around in
one crazy axis

Ma:”what’s wrong?”

Buhle;” its Luyanda ma... She’s bleeding and....”

My mom shook me back to life and seeing Buhle shaking her head while crying and covering her mouth.

Me:” please mama”

I whispered I can't lose my baby.

Ma:” call Sbu... Call the hospital after, relax Nana we are taking you to the hospital... “

Hospital? No please! My knees got weak I fell down kneeling there and my mom was by my side wiping my tears, they were just flowing freely.

Ma:” where is Sbu?”

Buhle:” he said... “

The door burst open and soon I was picked up and they rushed out with me Buhle was more hysterical than me lord don't take my child please just don't take my little one.

Ma:” Luyanda? Don’t you dare close your eyes here”

I shook my head and closed them I have to pray for my baby right? But I could hear their faint voices like they are far away from me when we are in the same car until I couldn’t hear them anymore please save my baby. She can’t die not yet.

— — —

I woke up to find myself in a sterile grey room and the smell of disinfectant was bigger than any of the smells moving my eyes about I finally saw that I was in hospital... The baby? My hand quickly moved to my tummy I felt my little bump I caressed it slowly oh baby you’re still here? You didn’t leave mommy like they would have wanted.

“Hey! You’re awake?”

I looked at my MIA baby daddy and just looked away biting on my bottom lip he wasn't there when I got this scare, he wasn't there but now I could feel his presence close to me

Mxo;"hey? Baby?"

He pulled on my bottom lip and a sob I have been suppressing came out he engulfed me in a hug.

Mxo;" baby I'm sorry, oh baby.... I should have been there... "

Me:"you weren't!! I hate you Mxo"

I sobbed holding tightly to him and he was just rubbing my back.

Me:"i... I was.... I thought... "

Mxo:" I know baby.... Hush now, the little champ is fine I promise."

I sobbed in his arms my hand never left my tummy what if she leaves?

Mxo:” stop crying baby you’ll give yourself a headache... You and the baby are fine”

Its hard to believe especially if the blood was flowing out of you but he won’t understand, he didn’t experience it himself I am the one who experienced it and it freaked me out. He placed his hand on my tummy squeezing my own hand and he pulled away from the hug staring down at me he shook his head

Mxo:” I hate seeing you like this.... Our baby is fine and you are fine please “

Me:” what if she wasn’t fine?”

Mxo:” there is no mistake like that.... Our baby will be fine always and I’ll make sure of that”

Me:” you’re never there what are you talking

about? You disappear “

Mxo;” well you’re going with me once you are discharged.... You’re going with me”

Me:” where? I have school and my mom lives with me incase you forgot”

Mxo:” so? Ain’t your mom movable? Come on I’m trying here”

Me:” trying what? Mxolisi I’m not leaving my apartment okay... Especially since you and Thando are working things out I don’t want to ruin your chances”

Mxo:” oh come on do you think I could go back there?”

Me:” so? I’m still not going with you”

Mxo:” fine I’ll move in with you but I’m going to look after you, you’re my wife”

I rolled my eyes just to get poked on the forehead

Mxo:” you’re cheeky”

I tried to sulk and he did as I did

Mxo:” there is that beautiful smile... It’ll be okay you hear?”

I nod and he wiped some of my tears

Mxo:” I love you baby....”

He bumped heads with me I closed my eyes and just took it in this sweet little moment

Mxo:” promise to never let anything stress you, I’ll deal with everything “

He whispered

Me:” but....”

Mxo:” I said don’t stress about anything you see, hear, or what is done to you... Let me

stress about it”

Me:”okay”

Mxo:” good cause the next time we won’t be so lucky”

Me:” what was wrong?”

Mxo:”high blood pressure that’s why you were bleeding”

Me:” and the baby?”

Mxo:” he’s fine.... Just a little frightened but he’s fine”

I opened my eyes to look up at him and he pecked my forehead

Me:” where is my mom?”

Mxo:” she went home but I’ll tell her to not pack anymore”

Me:” what? So you sent her to pack? “

He nod grinning mxm idiot

Me:” move your forehead its heavy”

Mxo:” tsek what about yours?”

He sat down and began speaking his favourite subject in the world he never gets tired of speaking shame I would laugh well that’s what I’m good at.

We spoke until the doctor came and I was told to rest for two weeks so I’m basically under house arrest but I will have to write my final exam. Then I can be under house arrest, but I was told that I could go home only if only I promise to rest when I get home so I made that promise.

Mxo:” you don’t have clean clothes... Wait here I’ll go and buy you some”

Me:” give me your phone”

Mxo:” ahh that’s for girlfriends.... You’re my wife leave my phone alone”

Me:” I don’t care about your booty calls I just want to keep busy”

Mxo;” okay.. I don’t have booty calls woman”

He gave me his phone and kissed my forehead

Mxo:” I’ll be back “

I nod

He walked out and I remained to check out his phone and lord this guy is stalking me so many pictures of me? He had photo upon photo new ones even cause the bump is evident ncoah he’s sweet but creepy cause not even a tiny picture of Thando. Ehh let me focus on me I played some videos waiting for him to come back with clean clothes if he knows my size but I’m sure he does. Nigga came back with a dress

and a jacket I guess I'll wear my sneakers but he did everything for me.

Mxo:"wanna make the bed?"

Me:" tsek let's go home"

Mxo:" I just have to sign you out... Let's go baby mama "

We walked out and he signed me out cause vele we didn't have a choice neh he also took me junk food shopping cause vele then we drove home where I can smell I'll be sent to bed as soon as we arrive.

Mxo:" how are you feeling? Any cramps"

I shook my head

Mxo:" thats good so when you get home you are going rest neh? No hard work"

I nod

Me:” but I have to study for my final exam”

Mxo:” okay how have they been?”

Me:”well I think I’ve aced them studying is easy now”

Mxo:” thats good.... I’m sure I can say I have my future auditor? “

Me:” PST nothing for mahala you know”

Mxo:”even for your husband? Come on now be fair”

Me:” especially for him.... Family is tricky”

Mxo:” oh so I’m tricky? Woman I’m the most forthcoming person you’ll ever meet”

Me:” forthcoming? You talk in riddles Mxolisi and thats not forthcoming thats confusing an innocent person”

Mxo:”well whatever but I’m better than other”

Me:" in riddles yes..."

Mxo:" I don't speak in riddles"

Me:" that's another riddle on its own"

He groaned

Mxo:" you're not being funny"

Me:" I know but its funny to me"

Mxo:" I'll get you for this"

Me:" you wish... When are you leaving for Zambia?"

Mxo:" two weeks later"

Me:" mxm don't answer when you dont want to mose"

Mxo:" I'm leaving on a Sunday so on a Monday we can start with business and the by Friday I can be back home"

Me:" oh so you have it all planned?"

Mxo:” easily”

Me:” you’re cocky”

Mxo:” mmh well that cock knocked you up”

Well he finally shut me up I mean I wasn’t talking about such a cock I meant he was full of himself but no he says some rubbish. We drove home in blissful quietness which bores me cause I missed him but I don’t want to say something which will leave me in more awkwardness so I let him drive then we got into the elevator still quiet you’d swear we had a fight but nop he just replied rubbish.

—————

Well those few weeks I had with Mxolisi went by as quickly as they came cause he had to go to Zambia but at least I was done with my exams and now I could focus on myself like now

I took myself to the movies which my mom was against but Buhle is with her boyfriend and their family so I can't call her to come with me to the movies atleast I have Sbu who was told to not even walk behind me but besides me to even hold my hand should he need to cause I'm unpredictable I might run away which I doubt I'll do I mean that just not me but he was walking with me you'd swear we are dating cause we were chatting up a storm too. As they say the devil can test you neh I just had to bump into Thando lord can you make me disappear or be invisible? I don't need her drama right now not even a little bit.

Sbu:" can we go this way?"

Me:" let's go home"

Sbu:" if you say so...."

We walked towards Thando who was grinning

but I ignored her and walked past her with Sbu not even giving her a chance to bore me.

Sbu: "that went well"

I shrug and we went to the car it was late already and I wanted to go home to rest up I'm just tired as a person but I'll be fine I guess.

Me: "you're not telling your boss any of this understand? "

Sbu: "but nothing hapoened"

Me: "good... Let's go home"

I got in the back and he drove us home I need to sleep and I'll be fine then tomorrow I'll bored again Lord why can't I go somewhere too. Just to get away from the city life but I'm not going to Mxolisi's home stead lord forbid I go there. When we got home I went to my room since my mom was wtachimg her soapies I

won't watch tv I'm tired of sabotaging my eyes
so I took a shower and changed into my PJs and
got into bed to chat with my baby daddy cause
he was awake and I'm bored so he'll keep me
company until I fall asleep.

“ you must warn her.... You must warn her”

Me:”who? Warn who?”

“tell her that time is up... She must run. They
are coming to her... Warn her”

I felt so cold then screams came one after the
other, soon there was blood on my feet why so
much blood.

“Luyanda?” they whispered “Luyanda save me”

I looked around and saw Thando with so much
blood flowing out of her I walked closer to her
and saw something busy eating a heart I looked

at Thando and her chest was oozing blood.

Me: "No! Leave it.... Go away"

I shoed the animal but it wasn't moving

Thando: "make it stop..."

Me: "I can't... I'm scared, I'm scared Thando"

"untie her.. Untie her"

A voice roared behind me I scrambled to untie her

Me: "run Thando.... Run they are after you"

Thando: "come with me"

Me: "no just run.... I'll be fine just run"

I pushed her and she began running while I remained behind I wish couldn't run but nothing happened to me. I remained to try and clean the blood away but I couldn't it even stuck on my hands but I didn't stop no matter

what.

“you can stop it... Only you can get him to stop this”

Me:” I can’t do it.... I can’t do it.... I can’t do it.....”

I shouted and began running too.....

I jolted awake out of breath and the smell of blood was still in my nose like it just happened right now and in my room I quickly got out of bed and ran to my mom’s room I didn’t knock I just barged in that woke her up she ran to me also catching me before my knees fell in.

Ma:” what is wrong? “

Me:” Thando.... Thando mama”

Ma:”what did she do now?”

Me:” nothing ma... She’s in danger “

Ma:” come let’s pray”

We knelt down and prayed so hard I was even crying we had a long prayer and when we said Amen.

Ma:” it’ll be fine”

Me:” it scary ma... She...”

Ma:” no! Come get in bed and let’s sleep we’ll talk in the morning”

I got into bed with my mom and she hugged me busy rubbing my shoulder.

Ma:” sleep please... Calm down”

I took a deep breath and tried to sleep lord what did I just experience? I couldn’t even get over this dream it was creepy as shit Lord this ain’t the way for me not even a little bit

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 31

×Luyanda

I woke up in my mom's arms with last night's events coming to my mind as quickly as ever no! This can't happen I quickly got out of bed and that woke up my mom.

Ma:"where are you going?"

Me:" to Thando..."

Ma:" Luyanda let me do it please"

I shook my head

Me:' I have to do this ma she's my sister yeah

we hate each other but she'll always be my sister"

I quickly walked out and went to my room

Me:' banana brains mommy is going to risk both our lives"

I sighed and just went to the bathroom I took a shower busy hoping and praying that I dont get my baby hurt or anything like that cause I wouldn't be able to forgive myself anyway when I got out I found my mom in my room all angry

Me:' I have to do this.... I dont know what's going on but ma at the ceremony I learnt something, I have to warn Thando"

Ma:" you are going there alone what if she kills you or your baby?"

Me:" you know she's crazy but she's not a killer

ma”

Ma:” you’re not going anywhere.... I’m going to tell Mxolisi that you are risking his child”

Me:” ma this is your daughter we are talking about here.... My own sister, I will not let anything happen to her I have to do this”

Ma” what did you see?”

Me:” its not important I’ll tell the owner”

I dried up and went to pick an outfit which was some sweatpants and baggy T-shirt then my sneakers.

Me:” I’m getting fat everyday.... Look at my boobs ma”

Ma:”hail you’ll tell that to Mxolisi “

I chuckled

Me:” nop I shall not and please don’t tell him

about me visiting Thando”

Ma:” why? Because you know its wrong?”

I shook my head

Me:” because he’s crazy and I’d like to sleep peacefully without him biting my head off”

I took my phone and bag

Ma:” call Sbu”

Me:” nop.... I’m catching a taxi he won’t agree I know”

Ma:” cause we both know that this is wrong’

I rolled my eyes and quickly dodged her going to the kitchen I took out a pie and heated it up imma snack on it while driving there cause I’m starving.

I took a deep breath and got out of the uber

taxi

Me:” please wait right here”

He nod I got out and went to my sister’s house
Jehovah I am going through this again argh
warn the same woman who bewitched me and
my baby how nice. I knocked and knocked then
the door was opened by Someone... Wait ain’t
you supposed to be in Zambia or Zimbali
whatever it is? As soon as he saw me he quickly
dropped his eyes.

Me:” is Thando here? “

He just moved away from the door still not
looking at me I walked in

Me:’Mxolisi.... Is Thando here? Hello! I’m
talking to you”

Mxo:”She’s upstairs I’ll get her for you”

He spoke and I immediately lost it, his voice?

His stance, the way he walks and the way he's avoiding eye contact with me.

“ what does she want?”

And here comes dragon lady in her fluffy gown

Thando:” wena? What do you want here?”

Me:” haii nawe relax I have something to tell you”

Thando:” what? “

Me:” can we seat?”

Thando:” no now get out of my house?”

Me:” Thando this is important...”

Thando:” yes I thought it was important the first time you...”

Me:” bitch shut up and listen to me when I speak.... Jeez would you for once get off your fucking high horse?”

She gasped and quickly looked at Mxo

Thando:” you are going to let her speak to me like that?”

Me:”like what? Would you just listen”

Thando:” Mxolisi get rid of this bitch right now if you know what’s good for you”

He walked towards me

Me:” don’t touch me.... Wena sfebe your life is in danger, they’ll kill you”

Thando:” oh so now you want to kill me? Did you hear that Mxo?”

Me:” wena don’t touch me... Shit you’re cold dude”

I yanked my hand away but he held me again nxa I decided to slap him how dare he? I dont care that he’s here but be should know better

than to touch me when I'm angry. Well he raised his head and his eyes I gasped my hand quickly covered my mouth ever seen the eyes of a python at close range? Well I just saw the eyes of a snake believe me no human being has such pupils.

Mxo:" leave now"

I looked at Thando

Thando:" you heard what my husband said go...."

Me:" you're more stupid than I thought... Haii don't touch you evil thing. Wena.... Lord Thando I fear for you"

Thando:" just go and fear for that thing of yours"

I shook my head

Mxo;" leave now you're upsetting my wife.... "

I raised my hand slowly backing away

Me:” this is beyond my strength... I might throw up”

I walked out and ran to the car I got in banging the door.

Me:” drive please.. Drive”

I banged the drivers seat, he began driving and lord my heard was beating out of my chest right now but yeah even how fast the poor man drove I just couldn't get my heart under control all I wanted was to forget those eyes and how cold they looked, how cold he felt when he touched me Thando is so delusional something is at play here and its not nice.

Driver:’ if I driver any faster we might die”

Me:”just drive me as far away as you can from here please”

Driver:” what happened in there if you don’t mind me asking?”

Me;” I mind cause I myself don’t understand”

I sagged into my car seat being driven home I thank God I didn’t ask Sbu to take me cause he’d be saying I told you so which I don’t need. I paid the driver the moment he stopped at my complex which was a hefty price but I understand it was a distance to and from. I walked towards the elevator I waited for it and an old woman came to stand besides me

Old lady:” good morning”

Oh it’s still morning? Pst are you sure?

Me:’ yebo gogo”

Old lady:” first pregnancy? “

I nod and a smile formed on my lips as I rubbed my baby bump

Old Lady:” I personally volunteer to babysit you look young”

Me:” well I’m still in school so I don’t know how I’ll even manage the second semester”

She smiled and ushered me in

Old lady: “ do have a safe trip... Till we meet again”

She waved at me and moved away from the elevator oh I weakly waved up at her and sighed well my day seems to be getting weird surely it won’t get worse. I got into my and found my mom busy watching TV.

Me:’ hi ma”

Ma:” she kicked you out didn’t she?”

Me:” no I left.... Something is wrong and you have to talk to her before it’s too late”

Ma:" who made you a prophet or Sangoma?
Leave it alone your sister will be fine"

Me:"well I saw her die and her heart was pulled
out of her chest"

Ma;"dont you see that's just a dream?"

Me:" okay ma well just talk to her to stop
whatever she's doing to Mxo..."

Ma:" what do you mean?"

Me:" something is wrong with him... I found
Mxolisi at the house or at least it looked like
him, but he spoke differently and his eyes were
scary"

Ma;" this pregnancy is making you delusional"

I sighed

Me:" okay fine I'll take my delusional pregnant
self away from here but don't say I didn't warn

you”

I didn't know being pregnant made a person to be delusional yazi but whatever I was in my room to change my shoes when my phone rang Lord give me strength I took it and found Mxo or whatever he is calling me I have a great mind not to answer this but I am not good at using that part of my brain so I answered.

Me:” what?”

Mxo:”don't get cheeky with me, you're really determined on getting my child killed ain't you? What were you doing at the house?”

Me:”what were you doing there? Or did Zambia happen to be in your backyard?”

Mxo:” I say stay away you say nigga you're crazy I'm doing this..... What did you tell her?”

Me:” you were there you beard me”

He sighed

Mxo;" woman I'm in Zambia far away from your psycho sister"

Me:' oh so I'm crazy? I didn't see you? "

Mxo:" just stay away from that house"

Me:"and you stay away from me and my family.... "

Mxo:" don't make me get back there, stop questioning me"

Me:" stop treating me like a baby cause I know.... Now dont ever come here again you and your crazy wife are too much for me to handle"

Mxo:" shows you that when they say stay away you should do as your told.... What made you go there in the first place?"

Me:” nothing bye Mxo”

Mxo:” don’t you dare hang up on me if you know what’s good for you.... She could have hurt you and in turn hurting the baby”

Me:”she didn’t buy instead you did...”

Mxo:” what? Are you hurt?”

Me:” mxm”

I hung up and switched off the phone then locked my room I know he’ll call my mom and She’ll be forcing me to talk to him but I won’t and I shall never.

Me:” you my delusional foetus let’s sleep we didn’t sleep enough last night neh?”

I really need to stop talking to my bump like it the baby can answer me it’s getting weird but I enjoy it too I snuggled in my bed and just took over to dreamland.

I was shaken up roughly and I could hear a strained voice busy calling me but the shaking for the love of God I jerked up and found my mom looking at me with a strained face and worry was dripping from every pore on her face.

Me: "ma? What's wrong?"

She sighed and hugged me so tightly

Ma: "you scared me.... I thought you'd hurt yourself or the baby"

Me: "I was just sleeping ma how can that hurt my baby or even myself"

Ma: "you were fighting and screaming 'run, please you have to run'. Who were you talking to? Who must run?"

Me: "that is what I told Thando... Haii ma talk

to her I can't keep on dreaming about her being hurt. Tell her she has to leave"

Ma:" leave? Go where? Why?"

Me:" I don't know and I don't care but she has to go before it's too late"

Ma:" Thando is stubborn... "

Me:" well I will not suffer cause of her.... These things are scary"

I got out of bed and went to wash my face I don't care really cause I'm tired

Me:' wait ma!"

Ma:"yes? "

Me:" how did you get in? I locked the door"

Ma:" I unlocked it... You really should change tactics of how you behave when you are angry"

Me;' what do you mean?"

Ma:” well just know that your little anger facade is well known”

Me;’ oh so it’s a facade? How nice of me”

I went back to my room and found my mom busy making the bed

Me:” go talk to Thando ma and today”

She sighed

Me:’ please ma if you saw what I saw you’d be worried like I am”

Ma:” tomorrow I promise”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” if you say so”

—————

It’s been what? Three days? And my mom has been saying tomorrow, tomorrow but she’s not going to talk her daughter whilst I’m suffering

with dreams and Mxolisi is about to arrive
cause he's been saying he was always in Zambia
I was seeing things cause now I'm hallucinating
but I will not argue with him I will just do as he
says and listen.

The front door opened I even ignored it and sat
there relaxing.

"honey I'm home"

I don't care whether you are home or not I just
don't... He walked towards me all smiley but I
guess my phone dampened his smile I'm not in
the happy hour mood really I'm not.

Mxo:' okay you're angry... What's wrong?'

Me:" nothing"

Mxo:" baby...."

He yawned

Mxo:' I'm tired... Talk to me please"

Me:" go rest"

Mxo;" not before you talk to me... What's bugging you?"

Me:" lack of sleep and oh yeah I'm bored my friend is not back yet.... Oh how about this my mom says I'm delusional so does my baby daddy"

Mxo:" stop calling me your baby daddy I'm your husband now"

Me:"how nice"

He grinned and just sat down taking my feet placing them on his thighs.

Mxo;" why do you like to stress yourself? Leave that to me"

Me:" can you take my dreams away? Mxolisi

I'm having nightmares and when I try to nap it's there.... I'm tired"

Mxo:" I know baby I can see it from your eyes... Come we are going to sleep I'm also tired"

Me:" no! I just woke up and I don't want to even share my bed with you"

Mxo:" I told you that it's not me... I was in Zambia babe maybe it was another nightmare"

Me:" fuck you! Mxolisi fuck you yezwa? I'm not crazy I know what I saw and I saw you"

Mxo:" you'll hurt yourself and the baby"

Nxa how dare he I slapped him

Me:" shut up I will take care of my baby don't be telling me that I was delusional or whatever I know what I saw. I'm not stupid like Thando you hear me....Ahh..."

He pulled me down to his lap and cradled me.

Mxo:” you talk too much and you get easily worked up”

Me:’ it’s your fault, you need to stop trying to make me look like an idiot”

Mxo:”you’re more than that... I love you”

Me:’ what is going on? “

Mxo;’ I don’t know and I’m not getting involved”

Me:” mxm let go of me”

Mxo:” I don’t want... Now gimme a kiss and stop shouting at me:”

Me:” I don’t want”

He chuckled rubbing my tummy

Mxo:” of course you want now give it to me baby”

I rolled my eyes and kissed him I missed him
okay I'm an idiot I should be afraid of him so
now I'm busy swapping saliva with him and he
was kissing me with flavour too

Mxo;' where is ma?"

Me:"somewhere"

He chuckled

Mxo:" baby I know you missed me but we need
the bedroom for this"

Me:" ahh... I quit"

He shook his head carrying me to the bedroom
and we were almost there when my mom
decided to walk in now

Ma:" no.... Uh uh put my daughter down"

Me:" mama I'm sure the meeting isn't over yet"

Ma:" yes we are having it here"

I just felt tears flowing down my cheeks how dare she? How dare this woman

Mxo:” she was sleepy ma and I thought we’d nap since I’m also tired... You can have your meeting here”

He didn’t wait for her to reply he just walked inside the bedroom with me

Me:” you don’t expect me to nap now do you!”

Mxo:” oh baby I don’t want to nap but you’ll have to keep quite there are elders outside our room as don’t want them to feel uncomfortable”

Me:” you one kinky son of a bitch”

Mxo:”and I’m your husband.... Let me lock the door”

He went to lock and just took off his shirt coming to me the moment he reached me he

was grinning his face off I was busy giggling

Mxo:”shhh or ma will be here knocking... Shh”

He was whispering

Me:” okay shh..”

We burst out laughing and soon got our
composer and began fucking around like crazy I
think they heard me that’s why mom switched
on the tv and played some music well we are
defiantly going to eat with her cause it’ll be
weird as hell. He said he was tired from his trip
buy seems like Zimbali didn’t dampen his libido
and being pregnant ain’t helping me either
but I’m still angry at him but damn can he fuck
oh yeah I know that I mean that’s how a bitch
got pregnant psst ma askies tuu.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 32

Luyanda

I woke up and my baby daddy wasn't here well what did I expect? He does this come and go shit of his but I'll be fine, I stepped out of bed well his shirt is here meaning he's somewhere in this house Lord I hope he's not with my mom. I wore it and my slippers and went searching for him I was about to call out for him when I opened my bedroom door but he was on the phone and I wanted to ignore it but when he mentioned Thando's name I had to stand there and listen in.

Mxo:" so? Dad I'm telling you Luyanda is

getting too curious and I don't want it.... No just make sure Qhobi hurries up and makes sure the beast never meets with Luyanda.... She's not stupid she pays attention.... Yeah she knows the difference between me and some clone.... She's special dad"

He sounded sincere even had me smiling all alone but wait! What beast?

Mxo;" I don't want her vile heart.... And my beast must not even have it... Yes dad removing it will fall upon him but no beast of mine will have Thando's vile heart.... She's corrupt already dad.... I'm still suffering from that stupid boy who was here.... Yes I... "

He stopped and rubbed the back of his neck

Mxo:" I have to go dad.... I have something to deal with"

Shit I quickly ducked back inside and just stood behind the door he was still saying his goodbyes so I decided to run to bed taking of his shirt and jumped back into bed I was shaking and at the brink of my tears I heard him walking in I closed my eyes crunching them shut I felt him get on the bed and kiss my cheek, he took a bite of my ear lobe.

Mxo:" I know you're awake.... I felt you watching me"

He whispered and biting me again this time even sticking his tongue in my ear told you he's weird and kinky.

Mxo:" wake up now... I can feel you shivering like crazy"

I will not wake up no matter what you do to me

Mxo;" wake up Luyanda.... Don't fuck with me"

He was now losing his cool and I don't want that what if he kills me in my sleep and calls his 'beast' or whatever he spoke about. I took a deep breath and slowly turned around to find him looking at me with expectant eyes.

Mxo:" what were you doing out of bed?"

I kept quiet still staring at him is he for real? How can this handsome men have so much baggage and be so cold hearted? I instinctively raised my hand to his face and he was watching my hand his eyes following it while I was just watching them until they came back to me and my hand landed on his cheek.

Me:" don't think I'll let you do this to my sister...
Over my dead body"

I found my little voice cause I was whispering and his eyes locked with mine while my hand was caressing his cheek and he just caught it

before I could reach his lips with his eyes hooded looking all dark. He gave my hand a squeeze.

Mxo:” you don’t know what you are asking for or what you are playing with”

Me:” no you don’t know who you are talking to... I dare you to hurt her”

Mxo:”and? You’ll run away?”

Me:” I’ll take away the thing you love the most.... “

I snatched my hand away and took his hand placing it on my belly.

Me:” I’ll take Prune.... “

His gaze left mine and went to our hands.

Mxo;”take that back”

He commanded holding on my hand squeezing

it tightly I almost felt my hand breaking I will not cry.

Mxo:” Take. That. Back. Now”

Me:” No.!!”

I snatched my hand and got of bed as quickly as I could and stood there obviously naked and gloriously pregnant and he noticed cause his eyes were moving up and down my body until he settled on my face still looking angry but he bit his lower lip.

Mxo:” you will not take away my child from me Luyanda.... That’s just not possible as you also can’t run away from me, I’ll always find you no matter what do or where you go I will find you”

I swallowed he’s scary when he’s looking at me like that

Me:”Th..... Then don’t try me”

He chuckled

Mxo:” you’re even shivering, but you acting tough. Come here.... “

Me:” no leave me alone”

I grabbed the gown and put it on

Me:” I’m going to shower and don’t even think about following me”

Mxo:” I could just lock you in there”

Me:” my mom will get me out”

I walked to the bathroom... Well I tried walking to the bathroom cause he just caught me from behind pulling me back and now he was in front of the bathroom door and I was by the bed.

Mxo:’ I’m not done.... Who said I was done?”

Me:” well I’m done with you”

Mxo:” no one is ever done with me... Come

here”

Me:’ no don’t touch me”

Well he pinched my cheeks and making my lips pout, he bit my lower lip pulling it.

Mxo;” don’t you fucking fight with me...”

Je growled as he kissed me possessing my last bit of will power but I found it somewhere and pushed him and slapped him.

Me;” no! I’m serious here”

Mxo:” I’m not joking either.... Leave it alone if you know what’s good for you”

I stepped back and he stepped right towards me until I was by the bed and he just shoved me there getting on top of me.

Mxo:” leave it alone.... Do it for our family, for our baby.... Do it for our marriage”

Me:” I will not raise a child or even strengthen out marriage by the blood of my sister, yes I started it with her tears but that’s how I can handle.”

Mxo:” you can’t stop it..? No one can”

Me:” I shall not let you do anything to her”

Mxo:” really? Wanna bet?”

Me:”No! Are you crazy? Stop that I’m not in the mood”

I pushed him off and got up walking to the bathroom I locked it and then took a nice shower what is going on with the Mazibukos?

I got out and he was just seating there eyes red and he looked deadly but I know he’ll not do anything to me so I went to apply some body lotion and dressed up.

Mxo:” where are you going?”

Me:” I’m just bathing... Do I need to be going somewhere?”

Mxo:” where are you going? This time be truthful”

Me:” nowhere Mxo”

He stood up

Mxo:” one last time where are you going? “

Me:” okay fine... I’m going out”

Mxo:”where?”

Me:” oh here and there... I’m going out”

Mxo:” stop eluding my question and answer me”

Me:” I said I’m going out Mxo.... Its the most truthful answer you’ll ever get”

I made to take my phone and he caught my hand before I could even reach it

Me:” you’re hurting me Mxo”

Mxo:” let’s try that again cause I seriously don’t want to lose you and you promised to be truthful with me.... Where are you going?”

I took a deep breath and decided to be truthful once and for all.

Me:” I’m going to town cause I know I’ll meet up with Thando there”

Mxo:” why? Why are you so sure?”

Me:” cause I saw her post... Okay I’m lying I’m just hoping to find her there and if I don’t I’ll go to her house”

Mxo:” point of correction my house... Why can’t you leave it alone be with me baby, I’m here’

He pulled me closer to him wrapping his arms around my waist and he kissed my tummy.

Mxo:" pretend like you don't know anything"

Me:" I can't... She's my sister and I can't have her blood on my hands too"

Mxo:" She'll never listen to you and you know it"

Me:" then I have to try"

I pushed him away and took my phone and sling bag walking away from him

Me:" she's the only sister I have Mxo.."

I walked out leaving him there and after that I ran like I'm not pregnant I don't even want him to change his mind I went to the basement while I was dialling the taxi I will wait for it outside and that's what I did waited for it and when it came I got in while having a silent prayer that I find her and the place to start is by the mall her favourite places boutiques but

then I didn't get her now her favourite food outlets and I was about to turn back when I saw her walking to a coffee shop and he was with her I have to get her away and as I thought she saw me and came to me all gloating like she won something.

Thando:" hi... You look pregnant"

I rolled my eyes

Me:" you're not still hoping for my baby to die right? That's never happening so don't count on it"

Thando:" its not born yet"

Me:" but its stronger and much wiser than your dumb ass... I told you to get away from here I told you to run away and what do you do? You're still here?"

Thando;" cause I don't want you to have him...

He's mine and he'll always be"

Me:" I don't want that thing... I'm fine without it, hell I'm alive without it"

Thando:"watch how you talk about my husband...."

Me:"husband? How stupid are you? You don't even know your so called 'husband' you don't know his eyes or how he walks or even how he talks... Hell do you even know how he fucks? That thing is not Mxolisi. His eyes change, he avoids eye contact with me and you know why? I see him for what he is"

Thando:" you would know all that cause you slept with him didn't you?"

Me:"Yes and I did before coming here..... But thats not why I'm here Thando listen to me please I'm begging you. I know you hate me

and that's fine but sis I don't want you die so horribly. I love you as my sister I know what I did was wrong and you are allowed to hate me but I know for sure that if you continue feeding him the love portion well feeding that thing love portion you'll not be happy, you'll continue sleeping with a cold heartless snake letting it feed from your insides bit by bit till you are nothing but a dead carcass ready for them to harvest your heart. And I heard it from the real Mxolisi believe me I don't want that for you and I'm willing to help you with anything you'll need be it money I'll try to get it for you"

Thando:" that's not true"

Me:" Thando look at me... I'm pregnant and I risked myself by coming here cause you could easily shove me and kill my baby but I'm here cause of you so please take my advice"

Thando:" why? You took everything from me"

Me:" no your father did with all his stupid ideas he did that not me... He denied you of the happy marriage you were supposed to have by giving you my name when it shouldn't have been, you signed your own warrant when you answered when he called out. You put on the final seal when you pretended to be a virgin me when we both know you never were... I did nothing but warn you from the start please run away from here and never look back"

Thando:" he'll be disappointed in me"

Me:" you no longer serve dad okay? You're a grown up and you can stand up for yourself now do it.... He won't die but you will"

Thando;" will you help me?"

I took her hands into mine

Me:" with anything you need Thando....

Anything you need I'll help you with it"

Thando:" when?"

Me:" Thando dont think you're playing with my life here cause you're not... You're playing with your own life"

Thando:" I'm not okay.... I've seen that it's not the real Mxolisi yes I didn't think it's that deep but then again I knew he was evil on me"

Me;" what were you thinking? He's coming listen meet me in the bathroom say in an hours time or I'll text you"

I quickly let her hands go dropping them roughly

Thando:"babe... Sorry to keep you waiting I was just speaking to this brat here"

:" oh I see... Let's go have our lunch I hope you

weren't bothering my wife"

Me:"nop I just wanted to apologize to her "
;" good now get out of my sight"

Me:"what sight? You dont even see me nxa...
Move out of my way you cold thing"

I shoved him and after that I went to try the bank I hope I can get some money transferred to my own bank account wait fuck this I can just do an electronic transfer well I did for 300 thousand Rands for Thando this should get her through and she better have her own money to add on this cause I took this from my baby's account and I know I'll have to pay it back for the rest of my life until I die. I went to the bathroom and called her well she didn't pick up at first and I tried again still she didn't pick up fuck! I will wait I mean I did tell her that we'll meet in the bathrooms maybe she's coming

Lord let her come please let her listen to me for once in her life. Two girls walked in greeting me so I greeted back where the fuck is that....

“Luyanda?”

She was whispering peeking her head in the bathroom I nod and she walked in fidgeting

Me: “where is he?”

Thando: “ I told him to go shopping for new clothes I don’t have much time”

Me: “ here take this.... Leave your phone and go take all the necessary papers you need to leave as soon as possible”

Thando: “ and go where? I can’t go back home “

Me: “ you need to be out of the country not behind the Mazibukos back yard... You do have some cash stored up don’t you?”

Thando:" well yeah I do"

Me:"good that card has 300 thousand it should be enough.... You have to do this Thando I'm not joking I'm serious I know I wasn't the best sister but you are the only sibling I have.... You have to go Thando"

Thando:" I'll need clothes... I have to go now before he comes back"

Me:" let's go I'll help"

She nod and we walked out going towards the back exit of the bathrooms we got into her car and she sped away.

Thando:" why do you trust me? What if I'm planning on hurting you "

Me:" then you'll hurt me Thando I'm tired with fighting I know I helped your husband with his infidelity not right now I'm and willing to put

that behind us and help my sister out I don't want to lose you permanently I just don't"

Thando:* I understand. Why did you do it? Why sleep with my husband? "

Me:" Thando? Please don't do this I'm sorry okay yes you will never forgive me but I'm to sacrifice my life for you"

Thando:" no! Come with me please"

Me:" he'll find us and you'll be killed"

Thando:"what will he do when he finds out you helped me? He'll kill you"

Me:" as long as you are safe Thando I wronged you and this me making up for it"

Thando:" why are you so stubborn? Come with me"

I shook my head and waited for her to stop the

car and we got out jogging upstairs she quickly took down her bags and unzipped them we began shoving clothes in as quickly as possible that thing might come back and do something to us.

Thando:" did you sleep with him in my bed?*

Me:" Thando No! I didn't I swear"

Thando:" where?"

I didn't know how to answer that

Me:" Thando please"

She shook her head

Thando:" Tell me"

I sighed

Me:" the guest room I was using and other spaces"

Thando:" did he whisper that he loves you or

even made eyes contact and saying he loves you and made sweet glorious love to you? Cause he has never done that with me”

To think that last night he did exactly that a few hours ago

Me:” we must hurry up Thando”

I cleared my throat she can’t expect me to answer that she just never stops, she looked at me and just closed one bag while I zipped up the next one.

Tha do:” it’s fine let’s go”

Me:”okay take your passport Thando you might need it at the boarder”

Thando:” I thought you’d get me a fake passport”

Me:” stop watching too much action movies.... Come let’s go”

Thando:" can you carry that?"

Me:" yes now walk... Jeez I'm not crippled you know"

We walked down the stairs and were about to walk out when it walked in looking from Thando to me Lord was she shaking. I don't know what to call it but it looks like Mxo but I feel like I'm wrong for regarding it as Mxo I really do feel like I'm wrong.

Thando:" how did you get here?"

Me:" Thando move away from it... "

"what are you doing in my house?"

Me:" my sister lives here got a problem with it?
"

"He told you to stay away from here why don't you listen? "

Me:” occupational hazard now move please
we’d like to leave”

Thando:” Luyanda...”

Me:” please move... “

Well he moved out of my way I just held
Thando’s hand and tried to walk out with her
but he blocked us

“my wife is not leaving..... You shouldn’t be
here so leave”

Me:” I’m leaving with my sister”

“Leave now!”

Me:” you don’t scare me growl all you
want...come Thando”

Well he caught her by the neck while he gently
shoved me away

“ You are not to be harmed... But her... She

needs to pay for what she did to my king”

Thando:”run.... Run Luu”

Me:” No!.... Stop it you’re hurting her”

She was struggling to breath while he had her dangling in the air I took the little creepy vase she has and just smashed it on his head he had to let her go she fell down well now I had to go and get her.

“ Get out of here...”

He gave me a smack I think my head nearly flew off and he was about to repeat when he had that little glass bowl on the coffee table collide with his face.

Thando:” leave her alone... Come get up let’s go”

I stood up while she was taking her bag

Thando:" leave it... Come let's go"

Oh now you are leaving your designer clothes?

"Get back here!"

I was out of the door but Thando was still behind me I heard her scream after he said that he was about to shut the door but I was already in, well we'll just have to hurt you more won't we? Well my cheek hurts and I'll defiantly bruise. I took the steel rod by the door well luckily its here and not in the fire room God is good I hit him once on the head he stopped strangling her but I hit him again and again.

Me:" you'll never lay your filthy hands on me again... Got it?"

Thando:"Luyanda!! Luu... Stop it he's not moving... He's not moving "

Shit! I threw the rod down

Me:” Run!!! “

We didn't wait to be told twice we ran out of there hell I didn't even feel pregnant no more I just wanted to be out of there and in the safe heaven of the car which she literally sped off in.

Thando:” do you think he's dead?”

Me:” no that thing won't die... It's not the real Mxolisi, I've been telling you that”

Thando:”how do you know that?”

Me:” I left Mxolisi at my apartment and he's been in Zambia for weeks he came back yesterday”

Thando:” then what's... What's that thing?”

Me:” I can't tell you but it's not Mxolisi... “

Thando:” Lord... What did I do? Luyanda I almost killed you I wanted to hurt you”

Me:” I hurt you and I understand Thando... We haven’t had the greatest sistahood but when push came to shove you had my back and I will do the same”

Thando:” I’m sorry”

Me:” it’s fine... Listen drop me off at the mall... Where are you going? “

She sighed

Thando:” I’ve always wanted to travel to Nigeria... Maybe I can go there now”

Me:” that’s an idea... You’ll contact me as soon as you arrive right?”

Thando:” yeah I’ll catch a flight from Maputo”

Me:” okay good luck... Now dont tell Dad about this, he is the cause of all of this... He sold us of you tell him he’ll make sure they find you”

Thando:" what about you? He'll be angry and they might kill you"

Me:" he'll be angry yes but he won't kill me I'll be fine... Thando do me a favour... "

Thando:"what?"

Me:" don't go to Nigeria please... I might be forced to tell Mxolisi so don't go there and wherever you are going do tell me where it is"

Thando:" okay but I have about 250 thousand and then my credit card"

Me:" that card I gave you has about 300 thousand rand or more I don't remember "

Thando:" okay please be safe"

Me:" you two"

We hugged and I got out she hooted then drove off I called a cab and while it was on its

way I went to order myself some pizza well what will I tell Mxolisi? He'll know shame he'll know that I'm lying so I have to tell him the truth which is what I know I got my order and then the taxi had already arrived so I went to get driven home.

When I arrived home I took a deep breath and just walked in I found my mom and Mxolisi watching tv they both kept quiet when I walked in.

Me:" I brought pizza"

Mxo:" good.... Go take off your dress there is blood on it"

He was so cool I think I'm dead after this I nod and Scurvied away to the bedroom to change he was right there was blood splatter on the bottom of my dress I sighed and just wore my leggings and Mxo's T-shirt.

Mxo:” where is she?”

Me:” I don’t know Mxo”

Mxo:” look at me when I’m talking to you....

Where is she?”

Me:” she left South Africa... Thats all I know she said she’d go to Maputo and Nigeria but I told her not to go there cause I’d have to tell you everything”

Mxo:” why did you do that? Why did you hit it like that?”

Me:” it slapped me and it was chocking my sister... She’s the only sister I have”

Mxo:” do you know what you have done?”

I hanged my head

Me:” I had to Mxo... If you want to kill someone then kill me but just not my sister please”

Mxo:” are you crazy? Do you hear yourself?
How can you ask me to do that?”

Me:” don’t shout at me... I’m not sorry that I
helped her run away I am not... “

Mxo:” I know you are not.... Why did you
Transfer money from my child’s account to
yours?”

Me:” it was from our account you said I could
use the money for any necessities and this was
one “

Mxo:” why are you so stubborn? I told you to
stay out of it but you couldn’t”

Me:” and you know why... Are you going to
shout at me or beat me?”

Mxo:” I’d never beat you... I’ll never hurt you”

Me:” will it come for me?”

Mxo:” no it will not'

Me:” will it go searching for Thando? Please don't let it... Mxolisi you control it stop it”

Mxo:” I don't control anything its just my protector and my child's protector I can't control it so yea it'll go searching for her”

No not after all my hard work never. I knelt down at his feet

Me:” please... Please Mxolisi I'm begging you stop it... We are even now, Thando lied to you and you slept with her sister and she's carrying your baby. Thando was forced to do this, she thought she was doing what daddy would want. She didn't have a say she was fooled”

Mxo:” stand up you're hurting the baby”

Me:” promise me you'll stop them... Fine go after my father... Kill him I don't care he started

this Qhobi told me and he's right. Do it “

Mxo:” that's ludicrous now stand up and come here”

I took his hands and stood up he hugged me and it just began the water works he hugged me tightly to him.

Mxo;” you should listen to me when I warn you... I say stay away I mean stay away now look at you”

Me:” I killed a person... Well I did something”

Mxo:” yes now I'll have to fix your mess... Let me see your cheek”

Me:” it doesn't hurt”

Mxo:” I said let me see it”

I showed him my cheek and he just kissed me

Mxo:” you'll be fine... Now I need you to

promise me to stay out of my business next time “

Me:’ as long as it doesn’t involve my sister I’ll do so”

He pecked my lips and pushed my hair back

Mxo;” you look hungry... Come I’ll heat up your pizza and you can eat”

He pulled me to the front and I saw my mom looking at us I sat down next to her

Ma:”thank God there was no funny sounds and the bed clattering this time around”

I looked at her

Ma:” what? Of course we heard you, young lady you need to learn to take the pleasure without making so much noise”

Me:”Mxo? Ooh I’m coming now now”

I quickly stood up

Me:” he’s calling me I.... I.. Yeah that”

I ran to the kitchen and Mxo gave me an evil eye when I came in running

Mxo:”whats with you? “

Me;” my mom... She’s weirding me out”

Mxo:” sex talk?”

I nod as I sat down

Mxo:” I got it too... I was told to go gentle on you or cover your mouth when I can’t handle the nice pussy you have to make sure you don’t make noise when I’m going in deep”

Me:” No!”

I whispered this woman is she for real? Well he just nod

Me:” no! Mama”

I placed my head in my hands mortified as hell is she for real? She shouldn't be talking about my sex life like this she shouldn't be its weird but with Mxo he was enjoying it cause he was even laughing his ass off when I'm so embarrassed lord I can't have that not now please.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 33

×Luyanda

I think this was too easy with Mxolisi and during the day I was worried about him the way he was just looking around sometimes getting lost

in thought even forgetting that I'm there I was really worried and I was right to be worried cause now he's busy arguing in his sleep it's even scary cause he's moving around a lot, I don't even understand what he is saying I won't even waste my time.

Me: "Mxo? Mxolisi waka Mazibuko wake up! Mxo...."

I shook him and it was just a waste of time

Me: "Mxo?! Please wake up.... Mxo wake up!!"

He wasn't having it so I just got off the bed and went to the bathroom took the glass there and filled it with water and went back to the bedroom he was still sleeping and in his dreams deep. I just splashed him jumping away as the water collided with his face and he seemed to be ready for war.

Mxo:*Fuck! What the hell Luyanda!! “

Me:” don’t shout at me”

I was moving back towards the door

Mxo:” you spilt water on me what’s wrong with you?”

Me:” you... You were dreaming and didn’t want to wake up”

Mxo;” you tried to wake me like a normal human being? Why does it bother you that I’m dreaming”

Me:” you were fighting Mxo... I... I was scared you’d hurt yourself. I don’t want that”

Mxo;”oh.. Did I hurt you? Are you okay?”

I nod

Me:” we are fine... Are you okay?”

Mxo:” baby? Baby come here”

I shook my head he freaked me out I mean what the hell? He was fighting and arguing in his dreams.

Mxo: "baby... I won't hurt you come here"

Me: "No Mxo"

He stood up busy wiping the water from his face.

Mxo: " baby don't cry I'm sorry I scared you when you were trying to help"

He pulled me to him hugging me tightly

Me: " it's because of me isn't it?"

He kept quiet

Me: " Mxo I'm sorry... I... I am willing to fix this anything you need "

Mxo: " I'll be fine it's not because of you... Come you need to sleep"

Me:” no I’m sorry Mxolisi... I’m so so sorry, I never meant to hurt you or even hurt Thando. I’m sorry please you can do anything you want to me I’ll take it”

Mxo;” never say that... I dont want to do anything to you, I’d never hurt you like that”

Me:” I know, but I dont want you to be hurt like that”

Mxo:” I’m a big guy I can take care of myself... Come to bed”

Me:”its wet”

I chuckled past my tears

Mxo;” and not in the good way.... How about we rectify that wetness situation? “

Me:” no! I’m not in the mood”

Mxo:”then you take my side since it’s wet and

cold”

Me:” but I’m pregnant”

I pouted looking up at him.

Mxo:” you look so cute when you do that... Do it again”

Me:” come on promise me you’ll sleep without fighting with me”

Mxo:” I wasn’t fighting with you and I’m sorry come baby”

He pulled me to the bed and yeah he removed the pillow saying he’ll sleep on my chest or with the baby bonding with his child as he says but I don’t want to argue with him so I will let him maybe that’ll calm him down a bit and no more nightmares.

— — —

Today we were coming back from the doctor
lord it's my seventh month but I feel like it's my
tenth month and I can't be going to school like
this I'm defiantly not going there.

Mxo:" you okay?"

Me:" do I look okay? I'm fat Mxolisi and I'm
hungry"

Mxo:" you my beautiful fat wife... I love you like
this, come we'll get you some hot wings"

Me:" no! I want a salad... Yes green salad with
baby carrots and lettuce leaves"

Mxo:" no you are not going to starve the baby...
You're certainly not starving my child"

Me:" but I'm fat"

Mxo:" yes you're fat! But you are healthy"

Me:" there is no healthy fat Mxolisi"

Mxo:" to me there is.... That's you my love, you're my fat little pumpkin all round and curvaceous bitch you're glowing I love that and I love you "

Me:" I'm fat Mxo..."

Mxo:" baby? I'm driving I'd be showing you that you ain't fat... I love you okay? This is just the baby fat and....."

Me:" did you see that? Mxolisi did you see that? "

Mxo:" what?"

Me:" stop the car.. "

Mxo:" in case you didn't...."

Me:" stop it... Its right here come on stop before you pass"

Mxo:" if I get fined I'm telling you, this is

coming off your allowance”

He pulled up and I got out as quickly as my pregnant belly would allow me, I know I shouldn't be following unknown animals but this one looked wounded and I don't know what attracted me to it but here I am going.

I was walking back to the post I saw it going to besides the bridge and I saw a box and a small cry.

Me:”Mxo! Come here... Hurry up”

Mxo:” what now?”

I jumped the little huddle you can't put everything to a man really these creatures are weird well I slipped and fell on my ass

Mxo;” Luyanda! What are you doing? “

Me:” call an ambulance now...”

Mxo: "what? Are you hurt?"

I shook my head and leaned into the box taking the small little baby who was wrapped up in a blankie seems like he/she has been crying the whole night or however long they've been here. I cradled the little baby

Me: " please... The... She seems dehydrated
Mxo so hurry up I'm begging you"

Mxo: "okay... Okay... She's still breathing? "

I nod well she's even crying so she's still breathing I saw Mxo busy pacing around as he was busy talking on the phone and a couple of cars have stopped some even taking pictures or videos this is the new South Africa don't even think you'll be helped cause you won't they'll take pictures while you die.

Mxo: " they are coming... "

Me:” Mxo....”

Mxo:”dont cry... Come up you go”

He was holding my arm while he pulled me up and I was just staring down at this little creature in my arms with ants busy eating away on her well I am guessing that it’s a girl from the attire.

Mxo:”give me the baby and jump over”

Me:”be careful she’s so weak”

Mxo:” okay come...”

Well he took her and I hauled my pregnant ass up at barricade which was harder this time around lord I hate having a fat belly, I finally jumped over I really don’t understand how I did it the first time around I mean come on.

Me:” give her to me please”

I received the little child Lord are your children evil she's just a baby innocent as hell, but I guess this isn't worse as killing right? What! It's worse well they are the same I'd rather leave the baby at the hospital than to throw it away hell I'd even struggle with the baby as long as we are together that's all that matters.

Mxo:" Luu?"

Me:"where is that ambulance? She seems weak"

Mxo;" hey.. Hey relax they are coming. We just can't leave this place"

Me:"why? Mxo take us to the hospital before she dies... How can someone be so evil? She's just a little baby"

Mxo:"hey... Babe breath my love breath, take a deep breath"

Me: "no! No baby deserves this no matter what the problem, no baby deserves such cruelty they just don't"

We heard ambulance sirens these stupid cars are not even moving all because they want to take a video come on, well the paramedics came rushing towards us and I was grateful when they came rushing towards us. I gave the baby over to them and they began checking her out even put her on a drip I think Lord are they quick.

"We'll take her to the hospital right now"

Me: " can I come with you? Please can I sit with her?"

"ma'm it might be too busy at the back... We don't..."

Me: " please! Let me go with you"

Mxo;" babe come we'll follow them"

Me:" is it allowed?"

Mxo:" come... We'll follow you guys"

We rushed to our car which was being blocked but Mxo just banged on their cars.

Mxo:" move!!! Get in baby"

I got in and he rushed to his side Lord the way he reversed while he was trying to put on his seatbelt well the ambulance was already moving we weren't that far behind just that they are making way for it cause you always make way for an ambulance and the cops.

Me:" can't you speed a little? "

Mxo:" no... As much as we are protecting that kid I also have to protect you and our baby, you guys come first"

Me:” I’m sorry baby... I just, Mxo I don’t want that for our kid.”

Mxo:” not happening.... This little one will be protected through and through. I promise you I’d go hell and back for our child”

He caressed my tummy and this evil one decided to kick and kick all over again.

Mxo:” he feels daddy”

Me:”yes he does now move your hand.... He’s hurting me”

Mxo:” this is never happening to our child understand? Never ever”

Me:” I’m just freaked out.... She was so beautiful”

Mxo;” yeah she was and...”

Me:” let’s adopt her...”

He chuckled

Mxo: "woah...woah adopt? You're pregnant with your first child who happens to be a boy and believe you me boys are heavy duty"

Me: "we have ma, we'll hire a nanny for the both of them"

Mxo: "uh uh the best we can do is to make sure the people who adopt her are good people"

Me: "we are "

Mxo: "in an apartment? We are cramped as it is.... Now you want to add another one?"

Me: "we'll buy a house... We'll move back to the house."

Mxo: "uh uh calm down you're just emotional now come let's go"

I sulked and he just got out shaking his head he

came to open my side of the door holding out his hand he took me out of the car and we walked in to the hospital where Mxolisi asked about the baby the stupid nurse was giving us some attitude but you don't play with the Mazibuko prince she was told to fuck off and tell us what where the baby is or else so she told us to wait for the doctor and they'll let us know so we'll hear from the doctor.

Me:" do you think she's okay Mxolisi? "

Mxo:" She's fine babe relax we don't want to lose this baby, come seat here"

I did as told and the moment he saw me relaxed he sat down and then decided to lay his head on my belly while rubbing it

Mxo:" is he sleeping? "

Me:' nop he's afraid of your big head... You

know he'll be having nightmares tonight right?"

Mxo:" nop he won't tonight he'll sleep so peacefully there will be no tossing and turning"

Me:" You're head is heavy Mxolisi... It's just so heavy"

Mxo:" he's kicking"

Me:" you're big head away now move it"

Mxo:" you still fell in love with this big head"

Me:" thats the only big thing"

He quickly sat up straight staring at me and he was blinking rapidly.

Mxo:"what?"

Me:" uh uh I didn't say anything"

Mxo:" yes you did now what do you mean it's the only big thing I have here "

Me:" not now please I'm pregnant and I dont

need the stress”

Mxo:” mxm you’ll be sorry soon enough I’m telling you”

Me:” whatever as long as you moved your head”

We sat there busy watching as the nurses were busy buzzing about and trying to save lives but then again I haven’t been in such situation where I’m worried about the life of someone especially an infant I just haven’t been.

Mxo:”here comes the doctor”

He stood up while I remained seated I think I need to be in the safety of my seat if it turns out to be bad news.

Mxo:” doctor... Excuse me a bit”

Dr:” of course... How can I help you?”

Mxo:” a little girl was brought in here by paramedics not so long ago... An infant actually we’d like to know if she’s okay”

Dr:” you’re the people that found her?”

Mxo:”yes... How is she”

Dr:” well We’d like to thank you cause you saved that little girl’s life, she wouldn’t have survived another day out there. Her vitals were starting to give in but she stabilized and in an incubator right now, you’re really angels to the little child may God bless you abundantly”

Mxo:” hear that baby? She’ll be fine.... Hey stop crying, she’s alive and stabilized “

He gave me a hug well that’s what it seemed like I mean I was hunched up busy trying to remove the goose bumps I’m getting.

Mxo:” baby please... “

Me: "im fine.... I'm fine, it's just... It's tears of joy"

Dr: " in a right sense... I'm Dr Banda"

Mxo: " oh yes umh I'm Mxolisi Mazibuko and this cry baby is my wife Luyanda Mazibuko and our son Prune Mazibuko"

He pat my tummy smiling causing the doctor to smile answering his silly grin.

Dr: " nice to meet you all... I take it you haven't spoken to the police yet?"

Mxo: " no we followed the ambulance here"

Dr: " they'd like to talk to you about this case as they have opened a case of child neglect and attempted murder"

Me: " can I see her please? I won't scare her I just...."

Dr:” please you’re more than welcome to see her, though she’s still sleeping”

Me:” oh how old is she?”

Dr:” from what we’ve deduced she’s merely 3 weeks old going to her 4th week and she was left for dead for at least 7 hours tops”

Me:”No!”

Dr:” if you are ready please do follow me to get you changed into scrubs since we are still keeping her under quarantine we need to be careful of what we expose her to”

Mxo:” okay .. Come baby”

I took a deep breath, I’m going to see her again poor baby just 3 weeks old and already you’ve faced the hardships of this world I held Mxolisi’s hand as we followed the doctor to change into scrubs then he took us to the room

isolated it was just a reminder that a baby almost died today.

Dr:” and here she is, we still don’t know her name or even her mother but we are hoping the police can help us with the identification”

Mxo:” and she can be returned to her family”

Me:”they should burn them alive from my point of view”

I held her little hand even with the gloves I just felt her

Me:”hello little one, you so beautiful and you don’t deserve any of this... Yes you don’t, get well soon and I promise to come check up on you everyday if need be I promise you”

I watched her sleep and she was so peaceful even with that breathing thingy on her nose

Me:”what’s wrong with her lungs?”

They looked at me cause he was in deep conversion with Mxolisi

Dr:” nothing is wrong but we are being cautious, she’s highly dehydrated that’s the reason for the drip her. Her throat seems to be swollen which in turn could have suffocated her”

Me:” so basically she was hanging by a thread?”

Dr:” I am afraid so...you are a hero”

Me:” no... She’s the hero here, a beautiful hero, iqhawekazi lami elincane... She’s a fighter this one”

Mxo:” baby?”

Me:”mmh?”

Mxo:” you do know that she’s not ours right?”

Me:” she has no one Mxo.... No one but us a couple of strangers”

Mxo:" and we did all we could be it ends here"

Me:" please... Let's wait until they say she's adopted"

Mxo:" Luyanda marn! You're always making me do things I'd never do"

Me:"this is the last one I promise.."

Mxo:" you said that last week"

Me:" but you loved that one... Come say hello to her"

Mxo:" she's sleeping"

Me:"so? She's not dead nor deaf so she can hear you so come"

I pulled him to my side and just forced him to hold her hand he said hello I wish I could pick her up and just kiss those beautiful lips of hers cause she's immensely beautiful even Prune

agrees with me he was busy kicking none stop.

Mxo;" she's beautiful and if she were mine I would never put her through any of this, I'd protect her with every fibre of my being"

Me:"see? This means we outta adopt her cause we just want what's best for her"

Mxo:" you are almost done with your pregnancy, soon you'll be giving birth. Luyanda you are still young to be going through such come on"

Me:" I'll learn, we'll hire a nanny or even day care but we have to protect her. I'm willing to suffer for the time being until she becomes a full fledged woman"

Mxo:" baby don't let emotions make you do something you'll regret later okay have about we sleep on it tonight so then tomorrow we

can discuss it?"

I nod while rubbing her forehead well the doctor called us out cause the police had arrived but then again I don't know anything all I know is that I saw a pet running across the road it looked wounded and I got the urge to follow it then bam a baby in a box but I told the police I had the urge to throw up when I heard a sound then I had to go and investigate cause I know they won't believe my story about the pet I wouldn't believe me either so why would I force someone else to believe me? After they had questioned they promised to look for her family and if they dont find them or they seem like they are not fit parents then she shall be put up for adoption.

Nhlakanipho:" oh I must warn you... You have suddenly become tv stars since a few hours

ago”

Well he’s one of the cops just that he insisted that we call him by his name

Mxo:” what do you mean? “

Nhlakanipho:” that... The journalists are everywhere waiting to see the hero’s of the baby, embrace it”

Mxo:” we did not do this for fame”

Me:” yes we are just grateful the baby is alive that’s all we wanted”

Nhlakanipho:” well if you need we could escort you to your car”

Mxo:” thank you... Come baby let’s go home”

Me:” we’re leaving her? Mxo what if....”

Mxo;”nothing will happen to her and as much as I am proud of you for helping her I have to

emphasize the fact that you are seven months pregnant and haven't eaten anything since breakfast so I will not put my child at risk for the sake of another... Come I'm taking you home we'll visit her tomorrow"

Me;'promise?"

Mxo:" promise"

I took my bag and walked towards Mxo who just hugged me to his side and the cops led the way while we followed behind like some stuck up celebrities jeez thank you south Africa, when we got outside the front entrance was buzzing with reporters busy talking with people about some of the on goings in the hospital I'd like to assume and some were still setting up.

"There... There they are!" One journalist shouted and they all turned around like a swan of bees to a bouquet of flowers they rushed to

us and would have trampled me down if the cops weren't in front of us we'd be having problems right now.

"Ma'm? Ma'm how does it feel to have saved a baby's life?"

"How is the baby?"

"are you planning on adopting the child?"

"Mr Mazibuko how do you feel having been one of the hero's?"

"what led you to the discovery?"

"is the baby a boy or a girl?? With the south African police department where to from here?"

"

They kept on shouting no comment as they made sure we are safely in our car really I don't need the fame I didn't do it for fame I did it because it was the right thing to do and I will

not let no journalist deviate me from that not even once in the lifetime shall that happen I saved a child cause it was a good thing and that's all. If this brings business revenue to Mxolisi so be it I'm happy for him I guess one good deed is to be returned by another good deed I won't argue there.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 34

×Luyanda

I was busy enjoying my ice cream and baby daddy was driving us home he's been quite and yeah the radio was off cause we have made the

news I can't believe that so quickly we are national stars all because we found a baby? Jeez south Africa are we that shallow that when someone does one good deed they are now stars?

"We are not taking her"

I looked at him and he was just looking ahead looking all handsome and delicious driving with one hand... Woah Prune you are not making mommy do that not now.

Mxo:" you heard me? We ain't taking her"

Me:" can we take care of her while they are still looking for people to adopt her? Please Mxo and maybe we can check out the people who are going to adopt her"

Mxo:' we are not her parents baby yes you saved her and I'm proud of you, but we have

our own responsibility I can't have you tired looking after a baby this side pregnant with junior"

Me:" please Mxo... She's been through hell and back, we can help her"

Mxo:" what can we do? I'm not letting you adopt her and don't you dare pout in my car"

Me:" please be fair"

Mxo:" we live in an apartment... Apartment baby"

Me:" you're in the process of buying a house nje"

Mxo:" do you know how much that will cost me? This side you said you want new furniture"

Me:" okay fine we are not adopting her let's just watch over her that's all I ask"

Mxo:" that's all you'll get out we have arrived"

Me:" no need to shout at me I can see we have arrived"

Mxo:" uh uh no tears.. Please no tears, no crying "

Me:" can I pout then?"

He shook his head and kissed my cheek

Mxo:" I love you young one, but now I have to force my hand and clamp down on your good heart"

Me:" okay Mxo let's just watch over her please"

Mxo:" that I can promise you, everyday we'll go see her or whenever you want"

Me:"thank you... You such a big bear"

He scowled and poked my forehead

Mxo:" out of my car now"

I got out and he got out too Lord I regretted it cause those stupid journalists ran towards me one almost knocked me over because they were all fighting to get their recorders or phones in my face for a comment lord my poor baby.

Mxo:” what the hell? You could have hurt her... Jeez what’s wrong with you people? Dont you understand the words leave us alone? Just leave me and my wife alone argh man!”

He wrapped his arm around my waist pulling me to his side

Mxo:’ you okay baby?”

Me:” yeah I’m fine but they spilt my ice cream”

Mxo:” I’ll buy you another one... Come let’s go”

He was pulling me to the elevator as quickly as he could and soon we were in the elevator

where he was protecting me.

Mxo:” I wonder who told them where we stay”

Me:” you know journalists Mxo they are always digging... Oooh”

I gripped on my tummy

Mxo;’ what’s wrong? Are you okay? Is it the baby? Talk to me”

Me:’ I’m fine he just kicked the shit out of me”

Mxo:” are you sure?”

Me:’ yeah feel here”

I placed his hand on my tummy and yeah the little devil was kicking like Cray cray

Mxo:’ you’re angry at the journalists ain’t you boy? I know how you feel, I just want to punch them all. But it’s fine soon it’ll be all over”

He was rubbing my tummy I just smacked his

hand away

Me:” he’s not angry he’s just happy to be home”

Mxo:’ he’s angry look at how he’s busy kicking”

Me:’ haii nawe Junior stop it we know you can kick... Talk to your child and stop rubbing me it hurts”

Mxo:’ you will have to rest when we get home you are tired today has been a busy day for your guys”

Me:” and for you too”

We arrived at the top and yeah he peeked before he pulled me out to our room and he quickly locked it as soon as we stepped in.

Ma:”finally... We’ve been stuck in here for hours now afraid of going out cause of those vultures”

Buhle:' yeah we... “

Mxo:” hi and yes we know. Can I take Luyanda to bed first she’s tired”

Me:” haa no I’m not”

He glared at me

Me:' but I’m not”

Mxo:” fine seat down and no more prancing around here... Wena Buhle whatever she needs you get it understand”

Me:” I’m not crippled nje and you’re there”

Mxo:” I’m going to get rid of those vultures down there... Wanna join me?”

Me:” nah Prune has had enough excitement for one day so we cool”

Mxo:” good now seat”

He kissed my forehead and he walked back out

well I was seating next to my mom who was busy rubbing my hand

Ma:" talk we are listening"

Me:" I just got a sign well something kinda told me to stop and go there"

Buhle:" something? What something? Hello it's a full fledged baby"

Me:' Buhle I don't know how but I was there and so was Mxolisi we took her to the hospital, she was so tiny, dirty and the doctors said she was dehydrated."

Ma:" my poor baby I'm sorry you had to go through that... "

Buhle:" she's lucky y'all found her I shudder to think how many babies are found dead in rivers, rubbish bins or even those boxes some even..."

Ma:"Buhle!! Enough"

Buhle:" oh askies sorry friend hey listen... I'm sure someone would have saved her, I was just being crazy it's nothing"

Ma:" she's right"

Me:" those babies didn't do anything mama they were just brought into this world by two selfish people just for them to die so cruelly. Some people just don't deserve the gift of having babies, they are just ungrateful... "

Ma:" I know sweetie but you can't change that, you did your part by saving that one"

Me:" I wish I could do more"

Ma:" focus on my grandson you'll be doing more"

Me:" he's been hyperactive today even his kicks hurt sometimes"

Ma:' that could mean you're about to give

birth...”

Me:” uh uh the doctor said he’s still far and the kicks are just Prune being his bossy self... He’s healthy but it’s not time yet “

Ma:” thats good... Now you stop hurting my daughter “

She gave me a light smack

Buhle:” ehh he’ll tell his father about this, I wasn’t here when you slapped him”

Me:” you guys stop it my child ain’t a snitch”
“who ain’t a snitch”

He was smiling his face off holding some ice cream

Me:” ice cream “

I was supposed to be tired but Ice cream Lord ice cream gives me strength cause I was on my

feet and rushing towards him

Me:” thank you for getting this for me”

Mxo;’ it’s a pleasure but this is the last time you eat Ice cream this much”

Me:” I promise”

Mxo:” nop don’t promise we both know you don’t keep your promises... Come seat down”

Ma:” are those people still out there”

Mxo:” no I had the guards remove them since other residents were uncomfortable”

Buhle:”finally... Come ma we should get going”

I frowned

Me:”since when are you my mother’s friend?
Where is y’all going?”

Ma:” out you also went out with your husband
leave us be”

Me:” haa I was going to the doctor nje not out for fun... I wanna go too”

Mxo:” go where? Seat down you need to rest”

Me:” but they are going out nje... Why dont they rest”

Buhle burst out laughing

Buhle:” Lord I give up...”

Me:” I’m going too”

Mxo:” no you’re not stop pouting... Luyanda stop it”

He pinched my mouth I guess I was really pouting I dont mean to pout and I don’t understand why he hates me pouting

Ma:” we’ll see you later baby girl rest up “

I pushed Mxolisi’s hand away from my mouth

Me:” you’ll do that thing neh mama? Don’t

forget it's important"

Ma:" of course baby"

I nod and accepted Buhle's hug

Buhle:"later"

Me:" hot wings and chips are a good way to apologize"

Buhle:" will do"

They left me with Mxo who I know will be asking questions soon.

Me:" dont ask tuu... So why do you hate it when I pout?"

Mxo:" I dont hate it. It just does things to me and I dont think your mom and your friend should see that"

I blushed

Me:" ohh"

Mxo:" yes ohh now stop doing it"

Me:" so when I do this for a long time you wanna fuck me?"

Mxo:" punishment fuck..."

Me:" oh"

Mxo:" feed me some ice cream please"

I fed him the Ice cream and he laid his head on my lap busy kissing my tummy

Mxo:" soon we'll be holding him in our arms... He'll be crying the entire house down"

Me:" yeah but I hope he's not a crier they scare me"

Mxo:" I'll be right there and so will your mom"

Me:" mom has a husband back home I dont want him bewitching my son just to spite her she'll soon have to go home"

Mxo: "she seems happy here"

I nod I really hope she doesn't forget to send Thando the money I dont know where she is not because she doesn't want to tell me but I don't want to know I am not allowed to lie to Mxo remember? He hasn't asked about her whereabouts but his eyes tell me he's curious asf and I ain't telling asf.

Mxo: "you hungry!"

Me: "where is Buhle and my mom going?"

Mxo: "I dont know"

Me: "yes you do"

Mxo: "I do know but I don't exactly know exactly where they are going"

Me: "tell me phela"

Mxo: "I made a promise not to tell you... "

Me: "mxm eat here"

I gave him his share and it was that conversion was finished only the random kisses to my tummy and rubbing me while I feed him and his son some ice cream they have really taken over my life making it their own life is fun with these two in it I wonder how it will be once Prune is born he'll be an egg.

Me: "when do you think the house will be ready?"

Mxo: "soon enough the transaction will go through"

Me: "and we can start furniture shopping?"

Mxo: "yes baby"

Me: "we painting Prune's room blue like all boy's room?"

Mxo: "no I was thinking grey or red just not the

normal colors he's royalty don't forget that"

Me:" I see... You really should tell him to stop kicking me like this it hurts"

Mxo:" big guy mommy says you're hurting her stop kicking around like you're the next Shabalala"

Me:" I never said that why you adding more to my words?"

Mxo:" force of habit... Are you sure you're not hungry?"

Me:' not yet I'll eat later I just want to sleep now"

Mxo:" okay come I'm taking you to bed"

Well he took me to bed I was fried really I'm fried.

Mxo:” haii ma talk to your daughter”

They just decided to gang up against me regarding the baby.

Me:” I’m not saying we adopt her for the love of God jeez I heard you the first time”

Mxo:” what are you saying? “

Me:” that once she’s big enough if the doctors agree we take her while people still apply to adopt her”

Mxo;” ma! Can you talk some sense into her tuu”

Ma:” what about your own baby? He’s coming any time soon”

Me:” I know mama guys I’m worried about her”

Mxo:” she’s not your responsibility “

Me:” okay fine no need to bite my head off”

Ma:” you like taking up responsibility for things... You’re too young for that”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” I know but I can handle it”

Mxo:”handle looking after Prune not other kids”

Ma:” you need to give the child a proper name not these Prune stuff of yours”

Me:” I had called him Alien he just changed it”

Mxo:” you think alien is better than prune?”

Me:” yes it’s unique”

Ma:” haii a proper name”

Mxo:” Qhawe”

Me:” copy cat... I wanted to give that name to the little girl “

Mxo:” she’s not yours to name please”

Me:” yes I heard you the first time... Can we go and see her tomorrow please?”

Mxo:” yeah I’m free in the morning”

Ma:” you’re on the news again...”

I rolled my eyes and got of the chair going to the living room with Mxo holding on behind me we found my mom busy watching the news her eyes glued on the tv.

Me:’ isn’t that the detective? “

Mxo:” yeah thats him... Pump up the volume ma please”

She nod and yeah they were interviewing the detective I forgot his name but he was the one who was busy questioning us.

‘News report’

Reporter:” we are here with the detective who

is handling the case of the miracle baby, a little girl who was found by Mxolisi Mazibuko business mogul and his wife Luyanda who is an HR student at the university of Johannesburg. Detective what's going on with the investigations?"

Detective:" thank you for the platform and as you have said an infant was discovered today by a couple when they were coming back from their scan also.. As to the little child's family investigations are still underway and we haven't found anything and no one has come to claim her."

Reporter:" is the public free to come and adopt her? Should no one come and claim her?"

Detective:" as of now adoption is out of the question as she's still in critical condition"

Reporter:" and the Mazibuko family? Have they

shown interest in adopting her? Seeing that she is their miracle baby”

Detective:” we don’t know yet but as a family they are willing to continue checking up on the girl and they would like no media attention as they did this out of the goodness of their hearts they would appreciate it if they were not hounded with questions. Mr Mazibuko has asked us to make sure the media stays away from his wife seeing that she’s heavily pregnant he’d appreciate it there was no disturbances “

Reporter:” well you heard it, the miracle baby has protectors and they are willing to continue protecting her until some people who are willing to give her love come forward. She’s said to be still in ICU for dehydration and....”

My mom switched off the tv

Ma:” well how about that? My child is famous”

Mxo:" we are not adopting her don't you dare pout"

Me:" who said I'm going to pout? Mxolisi I don't pout all the time "

Mxo;' yes when you want something you always pout"

Me:" so you went to speak to the detective? "

Mxo:" yes after they almost knocked you down I can't risk losing you guys"

Me:" ncoah you such a big bear"

Mxo:" say that again I'll chop your head off"

Me:" big gummy bear... Gushhy gummy bear... Papa bear"

Mxo:" shut up "

Me:" gummy bear"

Mxo;" mxm ma I'm going to sleep tell your

daughter she can sleep on the couch”

I burst out laughing

Ma:” goodnight we’ll talk tomorrowV”

Me:” papa bear wait for me”

Mxo:” hurry up”

As if you can stay angry at me you such a big
woose

Me:” papa bear we famous... “

Mxo:” we didn’t do this for fame... Come get in
I’m sleepy”

Me:” but I’m not “

Mxo:” well good for you, then stay up and
watch me sleep”

I chuckled

Me:” I’m going to shower”

I went to shower and he was busy doing whatever he was doing all this time and when I got back he was already sleeping lord he looked tired so I was busy moving around slowly making sure not to wake him I was going to bed too when he just decided to show me where to sleep and yeah I snuggled closer to him

Mxo: "sleep little one"

Me: "yeah yeah big guy"

I tried to sleep yeah I really tried to sleep, and when I finally did.

"She's so beautiful" I said gushing over her as she ran to me

"mama!"

"Noo! Luyanda don't touch her.. She's not ours to keep"

"but Mxo she's so...."

“Mama! Don’t leave me... Don’t leave me”

She stretched out her arms at me but I couldn’t reach her, I tried so hard to reach her

“Mxo help me... She’s far away, Mxo please”

“baby look her is our daughter, look at her”

“Really? She didn’t leave us?”

He shook his head and kissed my cheek

“Never will she ever leave us, not while we are together”

He kissed my cheek while rocking the little one back and forth smiling down at her.

— —

I jolted awake and found Mxo busy sleeping peacefully besides me he wasn’t even unsettled by my nightmares I tried to get out of bed but he held me back.

Mxo;' get back to bed and sleep this time around please"

I scowled at him

Me:' I want to pee"

Mxo:" you are going to get yourself admitted into hospital along side that girl if you continue doing this"

Me:" I'm sorry but it was weird Mxo we were holding a baby girl while that one was being taken away by mysterious hands, but she called me mama"

Mxo:' we'll have our own little girl babe... After Junior we are making a little you"

I nod

Mxo:" come sleep here"

Me:' I wanna pee I'm serious "

Mxo:" hurry back I'll keep your side warm"

I chuckled and got off the bed going to the toilet did my business and just washed my hands I went to sleep next to the snoring Mazibuko Prince who was even getting comfortable on my side

Me:' Mxo?"

Mxo:" sleep"

Me:" I'm hungry"

Mxo:" what the hell? Again?"

Me:" mmh I want some ribs and quarter chicken from steers"

He jolted up

Mxo:" no! I have to drive?"

I nod

Mxo:' now?"

Me:” no tomorrow... Mxolisi I want my food”

Mxo:” please let me sleep I’ll go in the morning
I promise you’ll wake up and find all you want”

Me:” Mxolisi I’m hungry now”

Mxo:” okay wait here I’m coming”

He got out of bed and yeah he disappeared out
of the bedroom

Me:” your father is getting me that stuff I want
if he likes it or not”

I pat my tummy and yeah the little guy agreed
with me cause vele he’s my son

Mxo:” here you go baby... One cup of your
favourite milkshake and those hot wings you
left I’ve heated them up for you”

Me:” but I wanted...”

Mxo:” big guy please think about daddy for

once.... I need to sleep, just give mommy some rest and then daddy can rest too”

Me:” I’m craving for some ribs Mxo”

He shook his head

Mxo:” baby I’d crash on the road I’m too tired like crazy... I need to rest”

I sulked and he just pecked my lips and got into bed

Mxo:” in the morning”

With that said he went back to sleep yeah today we ain’t getting a fresh serving of food I had the wings cause I was starving and the milkshake was helping too so after I finished eating I took everything to the kitchen then dragged my fat ass back into bed where he hugged me closer to him.

Mxo:’ in the morning I promise you right now

I'm tired"

Me:' okay"

I went back to sleep well I guess being hungry made me have that dream but I still wanted my ribs and quarter chicken no turning back with chips I need them.

— — —

I woke up and Mxo wasn't there so I went to freshen up and then went to the front as he was walking in with a bag from steers and his handsome smile.

Mxo:" as promised"

Me:" you're the best"

Mxo;' for you baby anytime"

I hugged him and yeah he kissed my head leading me to the kitchen where he dished up

for us then we had our greasy breakfast but seems like I was late in waking up cause it was already 10 am I wonder why my mom didn't wake me up today but I thank God she didn't its really okay.

Mxo:' why you smiling? "

Me:" I'm having a greasy breakfast who wouldn't be"

He burst out laughing and just kissed forehead

Mxo:" finish up we have to go"

Me:" to the hospital? "

He nod well who am I to argue with him so I had my greasy breakfast and he took me to the hospital and we were allowed to see the little one she's not out of danger yet but she's getting better everyday and that's all that matters yeah thats all right now we'll deal with

the rest later.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 35

— — —

The little girl is coming along just fine and the doctors are confident about her recovery and today she's coming out of the ICU yay for that my mom wanted to go with us just to see her.

Ma:' can you hurry up? We'll be late"

Me:" tell that to Mxolisi... "

Mxo:" I'm done... Come, wait wait you didn't tie your shoes"

Me:" I can't reach"

He burst out laughing

Mxo:" come seat here I'll tie them for you"

I nod and just perched on the couch he tied my shoes

Mxo:"you should only wear slippers from now on"

Me:" haa even to the mall?"

He nod and helped me to stand

Mxo:" there we go.. You looking desirably plump"

Me:"mama he said I'm plump?"

Ma:" meaning you are fat"

Me:" what? Shame on you"

Mxo:' let's go do you have everything? "

I nod and took two steps my baby kicked and then again wait wait this baby

Mxo:' what's wrong? "

Me:” prune is..... Ahh “

Mxo:” what’s wrong? Luyanda? Baby what’s wrong?”

I screamed falling on my knees well I barely reached there cause baby daddy caught me

Mxo:” ma let’s take her to the hospital”

He picked me up bridal style and rushed out with my mom calling behind us

Mxo;’ you’re wet.. “

Yes I’m wet but then with what? I slowly moved my hand up my thigh and raised it up just to be met with blood I saw Mxo change from panicking to freaking out I thought I had gained weight and he ran down the corridor almost bumping into an elderly couple along the way he didn’t even care I heard my mom apologize on his behalf well a shouted a apology.

Mxo:” hang in there baby... Hang in there”

Ma:” get her in now... Oh my baby, you’ll be just fine”

They rushed to their places and Mxo sped to the hospital all I could do was hold on my tummy you can’t leave me now boy boy you just can’t I need you now, hell I will always need you mommy can’t do this without you. Another gruesome kick I almost screamed but I just bit my lower lip and cried even more

Ma:” Mxolisi look where you are going”

Mxo:” I’m okay... Lulu? Baby please talk to me”

Me:” is he going to die?”

Ma:” no... No baby girl he’s not going to die”

I nod and just cried silently for my baby who was leaving me and I didn’t have a say in anything I just watched as Mxo pulled up by the

hospital so roughly and yeah he flew out coming to me to pick me up and I think my poor mother was trying to keep up with the crazy walk Mxolisi has going on now while looking down at me with tears streaming down his face.

Mxo;” don’t give up on me please, don’t you dare give up on us.... I need a doctor, I need a doctor urgently please”

A potter and nurse came rushing to us a frantic Mxolisi explained and they rushed me away from them well let me just say Mxolisi cause my mom was left behind shame I was trying to focus on other things except the baby and it seemed to be working while they were trying to inject me with whatever drip they cooked up, I felt Mxolisi give my hand a squeeze.

— — —

×NARRATED

Mxolisi and his mother in law were kicked out of Luyand's room as he was still checking up on her and Mxolisi was busy pacing back and forth while peeking in the window.

Ma'Zulu:" seat down"

Mxo:" ma?"

Ma'Zulu:" seat down you are making me dizzy"

Mxo;' ma they've been in there for a long time now... What's wrong with my babies? I can't lose them"

Ma'Zulu:" Luyanda is a fighter she'll fight this.. I know she will we just have to believe in her"

Mxo:" I'm scared ma, what if she loses the baby? How will that affect her?... I know she'll try to cover up the pain by adopting the little girl, no I have to get her adopted before that happens it

could have...”

Ma'Zulu:” enough! Mxolisi please seat down and calm down before you die”

Mxo:” I just need to hear that they are fine, that’s all I’ll ever need”

A nurse came rushing out of Luyanda’s room and was about to walk past but Mxolisi held her back

Mxo;” nurse? How is she? Are they okay?”

Nurse:” Sir the doctor will talk to you soon please excuse me”

Mxo:” tell me now is my wife and baby okay? What’s going n”

Nurse:”sir please... Please excuse me”

She yanked her hand away and rushed towards the reception

Mxo:" damn her... I just want to know about my wife "

Ma'Zulu:" give them time please"

Mxo:" I'm not a patient man... Fuck! I feel so helpless now"

The nurse rushed past them again and this time avoided Mxolisi with such grace but he wasn't giving up he was busy pacing the corridor.

He was getting his mother in law some coffee when he saw the doctor arrive quickly ditching the coffee station and successfully burning himself he rushed towards the doctor busy trying to sooth his hand.

Mxo:' doctor?"

Ma'Zulu:" where is my coffee?"

Mxo:" it spilt... Doctor what's going on?"

The Doctor cleared his throat and looked down at his file

Dr Dube:” well Mr Mazibuko your wife seems to have Placenta Previa...”

Mxo:” what’s that?”

Ma’Zulu:” let the doctor speak...”

Dr Dube:” as I said she has a case of Placenta Previa where the Placenta covers a part or the entire opening of the cervix inside of the uterus and the symptoms include vaginal bleeding during the second or third trimester”

Mxo:” what should does that mean?”

Dr Dube:” well if it is diagnosed after the 20th week of pregnancy and she had no bleeding she would have needed... “

Mxo:’ she was bleeding so please let’s talk about that”

Dr Dube:” well as she is bleeding and its not stopping we’ll be required to do an emergency Csection to save the baby and your wife”

Mxo:” so? What are you waiting for? Save them, do everything in your power please”

Dr Dube:” we’d like to you to sign a consent form”

Mxo:” give it here I’ll sign while you go and help my wife and child please”

He nod and gave Mxolisi the notepad he quickly jotted everything down and handed it back to the doctor who pulled the nurse he was working with towards him.

Dr Dube:” get the operation room ready we are going to have an emergency Csection”

Nurse:” of course”

She rushed towards the operation room and

other nurses were called in to help her preparing for the operation room.

Mxo:” right now I might need to pray”

Ma’Zulu:” yes let’s pray”

Mxo:’ haii I don’t pray me and God don’t even know each other”

Ma'Zulu:” haii everyone knows God”

Mxo:” you can pray on your own ma I’m going to call my mom...”

He moved away from his mother in law and just went to call his mother then his father explaining to both of them about the current situation that Luyanda is facing after his long calls he decided to go and get some coffee.

“i think you should change that”

He heard a voice say behind him causing him to

turn around to find a young lady standing there smiling at him so he returned the gesture.

Mxo:” nah I will be fine”

Lady:” you’re bloody”

Mxo:” as I’ve noticed, but as I’ve said I’m fine”

Lady:” what happened? “

Mxo:” oh this is my wife’s blood...”

Lady:”oh you’re married?”

Mxo:” happily “

He grinned and took a sip of his coffee

Lady:” oh I’m Simphiwe and you are”

Mxo:” Bruno nice to meet you”

She smiled and tried to reach for the cup slightly brushing against Mxo deliberately

Mxo:” here you go... “

Simphiwe:” thank you, is your wife okay? I mean all this blood”

Mxo:” yes she’s fine and about to give me my first baby. If you’ll excuse me I need to check up on them”

Simphiwe:” can I get your number?”

Mxo;” I prefer if you stuck to your coffee I’m a beverage you can’t handle if you know what I mean... Be careful not to burn yourself”

He smiled and walked away going to his mother in law

Mxo;’ma? Any changes? Has the doctor came back?”

Ma’Zulu:” no he hasn’t arrived yet... Please go home and change or call Sbu to bring you a change of clothes”

Mxo:” I’ll call Sbu I’m certainly not leaving this

hospital”

Ma'Zulu nod and accepted her cup of coffee as she stared ahead silently praying for her daughter to make it even if the child doesn't make it they'll deal with that together as long as her daughter survives that's all she'll ever need in this instance. Time seemed to be flying cause Sbu arrived before the doctor came back from the operation room and Mxolisi had to go and change his shirt well his entire clothing because he was bloody along the way he saw that girl and a few others busy giggling and staring at him but he just ignored them and went to change as quickly as he could. When he got out that girl had blocked his way again causing him to grunt and roll his eyes.

Simphiwe:” just so you know I hate coffee but you can be my favourite beverage”

He chuckled

Mxo;" uh what's your name again?"

Simphiwe:'it's Sim..."

Mxo:" actually I don't care so please excuse me I actually have an important matter to attend to like my wife having a child..."

Simphiwe:" we just chatting"

Mxo:" see those giggling creatures there? Yeah those are your chatting buddies and me I'm a no go area. Do you mind moving on your own cause if I push you I think you'll get hurt"

Simphiwe:" No need to be agro"

Mxo;' No need to be desperate now move"

She rolled her eyes and moved away from him and he just walked past her even roughly nudging her to the point where she lost her

footing but he couldn't care less he just wanted to reach his family and at the same the doctor arrived busy taking off his gloves.

Dr Dube:" well I have great news"

Ma'Zulu:" yes?"

Dr Dube:" they are both healthy, a healthy baby boy and his mother is healthy still sleeping but she's healthy"

Mxo;" thank you... Wow can I see them?"

Dr Dube:"they are still being cleaned up and will soon be moved back into their room you can see them then"

Mxo:" thank you so so much... I don't know how I can ever repay you"

Dr Dube: " we are just doing our job.. Please excuse me I have to make sure everything is going accordingly"

They nod and just let him go back to his job
Mxolisi sat down and let out a huge sigh that
was quiet scary and could have been worse he
thought.

— — —

×LUYANDA

I woke up feeling groaky as hell and I had a
headache sheesh who did I wrong now? I
opened my eyes and saw the room I was in lord
a hospital? I'm in a hospital.. The baby? I
quickly checked my tummy and found it flat as
the day I was born I'd like to believe, no! Prune?
Where is my baby? I looked around for
something to call anyone but I was jelly as hell
where is my baby?

“look whose awake?!”

I was still frantic when I heard that voice I

quickly looked at the door and Mxolisi was holding a a baby in his hands

Mxo:” look at mommy... You want to say hello to mommy don’t you? Of course you do. Come let’s greet mommy”

He was sounding a bit weird with his baby talk I was even holding back on my laughter well my mom came to help me seat up

Me:”Prune?”

I cleared my throat I was sounding a bit froggy but my mom just nod smiling at me

Me:”can I hold him please”

Mxo:” be careful he’s still a bit fragile... You know what move a little I’ll help you hold him”

I didn’t argue I just moved my heavy body aside and he sat down

Mxo:" hands outstretched "

I rolled my eyes and did as told I received my baby who looked to be asleep with his clenched little hands

Me:" he's fine? He's perfect "

Mxo:" yeah he is, too perfect "

Ma:" now he needs a name"

Mxo:" Prune"

I chuckled

Me:" no that was a nickname, how about Luthando Jerome"

Mxo:" and they wonder why I love you"

Me:" I'm a genius right? "

Mxo:" my beautiful genius"

He kissed my forehead and fixed up Luthando's frowny face I wonder why he's frowning I mean

really he should be happy.

Ma:” you just made me the happiest woman on earth Nana”

Me:” thank you mommy, he’s just made me a mother.”

Ma:” yes but come to think of it you’ve always been a mother to all of us, this will be a breeze and I’ll just be a call away”

Me:” you’re leaving? “

She nod and wiped my tears away

Ma:” you just had your baby and you’ll need the space”

Me:” mama... I might need help with Luu”

Ma:” I’ll teach you before I leave I promise and I’m sure your mother in law will drop by here and there, and once your house has been

finalised I'll visit again. I wouldn't want to be away from this beautiful face for long"

Me:" thank you so so much mama, thank you for supporting me"

Ma:" you're my daughter... And I'm thankful that you solved your issues with your sister"

Me:" I didn't want to lose my only sibling, now back to this little super star here. Mxo have you told your family? "

Mxo:" mmh ma says they'll be here tomorrow"

Me:" won't we be discharged by then?"

Ma:" Nana you lost a lot of blood so you'll be kept here"

Me:" oh.. What was wrong? "

Mxo:" Placenta Previa what what... Thankfully it was after the 20th week of pregnancy and

our little bundle of undeniable Luthando was saved”

I held his little fist and kissed it

Me:” he took this frowning from you Mxo look at that”

Mxo:” he’s me woman or did you want him to pout?”

Me:”yep he’d be extra handsome when pouting”

Mxo;” not forgetting gay too”

I chuckled and punched his shoulder

Mxo;” ouch mfana mommy just hit daddy, see what we have to deal with?”

Ma:” oh my poor child you’ll be outnumbered”

Me:”yeah I know mama I’m in deep trouble here”

Mxo:' but you'll be well protected and that's what we'll do as Mazibuko men. Protect you our Queen"

Ma:" I'd expect that from you..."

Mxo;" so we are certainly not adopting that little girl neh? I promise to find her a perfect home and in fact I have the perfect family in mind"

Me:' they won't deny us from seeing her? I'm really attached to her Mxo"

Mxo:" nop they are actually friends of mine"

Me:" okay then... Hello little one, you know I was planning on waking your father around midnight for some pizza"

Mxolisi laughed and kissed Luu's forehead

Mxo:" thank you baby boy"

We talked about the baby and lord was he sleeping like crazy and he was just in his own world but he woke up crying and then I was shown how to feed him can this boy suck for dear life plus Mxo was cheering him on I don't want him here to be when I'm breastfeeding cause he creates a mini monster but our little monster a handsome one too I love him so so much and I didn't think I would do that so quickly but I'm here loving him with his eyelashes I wonder where he gets them they are so beautiful I can just see myself stealing them from him.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 36

— — —

I woke up and Mxolisi was still in my room watching over me this side busy smiling at his phone that smile is priceless and to think a picture is making him grin his face off that's amazing. I tried to sit up right in turn getting his attention.

Mxo:" you're awake? Wanna see Luu?"

Me:" no he's resting as you should be doing"

Mxo:" I'm not leaving you guys here all alone, your mom went home though"

Me:" she took a taxi?"

Mxo:" uh uh Sbu was still outside so she went with him, are you hungry?"

I nod

Me:" I just want some pizza and coke lord knows I missed it"

Mxo:” I’m sorry about that but look at what you denying yourself some coke brought? We have a beautiful healthy baby boy though he was born in the most inappropriate way”

Me:” yeah I’ll have the scar to prove it... Thank you for being so brave”

Mxo:” babe I could barely keep it together, you and baby Prune are my world”

That I know for sure he doesn’t want anything to happen to his baby or even me so when he thought he’d lose one of us that must have been a hard knock in the gut and its a miracle that he let the doctors do their job without trying to jump in there shouting like a maniac. Well his phone rang and I just decided to zone out I hate his one sided cryptic phone calls well I didn’t know my room had a tv but seems like Mxo knows it cause he just switched it on and

flipped through the channels I wonder what he's looking for.

Mxo:" I got it thank you ma... Yeah I'll tell her"

He hung up and just pumped up the volume

Me:"what's happening? "

Mxo:" we made the news again"

Me:" for what this time?"

Mxo:" I don't know, let's watch"

Me:" I hate this now, won't we ever have a private life? I'm sure it's about Prune's birth"

Mxo:" I know "

I didn't save or find that little child for this, this is not my life I just want my privacy back no added extras I just want to go to the mall with my son without them hounding me at every corner I don't want it. The news came on and

as I guessed it was about my baby and the stupid reporters were just all over the story someone even leaked his pictures to the media.

Mxo;" what the hell? Where did they get that now he's splashed all over the news? "

Me;" you know journalists have sources all over so relax before you give yourself a heart attack "

Mxo;" do they know that I can sue them?"

Me;" I think they do baby relax"

Mxo;" I'm going to sue them "

I was about to answer him when I got disturbed

"Here is your big boy... "

We both looked at the door and a nurse was busy carrying baby Prune I'm sure he's awake that's why they brought him here.

Nurse:" oh he's your son I saw he looked like someone I know"

Mxo:" who do you know?"

He took Luh from the nurse who was busy smiling at him and Lord knows Mxolisi was ignoring the poor girl giving his attention to our baby I cleared my throat and got her attention.

Me:' you two know each other?"

Nurse:"yes he is...."

Mxo:" heyi! We don't know each other and we'll never know each.... Baby he looks hungry"

Me:" breastfeed him baby"

Mxo:" take the boy and feed him tuu"

Nurse:" he's a beautiful baby, just like his father"

Mxo:" okay now you are pushing it, let's get

one thing straight here. I don't want you, I'll never want you, you're making yourself cheap, you're not my type and...."

Me:" baby please! Askies Lady I think it's best you leave"

Mxo:" she's being disrespectful don't you see? I told her to look away when she sees me but she's hounding me even in my son's presence"

Nurse;' I'm sorry Bruno I was just.... "

Mxo;" you still here? You brought my son and I'd like it if you left me alone now"

She nod and walked out leaving me with the angry Mxolisi.

Me:" what was that about? "

Mxo:" cheap girls busy throwing themselves at me"

Me:” I thought you’d be happy about it”

Mxo:’ just feed him and leave me alone”

Me:” askies baby... You need to rest up, you look tired”

Mxo:” I’ll be back, are you comfortable? “

I nod

Mxo:” I’ll be right back”

He kissed my forehead and stalked out of the room on his phone I stayed and fed my little baby he needs all the nutrients to grow and be a strong young boy like his father. Talking of his father the nigga came back pushing baby

Prune's crib

Me:” and then?”

Mxo:” no bitch will be pawing my son so he’s staying here with you”

I chuckled

Me:” really? She’s his nurse”

Mxo:” not anymore I told them to ban her from him”

Me:” oh yeah? Reason being?”

Mxo:” sexual harassment... Or whatever it is you call bothering a patient”

Me:” you might get her fired Mxo”

Mxo;’ I’ll teach her a lesson not to mess with me”

Me:” don’t be a bully please”

Mxo:’ I’m no bully I’m just being a father and husband... Who doesn’t want any drama”

Me:” I see, wanna burp him?”

Mxo:” yes please”

He beamed and took Prune from me then

began burping him he's such a hands on daddy even his stupid grin is infectious you'd swear he's won the lottery or something, I cherish such moments I value such moments.

Mxo:" so he's gonna learn how to sleep in my arms?"

Me:" if you hold him for an entire 24 flipping hours"

Mxo:" He's not that heavy, I hope this is not his real weight"

Me:"he's an infant of course he's not heavy, my stomach is itchy"

Mxo:" must be the scar, let me see"

I lifted the gown and he checked me out

Mxo:" it's red on the sides"

Me:" an infection?"

Mxo:" let's call the doctor... "

He rapidly pressed the emergency button

Mxo:" dont scratch it"

Me:" It hurts though... "

Mxo:" it'll be fine baby, hang in there"

I wanted to scratch it but Mxo held my hands this side holding Prune who was sleeping well the doctor came to us with another nurse who looked older.

Mxo:' doctor please help here we think she might be having an infection"

Dr Dube:" okay let me see.."

He moved his hand over my stomach

Dr Dube:" yes this is an infection... Just the beginning though easily treated"

Me:' the itching? "

Dr Dube:" I'll give you a cream for that and it'll help really quickly"

He wrote down on his notepad

Dr Dube:" though this will mean we keep you here for a few more days"

Mxo;' both of them?"

Dr Dube:" no the little one can be discharged after his final check up tomorrow, he's healthy"

Me:" are you sure? He does look a bit fragile"

Dr Dube:" yes lungs are well developed and his weight has picked up"

Me:" that's a good thing? Maybe we should..."

Mxo:" uh uh you are staying here alone stop trying to change the doctor's mind"

I sulked

Mxo;" and no pouting you have an infection"

Wow now I must not pout because I have an infection? This is news to me but I just watched as they cleaned the affected area and applied the cream then schedule me for some xray I don't know for what and I don't care long as I can go home to my child I'll be just fine and yeah school I need to write everything I missed starting from assignments so Mxo has to make a plan on who's on duty at night and who's on duty during the day cause I really need to pass this stuff and make my son proud he needs to know his mom ain't a quieter but she's a fighter and all that stuff.

— — —

Mxolisi's parents did come and they fussed about Luu like he's the fourth of July apparently he still looks like me but has his father's skin color I mean why don't they just accept defeat?

The little guy looks like me and that's final we don't have to include Mxolisi in this we just don't have to I mean he's the father but that's all me and my baby suffered together for survival so he's going to look like me. He was discharged after his final check up around lunch time cause he's healthy as they come this side I'm still stuck here waiting for some news on my infection and when I can leave here I don't want to stay here for more than two days I just don't want that.

Mrs M:" Makoti why is he so small? You weren't eating enough were you?"

Mxo:" exactly ma she was..."

Me;" I thought they said Makoti or are you one now?"

Mxo:' you're still in hospital I'll let that slide"

I stuck my tongue out at him

Mxo:” you need to pump him some milk”

Me:” you’ll come take some tomorrow you know this ain’t no milk stop. I don’t think he’ll finish those bottles”

Mrs M:” he’ll be fine and I’m sure he’ll like the new... “

Mxo:” haaaaa!”

I looked at him and he just shrug

Mxo;’ I thought I was going to sneeze”

Mrs M:” really or were you trying to stop me from telling her about...”

Mxo:” tah tah! Haaaaaaa chew”

Me:” what are you hiding from me?”

Mxo:” nothing babe you know everything about me”

Me:” then let ma finish speaking”

Mxo:” She’ll ruin the surprise”

Me:’ oh so there is something? “

He nod

Me:” I hate surprises so tell me”

Mxo:” you’ll love this one... So I’ll come back here later on and keep you my set thang company”

Me:” never call me that if you value being a father, can I say bye to him please”

I got given my mini me and he was all eyes running wild but I heard he can’t see yet so he’s just being dramatic like that.

Me:” bye baby mommy will see you soon, oh please do me a favour torture daddy and grandma for me.. And brush your teeth before

bed time”

I laughed at myself he doesn't even have teeth yet but I'm telling him to brush his teeth, I wish he could answer me but he can't just yet so I just kissed his lovely face then his hands

Me:” please look after him and bring him to visit tomorrow”

Mxo:” he's still small baby we shouldn't be moving him around”

Me:’ but I'll miss him, and he'll me won't you Nana? You'll miss mama”

Mrs M:”im sure we can bring him in the morning”

Me:” thank you ma... Anyway where is my mom?”

Mxo;” she's busy at home”

Me:” oh is she planning on coming today”

He shrug and took the baby

Mxo:” I’ll be right back let me drive them home okay”

I nod

Me:” bring me a milkshake”

Mxo;” and Burger with large chips? “

I nod

Me:” yes please.... Add some ribs on there too”

Mxo:” and cake?”

Me:” no you mad I’m no longer eating for two now just me alone”

Mxo:” all your pregnancy favourites I guess I’m just hoping his twin brother is left in here somewhere”

Me:” dude you have enough to last you at least

five years be happy about it”

Mxo;’ I’m a men what do you expect I want more... Bye baby I’ll see you soon”

He kissed my forehead and pecked my lips

Mxo:” rest up for now, love you”

Me:” love you more “

He picked up the bag all macho and manly but seeing him holding on his son like that all protective his little head well rested on daddy’s shoulder well he’s covered up like crazy.

Mxo:’ ma hold the bag for me please”

Mrs M:’ I wanna hold the baby”

Mxo:”you’re going to wake him he’s sleeping right now”

I chuckled and watched how Mxo was being extra I mean Prune doesn’t mind being held by

other people but that Mxolisi for you always lying to get his chance with his son.

Mxo:” bye mommy see you soon okay”

Me:” bye”

I waved at the little one though he wasn't even paying attention to me I'm sure he's enjoying being in daddy's arms I mean he was well protected there it's surprising that I'll never feel him kick every time I fed him something he wanted the whole day or when Mxo would rub my tummy and talk to him, now I'm able to hold him and just feel his beautiful soft skin, take in his scent then I can also listen to him cry which I think I won't like I'm scared of crying babies. I can't believe I'm a mother a full blown mother, I closed my eyes and started day dreaming about my little bundle of joy

“Who are you dreaming about?”

I opened my eyes and found my friend.

Me: "hey you... Took you long enough"

Buhle: " your mom said I shouldn't come while the man of the moment was here since he's still tiny for public viewing"

Me: " wow you just made my baby sound like an object or something "

She shrug

Me: ' and who told you that they have left?"

Buhle: " baby daddy number one, oh yeah Ghama says he'll see you at home"

Me: " I can't wait to go home bruh I miss it"

Buhle: " yeah I can imagine anyway why are they keeping you here?"

Me: " infection"

Buhle: " but captain was released? How unfair"

Me:” you think? I miss that little bugger right now”

Buhle:” I miss you more you know our day outs”

Me:” and they’ll be put on hold still until he’s strong enough”

Buhle:” and we are taking him out to meet the girls”

Me:” haii wena my son won’t be a player, if you saw how his father embarrassed this nurse”

Buhle:” what did she do?”

Me:’ I don’t know but here he just took her from cloud nine to Pluto in an instances”

Buhle:” she was flirting with him”

Me:” seems like it Lord I was embarrassed on her behalf”

We laughed like crazy and I began narrating the whole story to Buhle the bitch was even crying what's funny there? He embarrassed another child tuu he shouldn't have done that.

Buhle:" hamba Mazibuko nigga doesn't have time for cheap ass bimbos busy throwing themselves at him, what was she thinking? Nxa I don't feel sorry for her...."

The nurse in question just cleared her throat I guess she heard everything

Me:' yes?"

Nurse:' I'm sorry I didn't introduce myself I'm Simphiwe"

Me:" oh okay, are you looking for something"

She shook her head and looked at Buhle

Simphiwe:" I thought I'd find you alone and we could talk"

Me:' about?"

Simphiwe;' it's fine it's not important"

Buhle:" uh friend... "

I just nod which I wish I didn't cause the crazy bitch stood up and went towards the poor nurse

Buhle:" she's the one busy ogling our man?
Mmh she's okay, but certainly not his type and she smells of cheap"

Me:' haa Buhle! Stop it"

Buhle:" I'm just saying it like I see it... Listen here girly see that man you were hitting on is my friend's husband and my Godson's father so look away or you'll see crazy"

Simphiwe:" wow you're surrounded by lunatics no lie, I don't have time for this"

Buhle:' yeah go you cheap tart nxa!"

Simphiwe gave her a glare but my dear friend just looked at her head on not even once blinking if it was me I'd have cried my eyes out not forgetting screamed for help I'm scared of being beaten but this is Buhle we are talking about and my friend isn't afraid of no one she's tough like that I'm grateful for her cause the nurse walked out.

Buhle:' yeah run... Nxa such women bore me"

I was just staring at her as she dusted herself off

Buhle;" what? "

Me:' you're such a bully like Mxolisi"

Buhle:"that's why you have us in your life now let me tell you about my holidays"

Me:"again?"

Buhle: ' yes again now shut up''

I pouted she's such a bully but she's my bully lord I was told about her holidays all over again at least I'm not bored and I missed her so this will have to do but I miss my men yes I'm a bitch like thay o have two men in my life sue me but I love them all and no one is loved more than the other they are both my babies I miss them.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 37

Buhle left before everyone came back and I was bored even fell asleep that's how bored I was but I was woken up when I felt Someone

standing over me when I opened my eyes I found that nurse staring at me.

Me:' what? "

She backed away slowly

Me:" what do you want? You were staring at me so what's wrong? "

Simphiwe:" nothing I just.... You're just so beautiful"

Me:" okay thank you, that's all?"

Simphiwe:" I was wondering if we could be friends you know"

Me:" we will never be friends, my husband hates you not forgetting my best friend too"

Simphiwe:"so you're controlled by your husband? "

I chuckled pulling myself up

Me:” no but believe me I know better than to argue with him”

Simphiwe:” you know the papers said you were a nice person”

Me:’ they lied big time... Is that all I’d like to sleep I’m really tired”

She clicked her tongue and made to walk away

Me:”oh girly or whatever you are a peace of advice and its free... Stay away from Mxolisi or Bruno, stay away from him or well you don’t want to know what happens after”

Simphiwe:” you threatening me?”

I chuckled

Me:’ me? No I’m warning you, I can’t even kill a chicken... But my husband he’s a fighter especially where I’m concerned”

Speak of the devil the nigga just stalked into the room like he's the predator and we are his prey we'll Simphiwe not me

Mxo:" babe, you're awake?"

I nod and got kissed on the forehead

Mxo:" I brought you lunch"

Me:' everything I ordered?"

He nod

Me:" you the best, how is Junior? "

Mxo:" when I left he was sleeping, you got a new Friend?"

Me:" you know I don't need a friend... Come dish up for me"

Mxo:" you're the wife here not me"

Me:' I'm in hospital Mxolisi, when am I getting out here anyway"

Mxo:' wanna come back to daddy?"

I nod

Me:' not you nigga relax I just miss my baby already"

Mxo:" yeah I know he misses you too, so with school how are we going to manage that?"

Me:" I'll have to rewrite everything Mxo I don't mind"

Mxo:" that's my baby"

Me:' and you'll help by looking after Luthando"

Mxo:' you mean how?"

Me:" everything"

Mxo:" when are you healing? I need a downright payment"

I chuckled

Me:" my life is the only downright payment

you'll get"

He pecked my lips and helped me to sit up right then helped me eat Lord such attention if giving birth means I'll get such attention then so be it.

I've been released from hospital well I'm still in pain since they had to reopen the wound and clean me up after that I was in the clear and now my husband was busy tying my sneakers while I pulled on my sweater.

Mxo:" is this tight?"

Me:" no just right"

Mxo:" okay are you ready? You have everything?"
"

Me:' I think so please check in the locker for me, I might have forgotten something"

Mxo:" this side?"

Me:" top side"

He went about checking the locker and seems I didn't leave anything behind

Mxo:" you didn't leave anything babe, come Prune misses you"

Me:" or he misses my boobs and their food. Ouch...."

Mxo:" what are you? I was going to help you off"

Me:" I'm sorry I was just... Ahh"

Mxo:" you're hurting yourself more settle down"

Me:' I know that... No come stand this side"

Mxo:" okay, there we go your off now let's get you home to our son"

Me:' talking about babies when am I meeting the family who wanted to adopt the little girl?"

Mxo:" at home I called them over"

Me:' what? I look like a ghost"

Mxo:" my beautiful ghost"

I slowly walked besides Mxo while he was holding my waist he signed me out at reception then nigga decided to carry me to the car I don't mind I even snuggled closer to him even when he got to the car I didn't want to step down fuck this but I had to and he even buckled me up.

Mxo:" you okay?"

Me:" yes I'm fine, need to fluff me out? "

Mxo;" your scar doesn't hurt?"

I nod and he kissed my cheek then came to his

side driving us out and home well I thought he was driving us home but I don't know the place where he's taking us.

Me:"where are we going? "

Mxo:" home"

Me:'i thought home was that side nje...where are we going? "

Mxo:" home baby"

Me:" you're playing with me here.... Where are you taking me?"

Mxo:" here wear this"

Me:" why?"

Mxo:' its a surprise"

Me:" I hate surprises Mxo come on tell me"

Mxo:" please do this for me... Just this once, baby come on"

I rolled my eyes and took the blindfold then relaxed into my seat

Mxo:” are you okay?”

Me:” just hurry up and deliver me to whatever place tuu”

He took my hand into his and just gave me a squeeze I hate surprises he should know that but he decided to make this personal like me giving him a baby wasn't enough now he wants me to pretend like I love surprises well the car came to a stop and he was quick to come and help me out he's being the handy helper.

Me;’ I hope we've arrived”

Mxo:” yes baby we've arrived, come easy steps be careful “

Me:” I can't see anything so you be careful cause if I get hurt you'll breastfeed Luthando....

Where are we going?”

Mxo;’ to knock”

Me:’ knock? You’re blindfolding me for a knock?
Where are we knocking heaven?”

Mxo:”yes baby we are in heaven”

I chuckled and just let him lead me to his
heaven and he was right he did knock I heard a
disgruntled come in then we walked in mmh
smells like food in here.

Me:’ is this a restaurant? Smells like food”

Mxo:” and that’s all you picked up? Lord you
love to eat”

I nudged him

Mxo;’ aww... Come this side my love”

Me:”where are we? You seem to be taking me
around in someone else’s house”

Mxo:” okay stand right here...”

Me:”okay.. Mxolisi? Mxolisi where are you?

Mxo?!”

I was panicking now busy twirling around

Mxo:” relax I’m right here, calm down I’m right here”

Me:”never do that to me... Can I take this off now?”

Mxo:” yes baby”

I slowly took off the mask and I was almost knocked over by the surprised scream and seems like everyone is here I looked around and this room was decorated with my pregnant pictures left right and centre, of me and Mxolisi I was everywhere really.

Me:” Mxo? What’s... What’s going on?”

Mxo:' welcome home baby, our home"

Me:" you bought this? But how? So quickly?

It's... It's beautiful "

I hugged him

Me:" but remove that picture of me in a pink dress I look hideous"

He burst out laughing

Mxo:" I love that one cause you have a fat nose too"

Me:" futsek"

I pulled away from him and went to greet my family well my mom was the only relative I got here but I greeted everyone and then Mxolisi's parents and my friends but there were some people who I didn't know but I just greeted them.

Mxo:” oh wifey this is my elder brother Zweli, the second eldest Mpho and my sister Nonhlanhla... Guys this is my wife Luyanda”

Me:’ nice to meet everyone, I didn’t know you had so many siblings”

Mxo:” they are never home”

I nod and just smiled and greeted them.

Nhlanhla:” nice to meet you even under such circumstances oh yeah I’ll gladly help you plan your wedding “

Mxo:” hell no uh uh I’m saying no”

Zweli:” hehe you know your sister bruh that day you won’t even recognise your own wife”

Mxo:” yeah and I don’t want to marry a barbie. Guys let me get her comfortable she’s just come of hospital”

Me:' I'm fine"

Mxo:" you shouldn't be on your feet for long, come you seat here and I'll get you something to eat"

Me:' I'm not hungry but I'd like to see Luthando"

Mxo:" I'll go get him, y'all keep her company"

Mpho:' I need a beer"

Mxo:" no! If you want to get drunk get out of my house Mpho there are kids in here"

He just walked from everyone after his outburst and I was left around so many people well this Mpho guy wasn't even in this room he was lost in his own world.

Buhle:" friend have a drink"

Me:" juice? "

Buhle:" yes but with a bit of a kick"

Me:" noo I'm breastfeeding you know so I need proper clean juice"

Buhle:" party pooper"

Me:" be a mother and you'll see what I'm talking about"

Buhle:" tell that to Ghama and you'll get your answer... Let me get you that juice of yours"

Me;"unspiked please"

Buhle:" yeah yeah whatever... "

She walked away just in time cause Mxo came back carrying Luthando Lord was my child covered up sure he's even sweating.

Mxo:" here we go.... He's sleeping though"

Me:" why did you cover up him up so much? Its hot Mxolisi jeez take one blanket"

Mxo:" his grandparents did this they said he should always be warm"

Me:" haa no one blanket is enough... "

I removed one blanket and just covered him up properly and wiped the sweat away from his face, I took off his beanie and lord was the hair sticking to his head cause of sweat they want to boil my child really and he's still needed in my life.

Mxo:" can I get you anything to drink?"

Me:" no Buhle is bringing me something... Take these to his room please if he has one"

Mxo;" of course he does and guess who"

Me:' we also have a room"

Mxo:" another surprise for you baby"

Me:" which is?"

Mxo;" Qhawekazi... She's sleeping upstairs too"

I almost screamed but I held myself and grinned my face off.

Me:" you're joking right?"

He shook his head

Me:" but how?"

Mxo:" that family being my friends and all turns out I didn't know them cause they were drug dealers"

Me:" so you took her?"

He nod

Mxo:" though she's not officially ours but I'm working through that now"

Me:" baby! Thank you for this gift I love it....
You're the best"

Mxo:' be careful you're holding precious cargo

there”

Me;’ I know but thank you”

I gave him half a hug and a kiss on the cheek

Ma:” here is your food”

Me:” ma but I’m not hungry.. I was hurrying here to see him”

I kissed his forehead and my baby wanted to cry but new calmed down since he was in Mommy’s arms

Mxo:’ ma leave it here, She’ll eat”

Me:” I’m not hungry I’d even like to sleep after this”

Mxo:” okay then”

Ma:” can I take him?”

Me:’ let me see him please, I missed him like crazy”

They all left me alone and I was busy playing with my baby boy who even woke up to feed, I wonder what I'll do for Qhawekazi but I always make a plan no matter what. Well the party was in full flow around us and seems like Mpho had found a way to drink cause he was busy shouting around us and that seemed to irritate Mxolisi believe me he hates it when someone doesn't listen to him.

Mxo:" come I'll take you upstairs..... Buhle come you'll stay with her till she falls asleep"

Me:' I can put myself to sleep please don't even hire a nanny for me"

Mxo;" come...."

Buhle:' I'll be there soon chomi"

Me:' no you stay here and enjoy the party okay? Don't listen to Mxo he's being crazy"

Buhle:" okay then but I'm defiantly sleeping over"

Me:" I'm surprised"

Mxolisi helped me walk up the stairs with Luthando in my hands and when he was sleeping this child sleeps and he will grow up quickly too.

Me:" can you get Qhawe for me please, we can sleep together"

Mxo:' hell no, they are sleeping into their own beds give him here"

Me:" I'll be bored nje"

Mxo:" then you'll sleep... Now say bye to Luthando"

Me:" you such a bully"

Mxo:" whatever I have to put him to sleep and

you sleep too”

Me:” yeah I know”

He kissed my forehead

Mxo:’ I love you”

Me:” I love you more daddy”

Mxo:” now get into bed”

Me:’ give Qhawe a kiss for me please”

Mxo:” okay”

He walked out and I just had to settle in bed and listened to some music till I eventually fell asleep I don’t know what’s happening downstairs but it sounded hectic cause I could hear Mxo busy shouting so meaning Mpho is causing havoc cause he’s drunk and all that so Mxolisi is trying bring order around the house, woah I have my own house like a full blown

house and its all mine to do as I please so as soon as this pain stops I'm defiantly redecorating screw Mxo he'll have to deal I'm removing those pictures jeez so many of them in one place really? Its creepy and those pictures are certainly not for public viewing jeez I was fat and pregnant like come on Mxo think of me for once.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 38

— —

I was sleeping in my own bed today no hospital bed and Mxolisi was holding me so tightly making sure not to hurt me. Well I got woken up by piercing cries I think now I hate being a

mother if in the middle of the night I have to wake up after listening to music blasting around me the whole day. I got up when their father was getting up too I wore my robe I was slow though

Mxo: "where are you going? "

Me: ' with you I wanna check on them"

Mxo: " no you rest up I got this"

Me: " no we got this... I'm fine really"

He nod and held my hand taking me to their room lord is this room beautiful it's painted in two colors half is pink and half is blue so when you want the girl you to the pink side and for Junior you go to the blue side.

Mxo: " I'll get Prune... "

Me: " no maybe he's hungry so I'll feed him"

Mxo;" okay... Come seat here I'll bring him to you'"

I chuckled

Me:" I'm not fragile I'll carry him"

Mxo:"fine carry him, I'll take Qhawe"

I nod and went to my son picking him up lord can he cry

Me:" why are crying baby? You hungry? "

Mxo:" check his diaper"

Me:" whoa daddy says your diaper come let's check you up"

I placed him down on his bed or whatever this is but it's built in their room and seems like Qhawe also has one so yeah I checked his diaper it was wet meaning he peed on himself

Mxo:" so what is happening? "

Me:” he peed on himself, anyway why not come this side? I wann watch you do it”

Mxo:” she didn’t mess herself this one she’s a good girl she must have woken up because of your son”

Me:’ and he’s my son right now... Well my son let mommy clean you up huh? Yes mommy will clean you up”

He was quiet and just watching me take off his diaper then smeared all that baby powder on his butt I was even laughing Lord why my poor baby.

Mxo:” what are you guys doing?”

Me:” baby powdered moment... He has some white balls”

Mxo:”what? Shame on you, boy mommy is making fun of you she needs to be taught a

lesson”

Me:” I’m his mother not his girlfriend... There all done, now you are all clean and warm”

I picked him up and turned around just to find his father busy feeding Qhawe and the way he was looking at her you could instantly fall in love with him cause he was smiling down at her he’s quiet good with them they seem to even know when he’s around, well I tried breastfeeding my munchie but he wasn’t having it

Mxo:” give him his bottle he’s used to it at this time”

Me:” but he has fresh milk from the cow and he wants bottles... Nigga don’t know the good stuff, which one is his?”

Mxo:” this one”

Me:” an elephant really? My baby is suffering yazi”

Mxo:” he likes the drawing there”

Me:’ just say you like it... Here you go baby drink”

I gave him his bottle and he gladly accepted it they taught him rubbish really this bottle shouldn't be his fall back to guy my boobs are carrying enough milk to last him days but no he wants a bottle jeez Mazibuko kid think for mommy here please.

Mxo:”seat down here and feed him remember you still in pain”

Me:” haa!! And where did you feel my pain?”

Mxo:” I'm your husband i know these things, come seat”

There is even a rocking chair hehe levels in this

house but it's comfy I think I might make a habit of visiting this room just to seat in this chair cause damn its comfy.

Mxo:" he likes being in your arms he's even dosing off"

Okay now we are whispering I'm guessing his soldier is also sleeping so he doesn't wanna wake her

Me:' or maybe he's just full and tired "

I removed the bottle and I regretted it cause he began crying and in turn making his sister cry too I began hushing while Mxolisi worked on the sister well single mothers I value y'all now if this is what y'all go through but I'm guessing its much worse.

Mxo:" there there you sleep now, daddy will be right here when you wake up. Sleep princess"

He's a magician he put her to sleep so easily and kissed her forehead.

Mxo:" bring him here"

Me:" he's starting to sleep"

Mxo:" I'll make him sleep... You need to go to bed too"

I huffed and gave him Luthando who stirred but he quickly hushed him of this is what He'll always do then I don't want him anywhere near my babies cause I'll always be denied access to them he should know they are mine.

Mxo:" there now you're a good boy... Sleep buddy, daddy loves you"

I stood up and went to kiss my little girl she stirred but I rubbed her cheek.

Me:' Goodnight Qhawe"

I kissed her forehead again and I went to kiss Luthando who was also sleeping but his father was watching over him like crazy he isn't even under threat but Mxolisi can get on your nerves.

Me:" good night baby boy, mommy is happy to have been with you today. I love you "

I kissed his forehead and just held his soft hand and that's decided I'd kill for these two I'd die for them they are my babies no lie and they'll be protected from head to toe by me if need be I'll die for them hell I'd go to prison for them.

Mxo:' let's get you to bed baby"

Me:" I wanna watch them sleep..."

Mxo:" you need to rest too, we don't want you all tired and worn out tomorrow which they'll still be here"

Me: "you don't understand I never want to leave them"

Mxo: "and you are not... Come tomorrow morning we'll lock ourselves in here with them for the whole day"

Me: "and work?"

Mxo: "I took a month off you'll need help"

Me: "you don't let me do anything though... You doing everything yourself"

Mxo: "cause I want you to rest too... "

Me: "promise to let me play with them"

Mxo: "baby they are your kids too why would I deny you that right?"

Me: "good... And to be honest you are good with both of them"

Mxo: "that's why they call me super dad... come

its time for bed too”

Me:” and what am I supposed to call you?”

Mxo:” super lover”

I chuckled

Me:” okay Super lover let’s go to bed”

He held my hand and we went back to our bedroom he even took off my gown making sure I don’t even hurt myself.

Me:” so now who’ll look after you since you are looking after all of us?”

Mxo:” oh this? Bitch I’m helping you heal faster after that I’m devouring you so badly”

Me:’ oh wow I feel loved”

I got into bed and just fixed my blanket up well earning a kiss on the forehead.

Mxo:’ good night baby mama”

Me:' get your ass into bed don't bore me''

Mxo:'' oh I see you want you bottle?''

Me:'' fine sleep standing''

Mxo:'' can I jump over you?''

I shook my head

Me:'' my scar won't heal, walk around''

Mxo:'' my dick hurts when I walk around''

Me:'' go see a doctor''

Mxo:'' I know what it needs but I'll bare the pain until its time, it's just too many babies''

I chuckled and just laid on his chest

Mxo:' good night baby''

Me:'' good night too you too... And I missed sleeping in your arms like this''

Mxo:' I missed you being here too''

He kissed my head holding me to him but not too tightly since he knows I'm still in pain and anyway I'll move from him soon that's how I sleep, in my own bed a big comfy bed not that single uncomfortable bed we are comfortable.

My family we've been getting on along very well and my two demons? Well they are exactly that mini demons especially when they need a diaper change or they are hungry but with Mxolisi by my side we don't need much we'll get through it he's the best father ever I mean Luthando? Well my son worships his father and Qhawekazi? Lord knows the little girl is her father's daughter literally both of them worship the ground he walks on.

Today of all days our leader decided to take us out for lunch and by us I mean me and the kids

even though our parents said no Mxolisi wasn't having it he wanted to take me and his kids out for some fresh air and that's just what he did, though their strollers were covered through the entire ride cause we don't want them to be exposed to large sums of air and even the sun so we are going to be cautious with them. But their father just decided to leave us at some restaurant while he went to buy them kids some diapers since they are running low and this side Qhawe seems to be picking up some weight too so she needs a larger size too, so I was having my juice while I was pushing the kid's stroller making sure they are calm yoh without their father I won't survive if one of them cries then the other one will follow since they are a group I'd like to call them a pack like wolves and shit but here I don't know whose the leader and who is the follower oh yeah a lot

of people want to see my son which is not happening Mxolisi would kill me if he finds out that I showed them to anyone even my best friend hasn't seen them cause of the rules...

"Hello"

I looked besides me at the occupied chair and it was that old lady from the elevator remember her? She was seating there looking at the stroller and to be honest this Granny his something about her that just me at ease I smiled at her.

Me:" hello gogo... It's good to see you here"

She smiled too and held my hand

Gogo:" I see you have given birth, can I see your child? "

Me:" umh I'm afraid their father wouldn't allow me"

Gogo:" you have twins? "

I shook my head

Me:" one is adopted and then one is mine so we treat them like twins"

Gogo:" I see but I'd like to see them please, see by rule unmarried and youngsters can't see them not old woman like me"

Me:" oh okay... They are sleeping right now"

She nod smiling and opened up the blanket from them

Gogo:" they are so beautiful... Are you sure one is adopted? "

I chuckled and nod

Me:' the little girl was adopted and the boy he's my son"

Gogo:" there is a boy? They all look like girls"

I burst out laughing

Me:” well there is a Junior there”

Gogo:” promise to protect them against all the evil spirits of this world, fight for them even against their ancestors”

Me:” what do you mean?”

Gogo:” don’t let them perform any ceremonies for them, don’t let them have slaughtered for them. No animal hearts”

Me:” gogo I don’t understand, what do you mean”

Gogo:” protect them, you’re the only one who can stop him. You’re the only one who can stop these killings don’t stop arguing with him, continue fighting for what’s right”

I was still stunned when she quickly closed the blanket and stood up when I looked up I saw

Mxolisi looking down at us with those scary eyes of his, the old lady just walked out I wonder why she was here but she didn't even look back she just continued walking leaving me with the scary Mxolisi.

Mxo:' who is she?"

Me:" I don't know her she just.... She just came here to greet me"

Mxo:" didn't I say don't show the kids to anyone?"

Me:' she's just an old lady..."

Mxo:" I said no one"

Me:' I'm sorry... I met her once while I was pregnant so that's why I let her see them"

Mxo:" what did she say?"

Me:" I didn't understand anything Mxo so I let

it go”

Mxo:” I hate the fact that when I ask you something you do that to me”

Me:” I’m being truthful here”

Mxo:” well I want you to stay away from her”

I shrug and sipped on my juice when I looked outside there she was busy staring at us then pinuted at Mxolisi she kept on pointing at him but when I was about to look closely I didn’t see her anymore well how Nice but what’s wrong with my husband? Cause to me he was busy reading the menu and when he looked up I quickly looked down sipping on my juice.

Mxo:’ what is it?”

Me:” let’s order I’m hungry”

Mxo:” you’re lying to me”

Me:” umh I was just thinking about what you are thinking right now”

Mxo:” food, my wife, my kids well basically my whole family”

Me:” oh... Mxo can I ask you something? “

Mxo:” of course”

I sighed and took a deep breath

Me:” will the kids have a ceremony? “

He looked up at me

Mxo:” why do you ask?”

Me:’they are my kids”

Mxo:’ of course they’ll have a ceremony, the ancestors need to know them”

Me:” I don’t want my kids to do any ceremonies, and before you start shouting at me I don’t want my son or daughter to even

suffer going through what I went through”

Mxo:” what did you go through? Your ceremony and theirs will be different”

Me:” well I don’t want it, and as their mother I have a say too. If you dare do it you’ll never see me or your kids again Mxolisi “

Mxo:” its my culture Luyanda”

Me:’ not my kid’s culture, its not our culture its yours alone”

Mxo:’ nothing will go right for them don’t you see that they need the ancestors? “

Me:’ they need God and after a month they are getting baptized”

Mxo:” that’s not my culture”

Me:” well this time around we are going with my belief and that is church is it when I was

pregnant I went with your belief? Ate all those weird things and bathed in them so no this time it's you and me"

Mxo:" I'm saying ceremony and you say church? Who is the head of the family?"

Me:' I thought we are talking not pulling the head of the family card Mxolisi they are just kids"

Mxo:" my kids"

Me:" mine too and this time its me and them we are going to church and you are joining us... Should we order now?"

He looked at me and just shook his head

Mxo:" this ain't over"

He called over a waiter and we ordered our food I was scared now cause I know when we are home this confidence will die down but I

don't want my kids to have any ceremonies done for them especially the ones I went through, I am not an ancestors person we are always fighting about that even with my own father we were fighting about it and I didn't even go with the ancestor's stuff but I'm okay God is the way maker no one else and he shall do the same for my kids I know it well God you can't let me down now please you can't do it now.

Chapter 39

When we got home the only thing I could pick up was that Mxolisi was pissed off at me and there was nothing I could do about it he was angry but I have to do what I believe is right for my babies right? I'm their mother that is expected of me to always protect them from

harms way even if it means making their father angry but it has to be done.

Mxo:” go put the kids in their room we need to talk”

Me:” right here? In front of our parents really?”

Mxo;” I have nothing to hide or maybe do you?”

Me:” mxm I’m not doing this with you here”

I walked upstairs and he was behind me I could feel it but I don’t have a choice I have to get this over with before he burst or has sleepless nights again we don’t want that not when he’s been so helpful with the kids and I think he wouldn’t take his anger out on the kids he’d just ignore me through out the entire week if need be so here goes nothing, I placed the kids in their rightful places giving each a kiss on the

forehead and I walked out going to our bedroom I took a deep breath and prepared myself for the words on words assault I'll get which is about to start in five, four, three, two, one. And nothing I think I have to start speaking so he can hold it against me that's Mxolisi for you he can make you sell yourself to the cops and still just stand there looking at you saying nothing like he is looking at me now.

Me:" you said you wanted to talk"

Mxo:" I'm still waiting for an apology about the way you behaved at the restaurant"

Me:" how was that?"

Mxo;" your shouting "

Me:"oh I'm sorry about that... But I meant everything I said in my shouting"

Mxo:" and we all know baby that you never

apologize for what you say just the way you say it”

Me:” then understand me babakhe I’m not trying to disrespect you as the head of this family but can you personally tell me that you are absolutely happy with the way your life is going now? “

He looked at me and just held my cheek

Mxo:” yes cause I have you, throughout all the darkness I have you”

Me:” I’m not talking about me, Mxolisi are you completely happy? Can you tell me that you were okay with killing Thando the same woman you spent almost five years with?”

Mxo:” we are not talking about that”

Me:” but that’s exactly what we are talking about... Your son, your daughter they are going

to have the same ceremony done for them.
Luthando might have to kill someone later on in his life, Qhawe? She might have to eat someone's heart a man she loves but she might have to prove to the ancestors that she is theirs”

Mxo:” that’s not what this is about, we don’t just... “

Me:” yes you do... Where is Lwando?”

Mxo:” don’t ask me about that boy of yours”

Me:” I’m sorry but I’m just trying to show you what this is about.... Fine you can do the ceremony for them but it’ll be your fault whatever happens to them”

Mxo:” don’t do that”

Me:” do what? You wanted to do a ceremony for them so do it, but if something happens to

my kids I'll never forgive you not in the slightest bit"

Mxo:" nothing is going to happen to them"

Me:" then do it since you have nothing to worry about"

I stood up attempting to leave but he held me

Mxo:" don't do that"

Me:" you wanted my blessings so I'm giving them to you. Do your ceremony enjoy it but I will not be there"

Mxo:" what type of blessings are those?

Nothing will happen to the kids"

Me:" are you trying to convince me or yourself? I mean you are repeating that way too much"

Mxo;" seat down please okay I understand your concerns but I can guarantee their safety"

Me:” twenty years from now? Can you guarantee their safety? Will you be there for them?”

Mxo:” now you are being unfair... Thats not fair woman and you know it”

Me:” if you can’t guarantee that they won’t have any heart eating beasts then don’t do it”

Mxo:” let’s compromise, they have the baptising then after the ceremony”

Me:” nice try really nice try I almost fell for that”

Mxo:”then what?”

Me:” they have the ceremony cause you’re their father and they’ll take after you neh and then after they have the baptising”

Mxo:” I’ll have to talk to my father”

Me:” there you go again, Mxolisi these are our kids not his. They are ours so we are responsible for making decisions for them stop involving your parents in that please “

Mxo:” he knows best”

Me:” don’t ask him what’s right or wrong just go and talk about the ceremony... Okay? You are a father now it’s time to step up”

Mxo:” I know what I must do just need guidance... “

Me:” if you say so”

Mxo:”where are you going now? “

Me:” downstairs I don’t believe you are planning to stay in here forever right? “

Mxo:”and what if I am?”

Me:” well good luck”

Mxo:” join me please”

Me:” no I’m going downstairs to watch TV so let go of me”

Mxo:” don’t leave me please “

Me:”this... This thing of yours it’s not working yezwa?”

I was busy poking his head

Mxo:” how can it when you are busy pushing the off button? Just how do you expect it to work? Seat with me baby please just me and you. No babies just.... “

The baby monitor just came alive even before he can say it

Me:” you were saying?”

Mxo:” argh! We need a nanny and soon”

Me:” the house will be too full okay? How

about when our parents go back home then
can we get a nanny”

Mxo;” deal and you go back to school”

Me:” I plan to but I think I’ve lost my funding “

Mxo:” did you check with them? “

Me:” I found an email terminating our contract
and since I didn’t finish my studies I’ll have to
pay them back'

Mxo:” and you don’t tell me?”

Me:” I’m sorry it completely slipped my mind,
I’m sorry okay?... Come let’s go to them”

Mxo:” nah someone just walked into their
room so seat down and relax you had a busy
day okay”

Me:’yes daddy. These women are just the best
now I can just lay here looking at the ceiling

with my baby daddy”

Mxo:” can you for once in life just call me the love of your life? Just once”

I turned around and laid on my side

Me:” I have something to tell you Mxolisi and just know I never meant to hurt you”

Mxo:* okay I’m listening”

Me:” I’m in love with another man well we’ve been together for nine months and I... “

Mxo:”what?! “

Me:” listen I’m sorry... I’m sorry okay it just happened”

Mxo:”just happened? You were with another man while carrying my son? What’s his name”

I kept quiet

Mxo:”tell me! What is his Name?”

Me: "Luthando... Okay his name is Luthando Jerome"

He stopped and just stared at me before throwing his hand over his face and groaning.

Mxo: "Fuck you Luu... No just fuck you "

Me: "I'm sorry but I was just joking"

Mxo: "you nearly gave me a freaking heart attack, I almost died"

I moved closer to him and laid my head on his chest wow it's amazing he didn't have the heart attack cause damn his heart is on steroids.

Me: "do you really love me that much? "

Mxo: "I love so much more... I can't explain how I feel about you to someone on the outside but in my head it just makes sense the way I love you, the equation everything it's just there"

Me:” I was just joking you know that don’t you?”

Mxo:”never joke like that.... The thought of another man touching you just disgusts me, this side you gave me your everything and that just made me see you are what I need”

Me:” even though I slept with you while you were married to my sister? “

Mxo:” but you weren’t married I was the one married and older I knew better. You were just an inexperienced young girl who was seduced by a married man”

Me:”and I’m still Waiting for him to be my Blesser”

Mxo:” go tell your boyfriend of nine Months “

Me:” you’re no fun at all”

Mxo:” I love you that’s fun enough”

Me:” and I love you more and that’s more fun”

Mxo:” know what would be more fun?*

Me:”what?”

Mxo:” if your scar was healed and we were to have a small quicky before we had to look after the kids”

Me:” I see well you just have to settle for cuddling”

Mxo;” for now”

Me:’ but... “

Mxo:’ uh uh shh and just sleep”

I rolled my eyes and just let him sleep he needs and to be honest I need it too we sleep late and wake up early especially this morning Lord where they kids angry but I don’t know at what but no they just chose to keep us up and then

wake as up early like we are going job hunting which is not the case we just have to look after them I really needed to rest a bit.

I'd like to believe being a mother isn't always this stressful lord is it killing me but I don't have a choice right now it was bed time for all of us and even though our parents offered to look after the kids tonight I still didn't feel happy about it I mean they even took our baby monitor so it was just the two of us catching some well deserved doses in the arm's of my baby daddy who by far has been the best father to the kids then what I'd ever wish for he's the best and nothing but the best. Right now I was protected in his arms made to feel safe by him so it's amazing yes I'm still awake just drawing circles on his chest and he's been

stirring but not waking up which is good I need him to sleep but I can't.

Mxo:"stop that and sleep"

Oops! I quickly pulled my hand away from him and just tried to sleep

Mxo:" sleep okay?"

Me:" okay "

Mxo:" I love you"

I kissed his chest and he kissed my head

Me:" I love you more"

Sleep Luyanda sleep and just forget about everything sleep! Oh shut up I'm trying to sleep here but I finally did fall asleep oh finally.

I was walking downstairs and my footsteps were echoing around the house, when did it become so empty? Jeex Mxolisi must have

done something to it but what? I mean this is the same house I was sleeping in last night I'd have heard him.

[Baby laughter]

Qhawe? Luthando? Is that you? Where are you?

[Continuous baby laughter]

Me:"Luuuu! Qhawe? Where are you? Luthando?..."

I ran towards the kitchen but the back door was open and more laughing came from there.

Me:"baby? Mxolisi is that you?..... Okay this is not funny at all"

[Loud baby laughter]

I quickly ran out and it was no longer my backyard but this beautiful park with birds

flying around and there was a water fall oh how I love this but I came here for a reason and that's to find out who is busy making those baby noises I ran down towards the water fall and just stopped when I saw a picnic type of scene so I slowly approached there and the person was busy throwing a child up and down the child was busy laughing revealing their mini cute two teeth I found myself smiling cause this baby is cute I mean mine will be having two teeth too soon looking like mini squirrels .

“join us, it's quiet beautiful here”

I woke from my trance oh I've been caught staring

Me:” no, no I don't want to disturb it's just I heard baby laughs and I wanted to see.... “

“you are curious?”

Me:” umh I guess... I mean even my husband says that”

“come seat down child”

I went towards them and sat down

“You look tired are your children keeping you busy?”

I quickly looked at this woman how does she know?

Me:” how do you know about them? And you look so familiar do I know you from somewhere?
“

“Don’t you recognize? “

I shook my head

“ well who I am is not important what is important is that you are married to my great grandson”

Me:” Mxolisi? “

“unless you married another man which I don’t know about”

Me:”no umh it’s just.... I’m surprised he’s never mentioned you”

“because he never met me nor heard about me.”

Me:”and you still looked so young?”

She smiled

“i will tell you my secret but after this...do not take anything from the healer at the ceremony, since you agreed to have it against my warnings. They’ll make you forget about one of your kids, that little girl was brought into your life for a purpose”

Me:”what are you talking about? “

“She will help you, she’ll keep you strong so that’s why I say don’t drink anything at the ceremony”

Me:” explain to me how you know all of this?”

She smiled

“ I’m a bride of the Mazibukos, but I’m just like you. I was handed a bad card when one of my uncle’s said my name in the satchet of the sangoma instead of his daughter then I found myself here then after two kids I started feeling sick so I went to the doctor but they found nothing wrong I went to a church there was a prophet there and he told me what was making me sick he helped me and I was healed. But I angered the ancestors that I believed in God and not them I was sentenced to death by the hands of my husband and he did. I was killed at a young age that’s.....”

I quickly stood up terrified as hell did she just say she was killed? Meaning she's dead? Oh great now I see ghosts how amazing I was moving away from her I don't want anything to do with ghost.

"please don't walk away from us you are the only one who can help him. He's a good boy just that he's never had any good guidance but Mxolisi is a great boy"

Me:" you're dead so stay away from me please"

"you dont understand they'll do to you as they did to me.... You are the one standing in their way"

Me:" in whose way? I did nothing"

"yes you did, you stopped him from killing a person. Right now you are stopping him from performing a ceremony for the kids. Please you

are the only one who can breath his chains,
please help him.... His siblings are free but he's
not please"

Me:" what can I do? It's your tradition you got
him into this"

"but you can get him out please"

Me:' I can't do it... I don't think I can really"

"Yes you can I will be right there to help you"

Me:" help your great grandson.... "

"and I am with his wife, listen I'd never hurt you
or let any harm befall you or your family"

Me:" how can you guarantee that? You died
cause of trying to save your husband I don't
want to die leaving my kids or my husband I
just don't"

" Noxolo please help him"

Me:” ahaa you see you want Noxolo or whoever and I’m Luyanda so it’s not me”

“you’re the one I want.... I was pregnant when he killed me and he didn’t know but when he found out he lost his mind, started going on a frenzy killing everyone then himself”

Me:” I’m sorry but I don’t think I can, even lying to him is a problem “

She sighed and stood up

“im tired of seeing innocent lives being taken so please”

Me:” I....”

“run.... Go now! Wake up! They are here.....
Wake up!!!!”

She screamed so hard I began running and I think this is a waste of time but she kept on screaming wake up! Wake up! Wake up! I jolted

awake and found Mxolisi staring at me busy shaking me

Mxo:” what’s wrong? What’s going on?”

Me:” huh?”

Mxo:’ you were screaming out my name what’s going on?”

Me:” I was?.... I must have been having a nightmare, are you okay? How do you feel?”

He frowned

Mxo:” I’m okay just freaked out about you... Was that dream about me?”

Me:” I don’t remember “

He nod

Mxo:” come let’s sleep... Come here”

He just hugged me to him kissing my head

Mxo:”sleep I’m right here... I’ll be right here

when you wake up”

Me:” I’m cold”

Mxo:” I don’t want to squash you so hard”

Me:” it’s okay”

I snuggled closer to him and just went back to sleep I need to sleep that’s all I need to sleep and not dream of dead women I didn’t know nor did my husband know that’s ludicrous really I need to sleep and these Mazibuko people need to leave me alone yes I need to be left alone that’s all.

— — — —

When I woke up my dear husband was still sleeping so I just kissed his cheek.

Me:’ morning babakhe”

He groaned and looked away well he’s still alive

I don't know why but I feel like this but something just makes me edgy now like I have to be checking up on his health more than ever.

Me:' wake up, we have kids to look after"

Mxo:" they have grandmothers let me sleep"

Me:" my scar is itchy"

He quickly looked at me

Mxo:" what? Let me see?"

Well that worked anyway I lifted my shirt

Mxo:" you need to wash it first come we are going to take a shower'

Me:"okay then"

I got out and he came with me to the bathroom I just want him to be with me at every corner right now I need him with me.

Me:' what's wrong? Your eyes are red"

Mxo:' I have a headache... Come let's take these off"

Me:" no you need to drink some aspirin"

Mxo:' let's bath first okay? "

I nod and then we went to take a shower he was behind me scrubbing my back so I decided to do the same for him. When we were done we brushed our teeth at the same time we did everything together I mean he's here though he has a headache.

Me:' come I'll give you some aspirin"

Mxo:" yes mother.... But first let me apply the cream on your scar"

I nod and sat down but he just pushed me back making me sleep

Mxo:" much better...."

Me:” you are weird just do it”

Mxo:” but the scar will heal right? I mean it won’t always be like this”

Me:’ I heard they heal, don’t apply to much phela”

Mxo:”okay there all done”

Me:” thank you now pull me up you pushed me down”

He did as told and went to put the cream with my cosmetics we walked out going downstairs we found our mother’s busy with each of the kids.

Me:” morning”

Mom:” morning... You seem well rested”

Me:’ yeah I slept well”

Mxo:” she’s lying she was busy having

nightmares the whole night”

Me:’ it was just once and you say nightmares?
Can you be more dramatic? “

Mxo:” whatever... Hello big guy? Did he eat
already?”

Mrs M:” yes he did today he accepted the
bottle”

Me:” I will make everyone breakfast... Come
you”

Mxo:” for what?”

Me:” give Luu to your mom please before you
drop him”

Mxo:” I have never dropped him mose”

These kids are always in someone’s arms and I
really don’t care what they do but they better
make a plan to always be there to carry them

around cause I will not do no such thing.
Mxolisi followed me to the kitchen and I searched for some pills I think I saw some aspirin here he needs have it so he can get better.

Me:” here drink these”

Mxo:”i really hate pills”

Me:” don’t we all now drink it’ll stop that headache and I will be busy making you breakfast”

Mxo:” you such a good wife”

Me:” don’t get used to it, what would you like for breakfast?”

Mxo:’ you’

“no such talk in the kitchen this is where we eat please”

He chuckled and just took his pills

Me: ' should I make you pancakes? "

Mxo: " oh I love being sick if this is the treatment I'll get.... Baby waffles please"

Me: " Lord you're pushing it and you're forgetting that it's just a headache those pills will deal with it"

Mom: " let me go and put him to sleep "

Mxo: " oh... Umh thank you ma, is Qhawe sleeping too?"

Mom: " yes your mother took her upstairs"

Mxo: "thank you"

She took the little guy and well he can be an angel when he wants and a demon when he feels like it too so that is settled no question about it. I made him his breakfast well I have

to serve my dear husband first the grannies can wait cause he is sick needs to eat. I made him some coffee then I served him adding a kiss on the cheek.

Mxo:” thank you now what are you doing?”

Me:” making breakfast for our family they were busy”

Mxo:” I want to be busy too”

Me:’no you’re just stupid, that’s all”

I made the breakfast and set it up for us since the Sir was busy with his he didn’t bother me, they came down and we had our breakfast until Mrs M's phone rang I mean where is mine? I even miss my friend right now.

Mrs M:” Mxolisi it’s for you, your father what’s to talk to you”

He frowned okay these days he frowns alot I

wonder who taught him that.

Mxo:' why not call me?"

Mrs M:" he says your phone just rings"

Mxo:' oh yeah... Wena go look for my phone"

He took the phone from his mother how am I supposed to know where his phone is? I don't know where mine is like come on really now?

Mxo:' dad?"

He listened in

Mxo:' yeah she's here what's going on?"

Okay now he's discussing me? I mean he is staring at me and his expression changed as he stood up well he roughly stood up and left us there all dazed I thought he was still having a huge headache.

Mom:" what did you do this time?"

Me:' ehh why me? I just got out of hospital incase you didn't notice"

Mrs M:" why is he angry"

Me:" ask your son ma not me"

Mrs M:" whatever it is we'll find out soon"

Me:" yeah we will..."

I stood up and started collecting the plates to place in the sink when buzz came in well he was buzzing with anger alright, he just threw the phone on the table and gripped the chair.

Mxo:' ma talk to your husband "

Mrs M:" what did he do now?"

Mxo:" he...."

He looked at me and my mom oh so its a secret

Mxo:" can we talk in the study, wena my phone"

Me:” I don’t know where your phone is hau”

He came to kiss the side of my head

Mxo:” go look for it baby'

Me:’ you could ask nicely you know”

He walked out following his mother leaving me
and my mother dumb founded all because of
his stunt

Mom:” what was that about?”

Me:” from my point of view it’s about me or
one of the kids”

Mom:” oh my baby now I’m worried about
leaving you here all alone”

Me:” I can handle them I’ll be fine”

She came to rub my back

Mom:” ain’t you curious to find out what they
are talking about”

Me:” nah he’ll tell me if it needs me”

She nod I went back to washing my dishes then I started cleaning thank God for a vacuum cleaner or else I’ll be dead right now but I have to keep my house clean since there are kids here we don’t want them to be inflected at such a young age I’m tired of hospitals and I’d do anything not to have anything to do with it again

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 40

.

Mxolisi and his mother have been in there for too long now I mean I know I said I wasn’t curious but right now I am and I dont even

know where they are mxm this scar really blocked me from doing a lot of things when I got out. Well me and my mom even decided to go and take one of the kids cot and bring it downstairs so they can be here while we watch tv and just connect before she leaves I can't believe she's leaving already but I guess she has to go before she finds herself replaced we shall never know with that man we call our father I swear we shall never know. Mxolisi came out first and I looked at him he just stared at me oh my poor baby what did they do to you now?

Me:"are you okay Mxo?"

Mxo:" I'll be fine... Did you find the phone? "

Me:" in my handbag it was with mine"

Mxo:" oh did you bring it downstairs or is it...."

He held on his forehead with his eyes closed

Me: "are you okay?"

Mxo: " just got dizzy I'm fine"

I stood up and went to hold him before he falls

Me: " you don't look fine, we should take you to the hospital"

Mxo: " I'm fine baby don't worry"

Mrs M: " you're not fine... Why dont you listen to your father? He knows best"

Mxo: " I said no don't you understand? It's not happening "

Me: " woah calm down you'll wake the kids up... Come you need to sleep"

Mxo: " no you stay I'll go I dont want to disturb you from your favourite show"

Me: " you're my husband and I have to look after you but if you don't get better I'm taking

you to the hospital understand?, “

He nod and just cupped my face slowly
caressing it until he tipped my head up and
gave me a peck

Mxo:” I love you remember that”

Me:” I love you more... Now come you need to
rest”

I walked with him to our bedroom and when
we got there I just let him get himself into bed
but I took off his shoes and shirt he needs to
breath.

Me:” have a good sleep okay”

Mxo:”stay with me for a little while please”

Me:” what’s wrong? I thought the headache
would be better after you drank the pills”

Mxo:” my dad woke it again... Nxa that old man

knows which buttons to push*

Me:”and you let him do it... what did he do now?”

Mxo:” he wants me to kill..... “

He quickly shut up oh Lord me? Is that why he was so whirled up? Is that old man crazy? Is he for real right now?

Me;’ me isn’t it?”

Mxo:” forget I said anything I’m just hallucinating cause of this headache”

Me:” you don’t want to do it? “

Now he looked angry again

Mxo:”how can you ask me that? I’m just tired Lulu I wanna live for you and our kids. I love you”

Me:” its okay baby, I’m here I promise we’ll get

through this together”

I rubbed his head maybe a head massage will help but I should let him sleep I’m sure he’s torn apart about this but how can they suggest that? Are they trying to kill their son? My poor husband I’m sorry really I am. He was out quickly but I stayed with him I know he’d do the same I mean he is doing that already like come on.

Me:” rest up okay? I’ll be downstairs”

I tried to move but he held me groaning like come on

Me:” Mxo I’m not sleepy”

Mxo:” don’t leave please”

I thought you were sleeping wena Tikoloshe

Me:” I’ll be downstairs not somewhere far”

He shook his head even adding an uh uh well that closes the case I'm not leaving him ever until he wakes up he can be a baby when he's sick I mean I didn't spend time with my kids today like none of them but now I have to nurse a big baby! Well fine I stayed even brushing his head and he even nestled closer to me just wow he was falling asleep but I had to just stay I don't want to lose him. I really love him so much and losing him ain't part of the deal.

I woke up well I guess I was still sleepy cause damn, I was sleeping but Mxolisi was still asleep when I woke up I mean he is tired but he has been sleeping for too long now once its bed time he won't sleep so I have to wake him up and he needs to eat today I'll pamper him I

don't mind really I don't.

Me:" Babe? Wake up now"

I shook him up but he didn't wake up, I checked his temperature and it was just okay I shook him again but he wasn't waking up nor fighting me.

Me:" Mxolisi? Mxolisi please wake up "

I shook him this time I was scared now why isn't he waking up?

Me:"baby please... Oh God you have to wake up! Mxo...."

"we told you.... He asked you to stay away from his culture but you always stand in his way"

I looked around and saw that Qhobi how dare he? I got of the bed and stood my ground putting Mxo behind me.

Me:” this is not culture... This is witchcraft, you have him kill people “

Qhobi:” this is our culture, his culture. You’re not allowed here”

Me:” I’m here to stay for him, for our kids..... I am what you wanted and believe me I can’t be bent”

Qhobi:’move away from him you demon, you are stopping the process”

Me:” what process? What are you people?”

Qhobi:” Kings and he’s the next in line but without you by his side the gods made a terrible mistake.... “

Me:’ that they did cause I will not let any of my kids be turned into a monster or have my husband taken away from me.... Never”

Qhobi:”Move!!”

Me:' no you can appear at every corner but I'm here to stay"

He was coming on and off but he will not even touch Mxolisi

Me:"mama!! Mama!!"

I shouted over and over again until she came in running

Me:" get the kids please..."

Mom;"whats wrong?"

Me:" please just get them"

Mrs M:"why are you sweating like this? What's going on?"

Me:' mama I said fetch the kids"

She left the room and to fetch the kids and I remained with Mxolisi's mom, my mom came back rushing like her whole life was ending.

Mom: "here they are..."

Me: "are they okay?"

Mom: "yes what's going on with you? Are you crazy?"

Me: 'its Mxolisi he is not waking up, he won't wake up.... And I can't do it"

Mom: "do what? What can't you do?"

Me: "she said.... She said.... No! I can't do it mama, my husband has to wake up. "

Mrs M: "it's all your fault!!"

Me: "my fault? My fault? You are the one who fed your son human hearts, you not me."

Mrs M: "don't talk to me like that"

Me: 'no you listen here... You made him a cold breathing monster, he is cold while walking cause of your family and all their voodoo. What

type of mother are you?"

She almost slapped me but I moved back.

Me:" well I'm here to stay, and stay I shall. He will not do your dirty work any more, you'll have to do it yourself"

Mom:" Luyanda! That's enough"

Me:"no! They wanted to kill my sister your daughter! How dare they say I should leave? "

Mrs M;" cause he has a mission"

Me:" fuck your mission, it's time to let Mxolisi go. He's mine now forever where there is no body count just us and our kids"

Mrs M:" stop being stubborn or they'll kill my son"

Me:" if you really love your son stop this foolishness now. Go fight for him"

Mrs Ma:' you don't know anything so shut up"

Me:" mxm you have nothing to say to me so shut up. I'll wake him up my way, with God not with another heart but my way.... Mama she doesn't come anywhere near my children or husband you hear? Please mama you have to start praying for them"

Mom:' where are you going? "

Me:" I'll be right back"

Mom:"you can't drive and Sbu is not here"

Me:' I know the basics I'll be fine just please look after them"

I took my cellphone and kissed his forehead

Me:" I'll try to do this I promise"

Mom:" do what?"

Me:" I don't know mama I just don't know"

I ran out pushing his mother out of my way she has guts telling me I did this, they are the cause of all of this what type of mother allows their child to have such a complex ceremony done for them? Is this why I never see Mxolisi's siblings even though I've heard about them? What's going on here? I drove with clear intentions of being somewhere but I don't know where that is I found myself at the graveyard I got out and just stood there.

Me;' why here? It's abandoned and scary so why here?"

"walk in, Eveline Siphosethu walk in"

Me:" and I'm hearing voices how nice"

I took a deep breath and walked in Eveline Siphosethu? What the hell? How am I going to find that here? I walked in one direction and came to a stop at this abandoned grave and it

was written Eveline Siphosethu Mazibuko

Me:” it’s you? You’re the one ain’t you?”

I rubbed the tomb and removed the dust

Me:” but why? You promised not to hurt me, but you let those demons take him away from me. From my kids you promised me! Was that just a lie? Please wake him up, Mxolisi is my everything, from start to finish. I fell in love with him and I know he loves me, please wake him up. I don’t know what to do? Or when to do it but he is what I live for. I remember the first time he told me that he loves me I was so angry at him but also happy. I never thought I’d ever be with someone before I finished school but I did and I got him. He’s my hero and I need him, I remember when he found out I was pregnant.... He was so happy he didn’t even let me eat any oily food he was loving an he still is.

The kids? They adore him so so much he is their life line so whatever it is I must do to remove the demons from him show me and I'll do it as long as he comes back to us, to me. So help me help your great grandson and your great great grandkids. I'm sorry for what happened to you I know it won't bring you back but I can help other people too, cause I think he killed a friend of mine Lord knows I love Mxolisi so I'm willing to over look that but no more killings just no more blood spill..... “

“who are you?”

I quickly looked behind me and found a man holding a Bible standing behind me so I stood up before he kills me

“who are you? I have never seen anyone visiting this grave”

Me:” I'm married to her great grandson and.... “

“ No! Stay away from me you demon.... You are going to kill me as well ain't you?’

Me:” okay you are certainly crazy maybe you should stop playing with graves who said I'll kill you? I don't even think you are worthy of me killing if I killed people”

“so you don't kill?”

Me:”no now leave me be”

He smiled

Me:”wow I didn't know you were happy with being alive “

“you don't realise it don't you? No matter how much you run, you'll be pulled back to him. “

Me:”who and what are you talking about?”

“oh I'm pastor Obakeng, its a pleasure to finally meet you “

Me:” you lost me and I’m far from being found so excuse me”

I dogged his hand and made for the car how the hell did I even get here? I can’t drive

Obakeng:” only you can save him, save your husband child. You have to pray for him, he’ll wake up”

I stopped in my tracks

Me:” waoh hold it right there... What did you say?”

Obakeng:” your husband? All he needs is prayer for him to wake up but you know what you must do”

Me:” I don’t know what I must do”

Obakeng:” so they haven’t given you instructions yet? Well be patient they’ll come, but they’ll continue trying to take him away

from you don't let that happen"

Me:" can you please please pray for my family?
I'm begging this is too much for me I can't do
it"

Obakeng:" And he said, Certainly I will be with
thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I
have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth
the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God
upon this mountain, Exodus:3:12"

Me:" I get all that but I'm not Moses okay? I
don't have all those powers of his or...."

Obakeng:" who said that? You or God? You
have a gift and now it's time to help him"

Me:' gift? What gift?"

Obakeng:" to help your family and only your
family that is why you have these dreams, now
go and help your husband"

I shook my head

Me:” I can’t.... That witch doctor is too strong”

Obakeng:” And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD? Exodus:4:11 and it follows to say Now go I will help you speak and will teach you what to say. Luyanda I do not know you but I knew you’d be here and I know that the moment you leave this grave yard you’ll be confused but you serve a living God he’d never put you in a fire which He knew you wouldn’t be able to put out”

Me:” but it hurts, seeing my husband suffer? It hurts to hear him scream in his sleep, always avoid eye contact with me because he feels like he failed me? I don’t think I can do it..... Please no more quotes I’m scared that’ll lose my

husband and my kids to those monsters”

Obakeng:” have faith go home and pray for you husband, ask him to come back. Go now before they switch him with that demon and child?”

Me:” yes?”

Obakeng:” accept help because He will send you many angels to help you don’t turn them away”

I nod and ran out I got into the car and locked myself in

Me:’ God? Bruh I don’t pray and you know it but they said I should so right now, I ask of You to be with me like you were with David when he went to battle Goliath cause damn he’s lucky he had a stone and slang well I have nothing but two naughty babies who need their father... So Lord this is defiantly not my destiny

right? Raising kids all alone? Yeah I know its not so please please! Bruh you gotta be with me like you can't turn your back on me when I need you the most so please “

I sighed and started the car I drove like a snail back home when I got there I found my mom sitting with the twins downstairs

Me:” ma? Where’s Mrs M?”

Ma:” up....”

Me:” fuck! “

I ran up the stairs and I found her busy trying to burn some incense I quickly pushed her out of the way I think she fell on her back.

Me:” stay away from him!!! “

I stomped on the stupid incense putting it out I picked up the little bowl and threw it out of the window watching as it shattered

Mrs M:” no!! You evil stupid child I have to wake my son up”

Me:” no you’re waking that demon up and that is not happening not in this house”

I ran to my husband and just started tearing off all those beads they had on his hands and neck

Me:” he’s mine now, he’s with me in the light now”

Mrs M:” he’ll always be my son dear... I thought you were different from that old hag but you are just like her, can’t seem to mind your business”

Me:” Mxolisi is my business, I’m different from my older sister and that will never Change. You shouldn’t have made him get rid of her”

I knelt down besides my husband and held his hand rubbing it.

Me:” get out of my room”

She clicked her tongue and walked out

Mrs M:”this is not over”

Me:” I didn’t think so”

I heard her bang the door leaving with my husband who wasn’t even squeezing me back.

Me:” oh baby this is not going to happen to you ever again.”

I closed my eyes and began praying for him I’m a prayer but today I prayed for my husband calling even angles I didn’t know about but I called them He needs to wake my husband up.

Me;’ without him I’m all alone in this world, he is the only man you gave to me that understands me, listens to me, supports my dreams and he is always doing his best to make me smile. Mxolisi is no saint but he’s a good

man, likes to act tough but he's actually a softie so dear God take everyone but please spare this man's life he still needs to teach Junior soccer. Please just.... Just untie him, untie him from all the dark chains that surround him and free him. God I love him and he's the man I'd like to be with forever so please please...I'm begging you wake him up and let him come back to me please, Amen"

I lifted my head and just kissed his hand

Me:" wake up baby please... Come back to me"

I stood up and saw some blood on my shirt, dammit I might have hurt myself when I was busy running around argh I took off the shirt and wiped the blood away well if my husband was awake he'd be nursing me like crazy but they want to take him away from me like what the hell? They gave him to me or where they

just borrowing me? Well he's mine now either way. I changed into a clean shirt and just got into bed besides my husband I need to guard him until he wakes up he has to wake up.

I woke up just to find myself all alone in bed? I jumped up and went about searching for my husband

Me: "Mxolisis? Mxo?!"

"yoh mfazi, calm down I'm here"

I ran down the stairs and just jumped into his arms hugging him also tackling him on to the floor.

Me: ' baby? Oh thank God you're okay... You're okay now right?"

Mxo;" I was always okay... Are you okay? What are you talking about?"

Me:” baby?....”

Mxo:’ haii young one stop probing me I’m fine so what’s going on? One of your dreams again “

Me:” dreams?”

He nod and sat up right with me cradling me.

Mxo:” you know how you can get sometimes with your dreams”

Me:”oh baby its really you”

I hugged him again kissing his neck

Mxo:” haii now you are scaring me baby, talk to me”

Me:” I’ll stop bothering you and giving you a headache I promise just don’t ever leave me”

I sniffed hugging him tightly he hugged me too

Mxo;” I love that about you though, just never change you hear? Baby stop crying please”

Me:' I was so scared when you didn't wake up, I thought we had lost you"

Mxo:" lost me? Oh baby I'm so sorry, I never meant to scare you. I'm sorry"

Me:' where is your mom? The kids?"

Mxo;' huh?"

Me:"where are they?"

Mxo;' I don't know where my mom is but the kids are upstairs sleeping with your mom"

Me:' oh that's a relief"

He frowned I just kissed his frown

Me:"did you eat? How about water?"

Mxo:' I did all those I'm fine, are you planning on getting off me at any given moment? "

Me:" are you complaining?"

Mxo:' no but he is"

He moved his hips poking me with his hard on I gasped

Mxo:' yes now move or suffer the consequences''

Me:' well Mr Mazibuko as you wish, ouch!''

I slowly stood up and found blood on the shirt Mxolisi pounced on me

Mxo;' what happened? Come seat here''

Me:'' I think I injured myself when I was helping you''

Mxo:' why didn't you tell me?''

Me:' I forgot hau... I'm fine Mxo ''

Mxo:'' seat here and take your shirt off. Young one we don't want you admitted again''

I didn't want to be admitted so yeah I took off my shirt and baby daddy began cleaning me up

and I was just staring down at him as he focused on the wound even biting his lower lip like he was focused on his task.

Mxo:’ you’re reckless sometimes, why did you even let yourself be hurt like that”

Me:” I’m sorry... Baby?”

Mxo:”hmm? The damage is not big you’ll be fine”

Me:” how are you feeling? “

Mxo:’ me? Baby I’m fine I promise you, I feel fine though I’m a bit confused by your behavior”

Me:” cause you were a corpse not so long ago Mxo, whatever your father asked you to do and you denied it then you went dead on me”

Mxo:” I’d never hurt you, I’m sure you know that right?”

I nod

Me:” what did he ask you to do? And be honest with me”

Mxo:” baby please”

Me:” no tell me please”

Mxo:” he was angry saying you had been speaking to someone you weren’t supposed to, I was supposed to kill you”

Me:” and you didn’t?”

Mxo:” no I told you I would never hurt you, I’d rather die”

Me:” is that why you couldn’t wake up?”

He kept quiet

Me:” what if they succeed in changing you into their zombie, and you kill me?”

Mxo:” they’d never do that... I will fight this”

Me:” you are not sure Mxolisi “

Mxo:” trust me please, I will never let any harm be fall you I love you too much for that”

Me:” but someone Eveline died cause of this and she was killed by the man she thought loved.... “

Mxo:” Eveline? Who is that?”

Me:” that’s not important just listen to me she died because she was a bride in your family I have kids, I don’t want to die leaving you or them?”

Mxo:” you won’t die I promise you, trust me now more than ever”

Me:’ oh Mxo.... I just feel so powerless right now, I don’t know what to touch or let go”

Mxo:” don’t let go of your faith in me and what I can do okay? Trust those two things, now who

is Eveline? “

Me:” I really don’t know her, I just know that I don’t want to lose you. I just..... I have fallen for you deeply and it doesn’t feel wrong anymore”

Mxo:” say it”

Me:” I have fallen for you deeply, I love you”

He grinned and just hugged me tightly

Mxo:” finally you say it like you mean it I wouldn’t have seen this coming just now...”

“ I’m sure that child is busy trying.... Mxolisi? You’re awake?”

We broke the hug and saw his parents I rolled my eyes and went to stand besides him well I’m not going anywhere.

Mxo:” yes ma I’m awake... You brought dad here? I thought he was supposed to be home

preparing for the ceremony “

His father looked at me with intensity

Mr M:” you have clearly lost your respect boy
you don’t even greet your father properly
holding her.... So she’s much more important
than your own family”

Mxo;’ she is my family baba, the mother of my
kids. A son and a daughter my heirs just like
she’s your family because she gave you kids”

Me:” babe? I will be upstairs okay? I need to
check on my mom and the kids”

Mxo:” don’t hurt yourself again”

Me:” of course I won’t... Can I get you anything
to drink baba? “

He clicked his tongue and snorted how matured
of him well his wife interjected and pulled her
husband to the couches.

Mrs M:” come back here and seat down”

“Luyanda he needs to eat”

My mom came down the stairs so I rushed to her and took my baby boy cause the baby girl was going to have a bottle.

Mxo:” he’s awake?”

Me:” yes he is I’m sure he missed you so hold him I’ll be right back “

Mxo:” bring him here... Haa ma this baby grow is small are you sure it doesn’t belong to Qhawe?”

I shook my head as I passed my daughter pinching her little cheek she stirred but didn’t let her bottle go I went upstairs to wipe my boobs he needs a clean place to eat right? I wiped them clean and went downstairs back to my men cause the other one was avoiding the

glares he was getting from his parents.

Me: ' and I'm back, come here Nana you missed mommy didn't you?'

Mxo: " seat down he's hungry"

I sat down and then took Luthando from his father I covered him and boob then fed him well he was sucking with enthusiasm so he was hungry neh?

Mxo: " I'm listening ma what's going on that you had to bring daddy here?'

Mrs M: " dear you weren't waking up and she wouldn't let Qhobi perform a ceremony for you I was scared that she has poisoned you"

Mxo: " but you know exactly why I couldn't wake up it wasn't because of Luyanda, my baby didn't even do anything wrong"

Mrs M: " how sure are you?'

Mxo;' oh come on ma! Just stop it “

Me:” calm down you're scaring the kids, he even stopped his feasting “

Mxo:' sorry baby, sorry Junior”

He pat Lu's ass I really hate it when he calls him Junior.

Mrs M:” when are we performing the ceremony for him?”

Me:”them! He has a sister”

Mr M:” she's not a Mazibuko”

Mxo:' she's my daughter and she's a Mazibuko so they'll both have the ceremony “

I got venomous stares from my in-laws but I didn't care I just nudged Mxolisi and opened up the blanket so he can take Luthando to burp him but he just shook his head and covered him

up.

Mxo:' he's still feeding'

Me:' haaa! He's full"

Mr M:" enough!! You how dare you accuse us of witchcraft? "

Me:" what do you call this? Culture?"

Mr M:" you're ungrateful just because you are now used to all the money this is witchcraft? You didn't see this witchcraft before?"

How dare he?

Me:' I never wanted your son's money and he knows it, he knew it from the day he chose to pursue me knowing very well he has my sister"

Mxo:' and that is enough dad Luyanda isn't in this for the money "

Mr M:" could have fooled me, now I came to

tell you that we are going to do the ceremony for the kids and you are banned”

I chuckled and stared at Mxolisi eyebrows raised is your father serious right now?

Mxo;’ Luthando needs his mother and so does Qhawe”

Mr M:’ he’s a Mazibuko he will survive, we are doing it without her”

Me:’ Mxo take him and burp him please, he is getting fed up... Ma can I hold Qhawe? I misses her”

Well my mom was a quiet observer

Mr M:” you heard me Mxolisi? “

Mxo;” Luyanda is going and deal with it, come baby we’ll seat with them in their room”

Me:’ yes baby, yes baby... Ma we’ll see you “

Ma:" well I can handle myself, go rest"

I nod and stood up

Mr M:" Mxolisi! I'm talking to you I said I don't want this thing at the ceremony you hear me? If you can't do as you are bid then she...."

Me:' enough! You're delusional old man so much so I fear for you, I suffered to bring my son into this world I have the scar to prove so if you think you can just go and perform ceremonies for him without me then you're crazy. Now stop it you don't have a say in our kids they are ours you are just a grandfather nothing more nothing less so if you dont mind please leave"

They gasped I really don't care and my husband seemed to careless cause he was just looking at me with his hand extended towards me to take it.

Mrs M:” you are going to let your wife speak to your father like that?”

Mxo:’ it’s her house and she decides.... Come baby”

He hand my back sending small signals to my sacred palace having all the servants bowed down but I knew he wouldn’t help me cause of the stupid scar thats how much of a husband he was always thinking about me even when I didn’t deserve it right now though he needed me to think about him and for him I was wiling to do it even if my scar tore apart again and again then so be it my husband belongs to me and me now. Yes I sound possessive because I am hes the father of my kids and believe me I want more of those beautiful kids with him Luthando is proof that this nigga has good genes and he fucks good too so sue me I’m not

losing my sunflower and sunshine cause I love Mxolisi I really do now more than anything.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 41

.

My day was filled with me praying for my family cause right now the devil was testing me he was trying to push my buttons I love my family. I felt hands worm their way around my waist and a kiss land on my neck.

Mxo:' my love?"

Me:' baby?"

Mxo:' what are you thinking about? "

Me:" you my delicious husband but I can't act

on it, the scar”

He sucked my neck so furiously I winced

Mxo:” I can be gentle I promise”

Me:” I don’t want you gentle baby, I want to feel loved Fuller baby I wanna feel satisfied”

Mxo:’ uh uh come I’ll satisfy you with my tongue and fingers “

I gasped

Me:’ really?”

Mxo;’ yes baby no scar formed against us shall prosper”

I burst out laughing throwing my head into him, I placed my hands on his rubbing him.

Me:” Mazibuko wam you always think of something don’t you? I’m so lucky to have your yellow ass in my life”

He groaned

Mxo:' I'm the lucky one baby, you gave me a son who if I can brag looks exactly like me."

I nudged him

Mxo:" jealousy doesn't suit you"

Me:" yeah right... Now baby the sex you promised me"

Its like I tickled him cause he couldn't even hide it

Mxo:' haibo I didn't promise you anything, I said no scar formed against us shall prosper nothing more nothing less. Let's go to bed you need to sleep my love"

Me:' we had a trying day neh?"

Mxo:' yes baby now come my love"

We walked upstairs to sleep lord knows we

need it we are really tired and his parents didn't even help the situation but we stood together like he had promised he never left my side and I love that about him he never goes back on his word to always protecting me that's why I know if he chose to stand against me I'm done for.

I prayed and we went to sleep Mxolisi held me as always I sleep better knowing that he's holding me tightly and he's protecting me even in his sleep against everything that will harm me I always appreciate that about him.

No! No! Baba no!

I tossed oh now I'm hearing voices.

Baba stop it! No! Leave!

I heard a cry so big something in me shook, I jolted awake and found Mxolisi busy trying to

choke himself and he was crying? Or whimpering? I switched on the side lamp and saw tears I looked at him scared out of my mind cause he was busy fighting himself or was he?

Mxo:” I’m sorry!... Baba stop, I’m sorry”

I reached to touch him but quickly pulled my hand back, he was really getting choked cause now I heard him gagging hell no I sat on top of him and tried my level best to pull his hands away from his neck.

Me:” Mxolisi wake up! Fight to wake up “

I was pulling his hands away with all my might but I didn’t seem to be helping he was still gasping for air meaning its still strong on his neck.

Me:” please babakhe! Wake up for me.... God not now please, lend him your strength to fight

this don't let your son be taken Heavenly father..... Mazibuko wake up for me please! Please!"

I pulled one hand away but it was moving back to his neck I placed it under my knee and fought the other one busy crying he has to wake up.

Me:" wake up!!!"

I pulled the other one away and thinking I'd had won and everything was over just to be pulled back into reality when the very same hand caught me by the neck, he opened his eyes and that vile creature a fought was back. It grinned at me and just rolled over pinning me underneath him or Lord my scar again! He was pinching me with everything he's got

"you're too late... His Lordship was put to sleep and I will kill you"

Me: 'Mxolisi.... Please! Please'

I was scratching away on his hand trying to pull it away

Me: "babakhe! I know you're.... You're in there.... Fight "

I got slapped so hard but at least I got some air before he clammed down on me again

"He's not here any more"

Me: "With the Lord in him of course he's here....
MXOLISI!!"

Wake up you idiot my brain is starting to hurt I can't breath enough so please.

Me: "babakhe, baby? Please wake up! Please....
I. Love. You...'

I raised my hand and held his cheek rubbing it looking into his eyes I saw the battle in his eyes

and he stopped choking me jumping off the bed

“No! No! No!”

I began coughing rubbing my neck oh lord ain't it nice to breath I didn't appreciate life until now.

Me:'Mxo....”

I coughed

Me:” hey look at me... Mxolisi don't shut me out now please “

I cleared my throat it was hella dry, he turned around and looked at me with tears staining his face

Me:” hey! “

I whispered holding my hand out to him I begged him to come to me with my eyes he

was doubting it I snapped my fingers and held it out for him again trying to make my intentions clear fuck that demon almost killed me my throat hurts.

Me:” come here please”

Mxo:” I hurt you.... I hurt you, I did that to your lip”

Me:” come to me”

Mxo:” no! What if.... What if I do worse”

Me:” Mxolisi come to me”

Mxo:” I don’t want to hurt you again please don’t make me come there... I’ll stay downstairs, I’ll....”

Me:” Mxolisi!! Come here”

He looked at me and slowly walked towards me he got on the bed his eyes on me, he was even

crawling to me such a good boy I rubbed his head and pulled him to me making him lay his head on my tummy, I kept on rubbing his head kissing him. He began crying hugging me tightly.

Mxo:" I'm sorry... I'm sorry I shouldn't have done it. I'm sorry baby I'm....."

Me:" yes you're sorry I get it. I get it Mxolisi and you're forgiven I promise everything will be just fine soon enough everything will make sense"

The other hand never left my neck cause I've never been chocked before and it hurts even now I don't wanna lie but I need to let my husband know that I'm here for him I pushed him closer to me staring into space yeah I see ya and I'll make you pay bloody witch, you shouldn't force him to do things he doesn't want to do.

Me:' why don't you..."

He lifted his head and shook it too oh the tears I hate it when he cries I just want to slap some sense into his head but then I realise what he's really going through and its not nice. I wiped one side my hand wasn't cooperating on leaving my neck I guess I was trying to protect it or my body was still reacting.

Me:" I'm fine baby, you were chocking yourself too what was going on?"

Mxo:' he was.... He was here and when I said no he just decided to fuck me up"

Me:' your father?"

He nod

Me:" everything will be just fine, tell me"

He nod

Me:' do you think he'd hurt the kids?"

Mxo:" never, he needs them just like he did with me"

I nod and kissed his eyes he automatically closed them as he took every single feeling I gave him and he took a deep breath with every single kiss on his face I left. He sighed and just sagged into me I will always make you better always.

Me:' go get me some warm water and add honey okay? It'll help with my throat and yours"

Mxo:" no! I don't want to leave you here, what if..."

Me:" I will be fine I promise you are going downstairs, when you get back I'll be right here... Hey look at me, look at me Mxo. Baby I'll be right here"

Mxo:” but...”

I shook my head, I guess I convinced him cause he nod and stood up leaving me open and empty.

Me:’ Mxolisi? “

He looked at me

Me:” I’m stronger and I love you”

That didn’t help in anyway believe me but he left he did something I asked now I jumped out of bed and knelt down I know Mxolisi won’t want to join me.

Me:” God? I really wish you gave us a manual of how to speak to you, but you didn’t so here is my two cents we need you now more than ever. I need you, my husband, my kids in fact whole family need you so please heavenly father sooth his broken spirit and make him see that it

wasn't his fault that he came about to strangle me, that I'm not angry at him in fact it's the opposite he fought for us with your help he came back so thank you God thank you so so. Now it's phase too, freeing my husband from the devil and bringing him back to me to us so I ask for strength from you and Eveline I beg be with me as I walk through this scary road I beg. In the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy spirit Amen"

"Amen!"

My eyes quickly shot up and I found my husband standing there with a cup of tea in his hands I said water and honey he decides to make tea? I slowly stood up staring at him and he walked in I sat on the bed and he did the same shoving the cup at me his eyes never leaving mine.

Me:' what is it?"

Mxo:" why pray without me? What if I wanted to talk to the big guy too?"

I kissed his cheek rubbing it

Me:" sorry baby, we'll pray together tomorrow where is the water I asked for?"

Mxo;' I made you tea with honey"

Me:" how will we share it?"

Mxo;' I'm fine"

Me:' your rasping voice doesn't agree with you now stop being stubborn and just so you know, you'll have to walk me to the bathroom when I wanna pee"

Mxo:" the way I've been craving for your cum I'd swallow your pee"

I burst out laughing and drank my tea

Me:' you're crazy"

He shrug and took the cup drinking also just a small sip and then he returned it I really don't like tea I just took one final sip.

Me:' wanna sleep?"

Mxo;' wanna stare at your beautiful face, let me see your neck please"

Me:' no get into bed and sleep"

He got into the blankets and hugged me resting his head on my tummy like he used to do when I was still pregnant and this meant I had to sleep looking at the ceiling, so I laid down and looked at the ceiling he snuggled closer to me

Mxo:" I miss feeling Prune kick my head away he was quiet aggressive"

Me:" go and wake him up he'll kick you"

Mxo:" not the same he'll break his little foot,
Luyanda I love you"

Me:' I love you more now sleep..."

I rubbed his head and just dosed off I slept
feeling his head way down on my tummy. He
pulled away from me and just went to sleep on
his side I felt empty until he wrapped his hands
around me and pulled me on top of him like
body on top of body.

Mxo;' much better"

He kissed the top of my head and wrapped me
in his arms into him I mean if I could blend into
him I would this is uncomfortable but I love it
just hearing his heartbeat drumming against
into my cheek and the way his chest rose trying
to push me away from him but his arms kept
me close to him.

“ Noxolo open your eyes, open your eyes”

I was being shaken slightly so I woke up and found Eveline standing over me I was in my room and Mxolisi was sleeping but he seemed far from me didn't even feel me get off him.

Me;' what are you doing here?"

“ he's planning another hit on you, he wants to really kill you now”

Me:' but that didn't work, he fought it.”

She shook her head and walked towards the bed standing over Mxolisi I guess I was paranoid but when she lifted her hand to rub his head I took notice anyway there is not much you can do to a ghost but I'd die trying.

Me:”what are you doing? “

She looked at me smiling and she just rubbed his head

“ he’s tired and that last attack left him broken. If they came at him again he won’t be able to fight it”

Me:” what do you suggest? I can’t just storm in there demanding to be released”

“ no but you can break the main chain and that is Qhobi”

Me:’ no! That’s... That’s suicide”

“ going at him head on yes it is, but when he least expects it...”

Me:’ stop that you’ll wake him up, Qhobi is stronger than anything he can see into my dreams.... Mam'Eveline please you’ll wake him stop rubbing his head”

She pulled her hand away and moved towards

me staring at him please don't tell me you have a crush on him too.

“as I was saying Qhobi keeps their beasts locked away each in its own vase if you'd call it that, break the one with a lion cub the spell will break but not entirely”

Me:” how do you know it'll be done? What if I open up a can of worms? How do we know that Qhobi is not listening to us now? He could be sitting there getting ready to move every soul vessel he's busy keeping? “

“they can't be moved or if he moves them the family will have to move as well”

Me:” but Qhobi? He's a witchdoctor he will even see me even before I cough he could kill my husband or my kids I don't want that”

“trust in me, trust in God we've been with you.

Destroy that vessel and free this lovely boy please”

I nod

Me:’ Lord knows I don’t even want to lose him to anyone be it his family or another girl but the thought of Qhobi? He scares me”

She nod

“ we are there for you... I have to go they haven’t noticed me but the barrier is breaking they’ll hear us so good luck and trust Obakeng he’s strong”

Me:’ I don’t have a choice “

She disappeared in a jolt creating this cold breeze that caused me to jump up, when I looked around I was in Mxolisi’s arms still sleeping on his chest I kissed him and he grunted. I slept into him and just enjoyed him I

enjoyed the feel of home in him.

I woke up still in my man's arms but something woke me up and I then realised that my phone was ringing I made to reach for it but Mxolisi slapped my hand away, how matured.

Me:" it's making noise"

Mxo:" ignore it"

Me:" it's Buhle"

Mxo;' I'm Mxolisi your husband now sleep on top of me"

I sighed and did as told but the phone kept on ringing, I reached for it this time I was let to answer and it was Buhle as I had thought wow I had missed my friend more than anything.

Me:' hey friend"

I was staring down at Mxolisi and he was just looking up at me moving his hand up and down my back pouting.

Buhle: 'you don't miss me anymore, did you find new friends?'

Me: 'that's crazy you know no one can have my back like you do'

Buhle: 'then why haven't you invited me over?'

Me: 'and since when do you need an invite? You always barge in like you are the second wife or something'

I pulled on my husband's lower lip giving him a peck.

Buhle: 'I don't think I am the second wife more like the main chick, but since you said I'm welcome come open up I'm outside'

I rolled my eyes of course you are

Me:” who is giving Ghama his morning fuck if you are here so early? What time is it anyway?
“

Buhle:” he has hands, now come open up”

Me:” okay Buhle hold up I’ll come open for you though I was still sleeping in my husband’s arms feeling warm”

Buhle:” he won’t vanish please”

Me:’ I’m coming relax, are you in the yard or out of the gate?”

Buhle:” the gate chomi I look like a ghost here, hurry up”

Me:” press 6754 I’ll open the door for you “

She screamed in my ear lord she can be crazy when she feels like it.

Buhle:" ahh chomi it opened "

Me:' I'll be down... "

I hung up and looked at this man who has been making faces ever since I started with my call, I pecked his lips again

Me:' Morning baby"

He grinned mxm idiot

Mxo:" morning wifey, why did you let her in? I wanted us to stay in bed a while longer"

Me:" kids remember? Now get up and go check on them for me please I'll open for my loud Friend"

Mxo;' I wonder what she and her boyfriend fought about this time around"

Me:" stop being a gossip"

I kissed him and slowly got off him putting on

my robe I wore my slippers and just went downstairs with my phone to open for my girl who immediately hugged me

Me:” woah what’s going on?”

She shrug and walked in throwing herself on to the couch

Me:” Buhle it’s 7am in the morning, you’re wearing what I’d to believe isn’t your finest and I have morning breath”

Buhle:” I just missed you”

I shook my head

Me:’ again”

Buhle:” I’m telling you why are you so hell bent on there being a problem? Or don’t you want me here anymore? “

Me:” that’s rubbish and you know it you’re my

best friend, you've been with me in my lowest
protected me you fought for me when I merely
a corpse but you still stood by me. Please let
me be there for you I need it"

Buhle:" it's... It's nothing'

Me:" why are you crying? Buhle talk to me
please let me help you"

She shook her head

Me:" okay, when you're ready right?"

Buhle:' yeah maybe"

I rubbed her back while squeezing her hand she
has to know I'm here no matter what.

Me:" let me go freshen up I'll come back and
we can make breakfast okay? Yummy breakfast
I know you are a foodie"

She chuckled past her tears

Me:” there we go, now stop crying my Buhle never cries I’m the crier in our relationship”

Buhle:” oh please go freshen up your morning breath ain’t sexy”

Me:” hellooooooooooooo!”

I blew into her face then stood up to run away from her I needed to brush my teeth but first I went to check on my babies with their father my lovely people we’re all quiet but from Mxolisi’s smile I can deduce they are awake so I just turned around and went to freshen up I need to get out of my PJs it ain’t sexy to make breakfast in PJs believe me it ain’t no matter what they tell you dont believe it just don’t.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 42

.

I was busy making breakfast when my husband came to us in the kitchen kissing my cheek he wrapped his hands around my waist.

Mxo:” hey Buhle”

Buhle:” bhut Mxolisi.... Sorry for cramping your style”

Mxo:” yeah you really cramped my style but it’s cool, baby what are you doing? “

Me:” oh I’m just hunting, move please”

Mxo:” let me see your neck baby”

He whispered

Me:” no, I’m fine”

Mxo:” I saw you bruising so come on”

Me:” leave my shirt alone please, seat down

and where are the kids?”

Mxo:” upstairs your mom took over”

Me:” okay now please let me make breakfast
I’m starving “

Mxo:’ neck”

He pulled down the turtle neck exposing my neck and yes I was bruising I don’t know how many of these shirts I have but I doubt they’ll last for that long.

Mxo:” does it hurt?”

Me:” a little but I’m fine”

Mxo:” is it easy to swallow? Do you need anything? “

Me:’ yes you to seat down I’m fine please, it’ll blow over”

He turned me around to look at him and he just

leaned over kissing my neck

Me:” stop that we have a guest in our midst...

Mxolisi go do something productive please “

Mxo:” I am but fine I’ll wait for Buhle to go then

I’ll show you how productive it’s going to be “

Men:” yeah yeah whatever go”

He gave me a peck and just squeezed my ass

Mxo:” so Buhle you joining us for breakfast today?”

She stared at him as he sat down across her

Buhle:” you’re not going to apologize for that PDA you just did? I’m your guest*

Mxo:” well technically you’re Mommy’s guest there I’m just playing nice, so she’ll apologize”

Me:” you are the one who started it”

Mxo:” I paid full price for her so I can do this....”

He smacked my ass so roughly I think he tore a nerve ending

Me:” what the hell? That hurt”

Mxo:” and still serve you food”

I smacked him with a dish cloth

Mxo:” what are you doing?”

Me:’ you hit me first... Anyway here you go friend breakfast is served”

Buhle:” thank you and teach him some manners”

Me:” he’s beyond repair and you know it...”

Mxo:” baby? “

Me:”hhmm?”

Mxo:” can I get the same as Buhle I’m starving “

Okay when he uses this innocently low voice I just melt cause I found myself kissing his head

much to Buhle's so called irritation these two can bore you by always arguing but when it comes to me or the kids they stick together.

Me:” of course but stop bothering my friend please”

Mxo:” I was just making conversation”

Me:”mmh but don’t slap my ass”

Buhle:” you fall for that? Ahh friend you’re whipped”

Mxo:” shut up and eat the food I bought “

He took some bacon from her plate and wiggled it in her face

Buhle:” Luyanda! Talk to your husband please”

Me:” I am not getting involved... Wena here you go”

I gave him his plate kissing the side of his head

Buhle:” this is war Mxolisi, this is war”

Mxo':” which I can win by just dragging the plate from you easy as that”

I chuckled and made my mom breakfast then I took it to her I know she won't leave the kids I don't know why and anyway she won't want to be with us downstairs which is really weird to be having breakfast with kids.

Me:” morning ma”

She looked up from feeding Qhawe cause she's always eating

Ma:” hey... What's wrong with your voice? “

Shit the powers of mothers! She detected I'm not the same flip, I placed the tray on the coffee table which houses the kid's stuff

Me:” I think I'm catching a cold ma I'll be fine”

Ma:” really? You should see the doctor then”

Me:” yeah umh I’ll do that, is Luh sleeping? “

Ma:” yes he’s a heavy sleeper these days you’ll soon be having it easy”

Me:” yeah I will, let me hold her you need to eat”

I took Qhawe from my mom and just placed the bottle down.

Me:’ morning princess, you’re already having breakfast?”

I kissed her forehead this kid is an Angel compared to Luthando yey that child is the epitome of evil if he wishes.

Ma:’ she’s growing very quickly, so has she officially become a Mazibuko? “

Me:” eish I’ve been so busy I forgot to ask her

father but I will, I hope its over already cause I don't want to lose her"

Ma:" Mxolisi would kill them if they ever took her from you, now what really happened to your voice?"

Me:' I'll explain later mama I'm going to have my breakfast now, I'll take her with me okay"

She slowly nod the worry evident in her eyes but I can't go into that now my friend needs me downstairs and that's where I went busy talking to Qhawe like she could answer me and I found Mxolisi busy eating my food like what the hell?

Me:' and then? "

Mxolisi:" it was just Bacon nothing... "

Me:' my Bacon, so you're done eating? "

Mxo:" yes mom"

Me:” I see friend do you need anything else?”

Buhle:” nah I’m cool, who you holding there!”

Me:’ Qhawe, she doesn’t want to sleep today.
Wanna hold her?”

Buhle:” I’d love to”

Me:” here you go, Mxolisi would you leave my
food alone for the love of God? “

Mxo:” it’s getting cold mose”

Me:” still mine”

Mxo:”so your plans? What are you going to
do?”

Me:’ nothing I wanna chill with Buhle, meaning
you can go into the office today I don’t think
you’d appreciate being with just girls”

Mxo:” oh I don’t...”

Me:” no you are going in or visit your friends

as long as you're not near me or Buhle I'm tired of playing judge between you two"

Mxo:" but what if Luthando needs me"

Me:" he'll get over it now go shower okay? And be careful"

Mxo:" but baby I..."

Me:" uh uh upstairs now please, get out of the house for a little bit okay? Do something fun"

He grinned and held my hand kissing it

Me:" without me"

Mxo:" what? How can I have fun without the F? How can the moon shine without the stars? I need you"

We burst out laughing now he's being crazy it's funny as hell

Buhle:" Shakespeare please go"

Mxo:" and I know I wasn't talking to you so shush... Baby please I need you, I mean listen to my heart... Listen"

He placed my hand on his chest

Me:" yeah it's quiet fast"

Mxo:" cause I'm being separated from you its screaming Luyanda! Luyanda"

Me:" or you could be having heart attack, but none the less baby go take a shower and go have fun"

Mxo:" you're mean and its all your fault! My wife isn't like this when you ain't here... I blame you"

Buhle:" I heard ya"

I rolled my eyes really these two are friends when it comes to me and the kids but otherwise you'd say they are sworn enemies

well my dear husband just kissed my cheek

Mxo:” I’ll go visit a friend of mine and check in at the office”

Me:” do you want me to come and pick an outfit for you?”

Mxo:” yes please... And You! I will get you for this”

Me:” let’s go, I’ll be right back Buhle”

Buhle:” don’t forget his diaper”

See what I’m talking about? I have to deal with this but then again I love them I went to choose his outfit

Me:” so you’re going to the office or mostly to your friend? “

Mxo:” what?!”

He shouted from the bathroom

Me:' I said office 99% or out with friends?"

Mxo:" oh umh mix em up please"

Me:" okay then mixed up it is"

I choose his outfit for the day and laid it out pairing it with sneakers he said it's fifty fifty so it has to look like it.

Me:' on the bed okay?"

Mxo:" thanks baby"

Me:" my pleasure and scrub behind the ears okay"

Mxo:" come scrub me I don't know how"

Me:" well no one will notice so it's okay"

I left before he made me come and give home a bath when I went downstairs I found Buhle and Qhawe busy watching tv

Me:" she still awake?"

Buhle:” nah but she’s just so cute I couldn’t bring myself to put her down”

Me:’ well you should I don’t want her to get used to sleeping in people’s arms so bring her here please'

Buhle:” how do you manage with these cute creatures surrounding you? I mean I’d want to be with them the whole day”

Me:” well I do but soon that will end next year I wanna go back to school friend”

Buhle:” you lost your funding though “

Me:” I have to get a loan from Mxo I guess”

Buhle:” a loan? He has to pay for your studies your man is rich bruh”

Me:’ be that it may I don’t wanna complicate our relationship okay.”

Buhle:" well you won't survive in the blessers game'

Me:" like you would, did my mom come down?'

She shook her head

Buhle:" I want some juice can I get you some?"

I chuckled

Me:" I think you have the roles twisted here but okay juice is fine and umh bring our Ice cream we'll watch a movie how about that?"

She smiled well it was forced something was seriously wrong with my friend I have been so ignorant ever since the kids came into my life but I'd find out soon enough. She came with out ice cream and juice we sat on the mat and selected a movie

Me:" how about we go out? I need clothes and I need to get out of this house"

Buhle:” and the kids?”

I shrug

Me:” we can take them with us, we’ll be couple goals with our babies”

Buhle:” will Mxo allow it?”

Me:” don’t worry about him, he’ll be fine”

Buhle:” okay but you’ll borrow me your clothes I’m defiantly not going out in this rags”

Me:” rags to riches well with you its...”

Buhle:” oh shut up”

She nudged me and I nudged her back harder causing her to laugh we continued to joke around with her smearing my face with Ice cream and I did the same s

“Don’t even tell me to buy another tub, so how do I look?”

We looked up and found Mxo looking dapper as always but he just needs a boost to his ego.

Me:” well you’re handsome alright no doubt there”

Buhle:” ugly”

Mxo:” oh shut up short face... Love come go daddy”

Buhle:” argh not now”

I shook my head and stood up well when daddy calls you answer he wiped the ice cream on my forehead and licked it.

Mxo;” now daddy is leaving, meaning you have to say what to him?”

Buhle:” don’t hit the door on your way out “

I chuckled and held the laps of his jacket and kissed his cheek

Me:” bye daddy and I can’t wait to see you when you get back. I love you”

Mxo:” and what else!”

Me:” I don’t know”

Mxo:” think woman”

He squeezed my ass I rolled my eyes and pulled away but he just pulled me closer to him

Mxo:” hurry up your friend is suffering from salt behind you”

I kissed him and as always he likes to put on a show kissing me like his whole life depended on it I had to push him off

Me:” off you go, and I might go out with Buhle so can you get Sbu here?”

Mxo:” and who’ll look after the kids? Your mom needs to rest”

Me:” we’ll go with them Mxo they are big enough please”

Mxo:” but they are...”

Me:” please please I miss my friend we won’t do much and I’ll make sure my scar is protected but please”

Mxo:’ fine do you need anything? “

I shook my head

Me:” I have enough money in my account, bye now”

He huffed and kissed my forehead then Qhawe's

Mxo:” bye Buhle and have fun”

Buhle:’don’t worry I got this”

He nod and walked out with a spring to his step I sat back down and went back to my ice cream

and movie

Me:” so where is Ghama? I haven’t been checking up on you guys for long now”

She stiffened and looked away so not the reaction I was hoping for normally when you mention Ghama she lights up like a street light she could light up the world the way she lights up.

Me:” so? What’s going on? I’ve deduced that Ghama is part of it so what’s going on?”

She looked at me then at the tv then at the door

Buhle:” we broke up”

Me:” what? Why?”

She shrug

Me:” don’t give me that shit, talk to me why did

you break up? What did that gumball do?’

Buhle:” gumball? He’s your friend too”

Me:’ no your my friend and anyway Mxo wouldn’t let him visit me so he’s useless to me as a friend”

She smiled and nod, then exhaled loudly

Buhle:” he cheated on me and got her pregnant, now she’s back with a fat ass baby bump and he knew about it he was just waiting for the right time to tell me”

Me:”No! That sleeze ball, oh friend I’m so sorry. Why didn’t you tell me? When did you find out?”

She sighed again gripping on the spoon

Buhle:” it’s been a month now, but we broke up a week after Luthando was born. That bitch kept on telling lies about me and he believed it.

Imagine he believed her over me chomi, his long time girlfriend'

I wrapped my arm around her rubbing her shoulder

Buhle:" we had a massive fight and he told me to pack all my stuff and leave. I tried to beg him I really did but he didn't listen all he thought about was his so called baby"

Me:" where do you stay now?"

Buhle:' with a friend"

Me:" what friend? Where is that friend?"

Buhle:" I'm fine okay! I'm fine"

Me:" but I need to know where you are Buhle who is this friend? "

Buhle:" some guy..."

Me:" some guy? Buhle what guy?"

Buhle:" it's not a big deal he let's me stay with him in exchange for... You know"

I gasped

Me:" oh my God Buhle, do you use protection?
"

Well she recoiled from me certainly angry

Buhle:'im not stupid of course I do, I didn't have a choose. I don't have anywhere to go okay? At school there was no space for me to stay and that busary didn't cover residence"

Me:" I'm sorry fiend, but why didn't you tell me? I would have helped you'

Buhle;' you just had your first child and I didn't want to bother you"

Me:' no don't say that, you're not a bother you're my friend and I told you I got your back.... Lord I'm sorry I have been ignorant I

really have been”

Buhle:’ I get it you had a baby and adopted another one you were busy “

Me:’ no I should have checked up on you, please forgive me”

She nod holding my hands we were crying together looking at each other.

Me:’ does he hurt you?”

Buhle:” nothing I can’t handle”

Me:’ does he hit you? Buhle tell me”

She shrug

Buhle:” he has peculiar tastes when it comes to sex but I’m fine”

I shook my head the Buhle I knew is slowly slipping out of my hands I won’t let that happen.

Me:” you’re not his toy, soon as Sbu gets here we are going to get your stuff okay? I will talk to Mxolisi cause right now you can’t stay here but we’ll out something for you”

Buhle:’ you don’t have to please”

Me:’ I want to, Buhle you’re like a sister to me. I don’t want to lose you okay?”

Buhle:’ he’s powerful”

Me:’ I don’t care, I don’t care we’ve been through much together B we can handle this too please. Please stop crying”

I wiped her tears and she wiped mine

Buhle:” you stop crying too”

Me:’ I love you B”

Buhle:” I love you too”

We hugged busy sobbing in each others arms

“why are you girls crying? “

We broke the hug and found my mom standing over us holding Luthando

Buhle:” hi ma”

Ma:” hello child now what’s wrong?”

Me:’ umh...”

I looked at Buhle and she literally bagged me with her eyes

Me:” we can’t say now but umh can you give the kids a bath for me Sbu is coming to pick us up we’ll go bath too in the mean time. Come B”

Ma:” where are you going? “

Me:’ out I spoke to Mxo and he’s fine with it”

Ma:’ okay Nana”

We nod and left her there going upstairs

Ma:” Luyanda! “

Me:” mama?’

I looked back at her

Ma:” If you are going to shower together please don’t use the same shower you use with your husband. Bath in the spare room”

I wasn’t planning on doing that but what can I say?

Me:’ I know mama we were going to use the guest room I just need to get us some clothes”

I went to my room and yes I picked some clothes for us then we went to shower oh Lord now I have to save my friend from a man with peculiar taste nxa bloody Ghama I will set Mxolisi on him and he’ll deal with him wait, that might not be a good idea I mean Mxolisi might just have his heart for lunch so I really don’t think I can handle that so no Mxolisi for

now just me meaning I have to deal with Ghama and that baby mama of his I don't care if she's pregnant I'm going to give her a peace of my mind no one makes my friend cry and then be turned into a sex slave no one.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 43

.

Buhle was fidgeting besides me so I gave her hand a squeeze we are getting her out of this predicament.

Me:” Sbu can you come with us please?”

He looked at me as he parked

Sbu:” of course ma'm, is anything wrong?”

Me:” no but I’d like you to watch the kids as we pack her clothes”

Sbu:” of course “

I got out and took the kid’s car seat they share it saves us space and time, Sbu came to my side and took them from me.

Buhle:’ I think it’s best Sbu stays down here with kids, we don’t want your kids hurt”

Me:” is he that dangerous?”

She shrug

Sbu:” I’d be well knowing that I’m right behind you”

Me:” yeah let’s go I need to go shopping now”

We walked into the apartment building we passed some couple busy making out at the lobby well you never saw this at my apartment

complex and I hope Mxolisi didn't sell that apartment cause Buhle can stay there we walked into the lift and she pressed us to her crib.

Sbu:" who lives here?"

Buhle:" umh Fikani"

Sbu:" what? Are you crazy? What were you doing with that guy?"

Buhle:" you know him?"

He gave her a bored look like how can you as the obvious who is this Fikani?

Me:" who are you talking about? Why are you so scared of him"

Sbu:" you'd be scared of him too, call Bruno"

Me:" I don't want..."

Sbu:" forget it I'll call him myself nxa... How can

you be so stupid?’

He was literally hissing at her while he took out his phone and dialled Mxolisi’s number I looked at Buhle and she shrug wrapping hands around herself so I wrapped mine around her too I’ll help with the cold, we’ll share it.

Sbu:” stand right here we are not getting out...”

Me:” but what’s...”

Sbu:” ay boss, yeah it’s Sbu..... No your wife is fine... Yeah everyone is fine, well for the mean time”

He kept quiet staring at us and the elevator still had us in it even though we had arrived

Sbu:” boss I’m at Fikani Mncube's den”

The way he winced and moved the phone from his ear it’s evident Mxolisi was shouting at him what the hell is going on with this Fikani

Mncube character? What don't I know?

Sbu:" I didn't know I only found out when we were in the elevator.... Yeah everyone is here with me.... What? With all of them? How am I going to protect them?..... No offence she's injured"

He looked at me

Sbu:" yeah I will, yeah.... But man I need extra for this..... Jeez I'm joking relax, I'll protect them"

He hung up all aggressive like crazy.

Sbu:" you two hold the babies, and shut up wena Luyanda "

Me:' what did you.... "

Sbu:" haii Mxolisi gave me the go ahead, now shut up and when we get there y'all do what you came there to do understand? "

Me:' but... “

I decided to shut up whatever did Fikani dude did ain't nice I could tell anyway we finally got out thank heavens I was getting claustrophobic in there.

Sbu:”where is it?”

Buhle:' right here, guys wait outside please”

Me:” no what...”

Sbu:” yes you wait here with the kids”

I scowled at him and for the first time Sbu wasn't even affected they went inside and left me standing there like I was crazy with the kids sleeping they didn't even mind they just went by their resting. I don't know what's going on right now and it was my idea that we come and take Buhle from this place but no now I'm left behind how nice. I stayed there for what

seemed like hours but only a few minutes before they came out and Sbu was dragging her bags she was even crying like what the hell?

Me: 'and? Is that all of it?'

Buhle: 'yes he...'

Sbu: 'get going the quicker I get out of here the better'

I walked to the lift and opened for us they came after me we rode down in complete silence and when it stopped and we got out Mxolisi was there so this is something big really big if my husband is here and looking ready to kill me with his bare hands its defiantly huge. He got to us within two strides and the moment he reached us he just gripped on my hand jerking me towards him its a miracle the kids didn't wake up.

Mxo;' are you okay?"

I yanked my hand away from him

Me:' yes I was before you pulled me like a bag of potatoes... Stop probing I'm fine"

Mxo:" are you sure? "

Me:" I'd like to believe so yes, yes I'm fine. Now why are so unsettled"

He relaxed a bit and kissed my forehead.

Mxo:" get in the car"

Me:" I want to go to the mall though"

Mxo:" I said get into the fucking car"

Hell no

Me:" no, you can put your kids into the car but not me. "

He huffed and just closed his eyes trying to calm down

Mxo: “ baby? Sthandwa! Please I’m begging you, please get into the car”

Me:” much better, come friend”

Mxo:”woah I said you and the kids, your friend has a lot of explaining to do before she get into any car”

He was furious right now

Buhle:” I’m sorry I needed a place to stay and he offered, so I thought no harm no foul. I really didn’t know what kind of man he was”

Me;” what kind of man is he?”

I squeaked just to get Mxo turn around and look at me with that ‘you still here stare’ I shrug and smiled he just shook his head

Mxo:” you can’t stay with us I’m sure she told you “

Buhle:” yeah I know, but I don’t have a choice I really dont”

Sbu:” well you do that guy ain’t a good guy at all, this sex in exchange for accommodation is only temporary after that he’ll sell you to the highest bidder”

Me:”no! Oh my goodness I thought he was just an idiot but he...”

Mxo:” you know what let’s get going, Sbu you’ll drive with Buhle okay”

Sbu:” sure thing, where are we going? “

Mxo:” just follow me, Buhle it’s okay we’ll come up with something. “

Buhle:” I just hate Ghama, but I hate myself more. I’m sorry I’m really sorry”

I wanted to comfort my friend and maybe she can comfort me too but Mxo wrapped his arm

around me rubbing my shoulder.

Mxo: "Sbu let's go"

I got into the car I really would like to know what's going on with this Fikani dude but I'm being ignored left right and centre I mean come on.

Me: "will you tell me what's going on?"

Mxo: "he's a human trafficker and I don't ever want to see any of you next to him understand?"

Me: "same diff I dont even know the guy"

Mxo: "don't same diff me I'm telling you and I expect you to say yes"

Me: "how nice I don't know him though, I will defiantly not come back here again so not my scene"

Mxo:" good. Damn I was going crazy when Sbu told me where you were with the kids'

Me:" I thought he was just a harmless pervet like you and I can handle you"

Mxo:" your ass is a pervet... Hey babies "

He looked behind us and they were sleeping so now how does my husband know human traffickers?

Me:' and how do you know?"

Mxo:" he's famous for his work... Where is Ghama?"

I shrug

Mxo:' what happened between them?"

Me:" Buhle said they broke up and Ghama had another girl pregnant, he chose her over Buhle"

He stiffened

Mxo:” I’d do the same, but not that I’d leave you... If I was married to someone else I’d chose you”

Me:” I know you already have but you didn’t chase her... Well you tried to kill her but we’ll over look that”

Mxo:” whatever we made it and you popped a mini me so shut up “

Me:” you such a gentleman dear hubby”

He took my hand and kissed it before placing it on the gearshift under his, we drove in silence I wonder where he was taking us.

— — —

Buhle

I hate putting my friend in this situation you could see she wanted to ride with me so maybe we could cry until we both had headaches but

Mxo wouldn't allow it and I understand that guy is overprotective over his family especially Luyanda I thought I was the only one who got the urge to protect her the moment I saw her but I guess I had someone who shared the same sentiments as me we both wanted to !make sure she was happy and taken care off. I didn't have a choice really I knew I couldn't stay with them and I didn't want to burden Luyanda she had just given birth and then adopted another girl I didn't want to seem like a burden to her I mean look at her she was a wreck crying for me while I'm still alive bit she cried like I was dead. Ghama? I never want to see him again and no matter how much I wanted to hate him or forget about him and the time we had together but I can't and that just makes it more hurtful. I missed him, his silly jokes, the way he took care of me when I was

sick, the way he made sure I slept peacefully after a nightmare but now I won't have all that in my life.

I stared out of the window just hoping I'd see him alone all bothered and broken like I am but he wasn't I'm sure he was busy rubbing her tummy and listening to the baby kick bloody son of a bitch nxa! Wait I know this side of town. I quickly sat up and held behind the drivers seat maybe we were just passing through but when we turned around and stopped at my curb I knew it.

Me:' what are we doing here?"

Sbu:" I don't know he said I must follow and he stopped so I stop too"

Me:' please let's go back I don't want to be here"

Sbu:" not happening look he's calling us over"

Me:' we should turn back"

He shrug and got out meaning I had to get out cause Luyanda got out too I followed orders and went towards Luyanda we crunched together by the car and saw as Ghama get out of the house with his goat.

Luyanda:" damn that's one big bump... She's fat and ugly"

Yeah it's my friend alright she's always looking for ways to make me smile

Me:' you dont mean that"

Luyanda:" I do actually it's like she's going to pop any second now... Thank God mine wasn't like that"

Me:' what are we doing here?"

Luyanda: ' I don't know''

Mxo; ' get here boy''

Wait did he just call Ghama boy? Is he for real?
But anyway Mxolisi is bulky more than Ghama
and there is Sbu on the side too so umh he
doesn't stand a chance Ghama walked down
with his baby in tow where is she going?

Mxo: " good, now apologize to Buhle"

He frowned and I did too apologize to me? For
what?

Mxo: " didn't you hear me? I said apologize to
Buhle and get on your knees"

Ghama: " you're crazy this is my house you are
not going to order me around'

Mxo: " I said apologize "

Ghama: " screw you bruh"

Well he'll wish he didn't say that because Mxo pulled him back and just punched him in the gut twice making him fall to his knees.

Mxo:" apologize to my wife's friend"

Ghama:' its life you did the same"

He was kicked in the gut

Mxo;' boy I'm older and I said apologize to my wife's friend now. Then to my wife for making her cry with her friend"

Me:' bhut Mxolisi he...."

He held up his hand shutting me up

Mxo:" if there is anything you need in the house go get it, is there anything? "

Me:" yes I left some stuff behind"

Mxo:" go and hurry up "

Luyanda:" can I go with her?"

He nod well ain't he husband of the year? We dodged behind him busy pulling Ghama around well Luyanda made like she was about to hit the pregnant girl and she ducked.

Luyanda:" you such a pussy, jeez"

Me:" let's go"

We walked into the house it was still the same just a few changes here and there

Luyanda:" what are you looking for?"

Me:" my weaves and other clothes"

Luyanda:" hurry up before Mxolisi kills Ghama"

Me:" he won't"

Luyanda:" we shall never know... This yours?"

I rolled my eyes at her

Me:" hell no that bitch used that, I don't want it no more"

Luyanda:” well we’ll just take this a
commissioners fee... Come let’s go”

I shook my head as she took some cash from
the table I wonder what they were going to use
it for but whatever Luyanda took half of it so
it’s useless when we walked out she suddenly
pulled me back.

Luyanda:” what if the baby isn’t his?”

Me:” what if it his?”

We held our heads like we were thinking but
didn’t come up with anything

Luyanda:” nah... I’m drawing a blank here”

Me:’ same here... “

We walked out and was Mxolisi busy forcing
Ghama to apologize he had him by the collars.

Me:’ do you think we should stop him like save

Ghama?”

She tilted her head a bit like she’s about to analyse something.

Luyanda:’ nah he’s about to be a father and he’s fighting against a father”

Me:’ you’re crazy have you seen your husband? He’s the hulk.... “

We burst out laughing and just went towards Mxolisi his wife held his fist back and shook her head

Luyanda:” he’s not worth it please babakhe... “

Mxo;”and all my pent up aggression? “

Luyanda:’ take it out on Sbu”

Sbu:” what? Why not you?”

Luyanda:’cause you shouted at me... Let’s go please I think Buhle doesn’t appreciate being

here anymore”

Mxo:” you got everything B?”

Me:’ yes I’m cool”

He nod and threw Ghama on to the floor taking his wife away from all this shit. I looked at Ghama wishing to sooth him but I couldn’t cause he was not mine to sooth anymore our love was dead just like that thrown away in the blink of an eye. I shook my head and walked towards Sbu who was holding his hand out for me so I went to him and he wrapped his arm around my shoulder. Bye Ghamakhulu Zweli Ndlovu it was nice fucking with you.

Luyanda

I looked at Hulk as Buhle called him busy shaking his hands how nice. He really did hit the

poor guy around a lot.

Me:” you hurt your knuckles? Why did you hit him anyway?”

Mxo:” he was too cocky for my liking”

Me:” who made you the disciplinary all of a sudden? Mxolisi he might get you arrested”

Mxo;”let him try, I really have some aggression in me”

I smiled and ran my fingers up his thigh tapping my fingers as I went up

Me:’ I know how you can channel all that aggression”

Mxo:” do you now?”

Me:” yes “

Mxo:” your mom? The kids?”

Me:’ my mom can be easily handled and she

could take her grandchildren with her then you give me what I want”

Mxo:” yes master”

Me:” I want more of everything”

Mxo:” nah you still have a scar and I’m scared of it”

Me:” it’s not painful anymore please, please Mxo”

Mxo:’ you’ll beg me at home on your knees, arms behind your back”

Me:’ oh sir... Me likey”

He burst out laughing and he woke up the kids

Me:” great going you ruined the mood”

Mxo:” you started it, can you jump over?”

I nod and I hooked my seatbelt he wasn’t rushing anyway so it was easy for me to jump

over and get to the kids fuck their bag is in the other car I quickly checked their nappies but they were both clean so they are hungry fuck! Qhawe I can try to feed her so yeah I did try to feed her and my poor baby fed oh thank heavens.

Mxo;' she's sucking? "

Me:' yeah she likes it too much, I didn't think she'd suck on me"

I was emotional like this is the first time my baby kicked but no Qhawe was just sucking on me like crazy. I fed her busy trying to calm Luthando down I didn't know it was possible for another woman's baby to be responsive when it came to my boob, after I fed her I burped her and placed her down then I took Luthando then fed him the right boob he loves that one so yeah he fed and my other hand went to rocking

Qhawe back to sleep she was full so she better shut up or else.

Mxo:' I wish I could help you baby but I'm driving "

Me:' it's okay Luthando is sucking too so soon he'll be sleeping but thank you for the offer"

Mxo:' you know what I think?"

Me:' I'm sure you'll tell me"

Mxo:" watching you feed them gets me hard"

Me:" you're beyond repair hubby your beyond repair"

He chuckled and we continued to drive at a slow pace to what seems like my old apartment complex so we are sorted with a place for Buhle to stay but I wish she had someone to stay with cause I'm defiantly out of the picture my adoring husband wouldn't go for it not in this

life time he'd rather die than to let me sleep out so yeah she better get someone to help her with the rent she needs help cause this shit is steep no lie.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 44

As I had suspected we stopped in my apartment building I didn't know he still kept the room but with crazy people like Mxolisi you shall never know.

Me:" you still kept it "

Mxo:" yeah I was renting it out but they moved they wanted something bigger so I rented them the previous house"

Me:” oh so this apartment is yours to rent “

Mxo:” yes come let’s get your friend settled in then you and I can get down to business”

Me:” oh yeah? Business? “

He nod and leaned in kissing me hard and soft all at once I quickly pulled away.

Me:” if you continue like this we won’t get her settled in, I really wish she had someone she could stay with for the time being.... Why did we have to have problems though? I’d be sleeping over”

Mxo:” and who said I’d agree? I want you with me day and night that’s the case here”

Me:” wow you are loving, come let’s go”

I got out and took my kids but Mxolisi picked up Qhawe.

Mxo;" put the seat down just carry him"

Me:' okay then though it ain't good, he'll be clingy"

Mxo:" he's clingy already"

I rolled my eyes and went to place the seat then carried my clingy son who I'd like to add isn't clingy he just likes his mother Sbu was walking like he didn't want to be here but he doesn't have a choice cause Mxolisi was paying him so he had to pretend like he's happy.

Mxo:' Buhle listen I don't want any parties at my apartment or your gracious boyfriend anywhere near my apartment"

Buhle:" what? The rent here is steep I don't have that kinda cash"

Mxo:" for two months you can stay here but after that, you have to find a job and pay your

end okay?"

Buhle:" wow.... I don't know what to say really
bhut Mxolisi I'm so grateful"

Mxo:' okay that's enough, you'll wake the kids...
Sbu help her with her bags"

Sbu:" damn you owe me"

Mxo;" yeah I know and I have one more favour
to ask"

Sbu:" oh great... What do you want?"

Mxo:" for you to stay with Buhle until we are
sure that Fikani isn't after her"

Sbu:" why me? Is it because I'm not married?"

Mxo:" amongst other things and I'm sure you
are tired of your bachelor pad now you'll have
Someone who'll cook for you"

Sbu:' I love my pad I get to fuck whoever I want

anywhere in the house so don't shoot it down"

Mxo:" come on bruh for a few weeks"

He looked at Buhle and just rolled his eyes

Sbu:" a raise bruh, a raise"

Mxo;"imagine a warm cooked meal every night, you can cook right Buhle?"

Me:"come on we need to get in"

Mxo:" so you are moving in right? I need your help here"

Sbu:" whatever bruh but she mustn't expect me to Cook or clean"

Me:' are we ever going to go inside? Like I'm holding a baby here and I'm tired"

Mxo:' walk woman we are right behind you"

Me:" call me that again"

I held Buhle's hand and we walked inside the

apartment building busy trying get my husband and his friend to follow us but they didn't even move.

Me:' haii Mxolisi get out of the sun with Qhawe please!"

Mxo:" fine!"

They finally followed us I sighed.

Buhle:" you always deal with this?"

Me:' all the time bruh all the time, i dont know how I'm still alive but I am hey"

Buhle:" cause you are just as crazy"

I shrug and walked with her to the room well Mxo came to open for us and he left with Sbu and Qhawe they said they were going to get his clothes .

Buhle:' I really don't know how to thank you

guys”

Me:” well just stay safe and no boys cause Mxo has this thing against having boys over... “

Buhle:” I think that was only for you”

Me:” yeah you might be right since he had a thing for me neh? Well just don’t even think about boys okay?”

Buhle:” not right now, this thing with Ghama really hurt more than I thought it could”

Me:” I understand friend but I know you’ll kick back and make a stand your stronger than anyone I’ve ever met”

Buhle:” it hurts friend, every single night I close my eyes it hurts so bad”

Me:” I’m really sorry and I hope you could move in with me so we could be together and cry together but I’m going through shit”

Buhle:' hey I understand the kids, and I'm sure you're back to humping and all that shit"

I chuckled

Me:" actually no this stupid scar scared my husband ever since"

Buhle:" what? No hanky panky? Damn you're suffering"

Me:" please laugh at my despair. I just gave birth okay"

Buhle:' well not exactly this guy chose to be cut out, meaning the cookie is still intact"

Me:" you're disgusting I wonder why I'm your friend"

Buhle:" well firstly you were weird and no one wanted to be your friend so I actually helped you "

Me:' oh shut up please. I can't wait to go to school “

Buhle:” yeah? I missed hanging out with you before class actually so we'll go back to our rituals?”

I nod

Me:” I just have to talk to his father about funding me then we are sorted”

Buhle:' he better I mean he's the one who got you pregnant so he has no choice”

Me:” he does he could just tell me to seat down and be a stay at home mom instead of trying to be the man”

Buhle;” then you leave his ass easy as that”

Me: “ with two kids? Come on that's not possible “

She shrug and took the sleeping Luthando from me and she played with him I mean my son will be a ladies man when he grows up I can just see it from the cool way he carries himself like a true gentleman so come on say no to that.

We had spent a day with Buhle and Sbu, when we got home my mom missed her grandkids she even took them to the church meeting which was a bonus for us cause we did what we were planning all day long, we made love over and over and holy molly over again fuck the scar right at that moment all I wanted was my husband and he wanted me too so the devil is a liar but I just have to make sure I don't fall pregnant again not for another five years I'm still young so I can do this right? Yeah just one last kid then I'm going rule the business world.

Well after I was satisfied we took a shower and we decided to go and make dinner since my mom would be tired as hell and yes my husband was in a good mood so he decided to help me lovely I know.

Mxo:” so what’s going to happen?”

Me:” about what?”

Mxo:” us baby, with all these situations going on around us”

Me:” we’ll deal with that baby, now chop those for me”

Mxo:” I miss those dumplings you used to make baby”

Me;” well I’ll cook those for you, lamb stew too?”

He nod grinning

Me:” I’ll cook it for okay? Before we go to your home”

Mxo:’ we are going? “

I nod

Me:” they need that ceremony”

Mxo:” okay baby thank you for this”

Me:” you welcome, now can you chop like you are helping me cook? I mean like hurry up”

Mxo;’ it’s onions... These shit hurt”

Me:’ you’re such a baby”

Mxo:” I’m a man”

Me:” my man”

I kissed his cheek and we went about cooking till my mom came back and we had our dinner after praying of course and Mxo actually sat through that though I felt him squeezing my

hand like he was about to drop dead on me my husband hates praying. He really dislikes it with his all being, after dinner we went to put our kids to sleep then we went to watch TV just the two of us and I was having some ice cream while he drank his beer busy rubbing my feet.

Me;' I didn't know you still had that apartment"

Mxo:" well I bought it when you were staying there, so I haven't had the chance to sell it'

Me:" I'm guessing you were renting it"

He nod

Mxo:'i hope you told that friend of yours that I don't want boys in my apartment"

Me:" yeah I did but I think Sbu will keep her in check"

Mxo:" that one just wants to fuck everything thing he sees so he won't say anything"

Me:” you know I don’t think Buhle has really accepted that Ghama fucked her over “

Mxo:’ and you’re not sleeping over babe forget it”

Me:” I wasn’t hoping for that come on I was just saying and talking about sleeping can we go to bed I’m tired”

Mxo:” tired that we won’t say goodnight properly? I know we were busy all day long but I want more”

Me:” you always want more Mazibuko no surprise there. Come let’s go”

Mxo:” we going to pray?”

I nod

Me:’ I thought you wanted to join me”

Mxo:” yeah I do I’m just not used to all that

stuff”

Me:’ it’ll grow on you “

Mxo:’ when? Cause I want it to grow on me”

I chuckled

Me:” give it time babe come let’s go please”

Mxo:” I don’t have to kneel right?”

Me:” no we can do it standing, come and you don’t have to close your eyes if you like”

Mxo:” thank goodness, but after that we fuck right?”

I chuckled

Me:’ yes baby we’ll fuck, now get up”

Mxo:” I’m there”

Well having sex motivates you more than praying that’s amazing dear husband it really is but as long as you start loving to pray I’m

down with that cause I really need you to be able to pray for yourself or the kids I'm scared that Qhobi will catch me and just kill me and his hut is far away from the main house and the so called ancestors are everywhere watching so they might spot me even before I make it far so yep it's a risk which I'm not sure I want to take or not.

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 45

— —

We went to sleep after Mxolisi satisfied his hunger and only then did I say goodnight and mean it. I Was tangled up in his arms feeling safe and sound, he made sure I was safe even

kissing the back of my neck. I got woken up when I felt a cold breeze hit me hard at first I tried snuggling close to Mxolisi but that didn't work so I had to wake up just to find the balcony door open how nice now we were so caught up in having sex that we forgot to close the fucking door.

Me:" babakhe? Babakhe? "

"Hmmm?!"

Me:" stop saying hmm and wake up please... Please"

He did as told

Mxo:" what is it baby?"

Me:" didn't we close the balcony door?"

He rubbed his eyes looking all confused

Mxo:" baby we closed it well I closed it, I locked

it even”

Me:” well its open, look”

He nod and yawned

Mxo:” oh well goodnight, no one will walk in”

Me:” can you just go and close it? I need to sleep and I can’t cause it’s cold “

Mxo:’babe sleep please”

I rolled my eyes and just got out of bed taking his shirt from the floor I wore it and just went to close the balcony I mean it’s cold but he expects me to sleep? Is he for real? I was about to close it but I just saw a flashy object on the floor well I’d like to peak but I’m tired so I just closed the door locking it then I went back to bed where he just wrapped his arms around me

Mxo:” you’re cold”

Me:” you’re one to talk, you know I saw this flashy thing down in the pool. Seemed quiet exquisite”

Mxo:” did you peak down?”

Me:” no suddenly I didn’t enough curios”

Mxo:” thank God, now sleep my love tomorrow is another day”

Me:” Goodnight “

I snuggled closer to him I really hope we don’t get any weird vibes tonight please just some and quiet just for one night.

Morning came with a breeze I didn’t even have nightmares probably because I made love with my husband until I was utterly satisfied or maybe Qhobi was coming back with a vengeance? But anyway I was still alive and so

was Mxo and I know that because he was busy poking me no matter how much I pretended to be sleeping he didn't give up in rubbing my thighs and squeezing my boobs he was just there.

Mxo:" I know you're awake, so hurry up we have a few minutes before they wake up "

Me:" minutes?"

Mxo:" yeah so you'll have to be quick... Come wake up"

I chuckled and gave him my attention

Me:" I don't wanna be quick"

Mxo:" I'll be quick then but come get on here"

Me:" say please"

Mxo:" please my love get on here"

I grinned and did as told moving my hands on

his chest

Me:” had a goodnight's sleep?”

Mxo:” everyday with you by my side, you?”

Me:” you always chase away the bad dreams,
someone is happy that I’m awake “

Mxo:” yes always, you’re stalling and I hate
that”

Me:” be more romantic and maybe I’ll let you
take me”

Mxo:” or I could just do this.... And take you
best way I know how”

Me:” so not my scene my love”

Mxo:” my scene so come here, ass up”

Oh shit! I bit my inner cheek just to stop myself
from screaming but he was making it for me to
keep my mouth shut and from what I could see

it was on purpose but he made love to me well
I made love to him cause I was on top but you
get what I meant.

Mxo:” never ever leave me”

Me:” don’t kiss me with your morning breath”

Mxo:” shut up and kiss me or else”

I chuckled

Me:” you already fucked me so I’m cool”

Mxo:” you think that was me fucking you? You
have forgotten me I see, now kiss me”

Me:” fine but we haven’t brushed our teeth”

Mxo:” but that wasn’t a problem before we got
married now kiss me”

I shook my head and quickly ran to the
bathroom he was behind me I know but I just
snatched my toothbrush and toothpaste then

ran into the shower.

Mxo:” what are you doing? “

Me:” taking a shower is it I’m in a shower”

Mxo:” open the door”

Me:” I want to shower alone I don’t think it’s wise for us to be cramped into this small shower”

Mxo:” that’s rubbish open the door and when do you brush your teeth in the shower?”

Me:” who said I’m brushing my teeth? I don’t want to share”

Mxo:” come on baby share the shower with me please”

Me:” you’ll stick to your side?”

Mxo:” yes I will my ass is getting cold here hurry up “

I unlocked the shower and he stepped in and just closed the door wow we are bad parents we were busy with each other no one asked about the kids? I don't even know how will they feel as they grow older.

Me:" can I go and see Buhle today?"

He looked down on me while he was busy soaking himself in soap.

Mxo:" since when do you ask for my permission?"

Me:" I don't know too but I think it's better if I ask you since I wanna take the kids"

Mxo:" well no, you can go alone but the kids stay. You'll be crying and eating junk which is not good"

Me:" says? Crying is good for the soul "

Mxo:" go alone baby, I'll even drive you there if

you want”

I took a few steps back even tripping I almost fell but he caught me

Mxo:”what are you doing? “

Me:” I was surprised, thank you for catching me. But why are you being so nice and understanding?”

Mxo:” I understand she’s your friend and she always protects you so she has my vote”

Me:” you are the best baby, thank you “

I hugged him as we stood under the shower head and clean I don’t know how we are even getting cleaned cause we are just standing there nothing more.

Mxo:” can I get out now? I’m turning Prune”

Me:” your son’s nickname is Prune so you’re

used to it... Thank you though you don't need to drive me there"

Mxo:" okay baby, I'll give you some pocket money"

Me:" Mxo come on you give me enough money relax I'm fine okay? Come get out and go brush your teeth I'll go and spend some time with the kids"

Mxo;" you treating me like a five year old you know? Today I'm not brushing my teeth"

I nod and just went about drying myself up then chose an outfit for the day cause after breakfast and spending time with my kids I'll go to see Buhle just to check on her see how she's handling this new found home we deal with broken hearts differently so we shall never know what she wants to do.

I walked downstairs to find my mom busy moving around with the twins oh God I'm a bad mother, I quickly rushed to her and accepted Qhawe

Me:" morning ma"

Ma:' morning? You seem to have forgotten that you have kids who still need their mother Luyanda'

Me:" I'm sorry ma, I really am"

Ma:" well next time put your kids before sex understand? Or do you want to make another one?"

Me:' what? No ma we just lost some track of time"

Ma:" well next time don't lose your track of time"

Me:" yes mother"

Ma:” don’t get cheeky with me your husband should know that you both have to look after infants”

“we know ma, we apologise”

Thank God my husband is here to help or else I’ll be dying alone

Mxo:” hey princess, did you have a goodnight’s sleep?, I’ll take him to give you some rest”

Ma:” well I was about to tell you that I’m leaving tomorrow”

Me:” what?! Tomorrow ma? How about when they go and have their ceremony? “

Ma:” you’ll be fine relax”

Mxo:” I don’t think it’s a good idea having this ceremony, then the ancestors will have access to the kids”

Me:” come let’s have breakfast then I’ll give these two here a bath”

Mxo:” you’re still not going with them”

Me:” my mom needs to rest Mxo, I’ll handle them and you should go and check on your business”

Mxo:” I’ll look after them”

Me:” no it’s not up for debate you go to the office I’ll be fine with them, ma you can go out for the last time”

Ma:” I need to relax before my last day here”

Me:’ oh I have an idea, how about we go to the spa you, me and Buhle. We will have a good day”

Ma:” no I don’t need no fancy things”

Mxo:” no ma she’s right, and I’ll look after the

kids”

Me:” why do you fear going to the office so much?”

Mxo:” they are just so cute to leave behind”

Me:” I see well okay I’ll text Buhle to get ready... I’ll book us a spa day ma”

Ma:” oh well thank you dear I appreciate it”

Me:” of course... Babakhe”

I held out my hand and he just stared at it

Mxo:’ whats with the hand?”

Me:” I need a bit of cash”

Mxo:” I thought I spoiled you way too much and you didn’t need my money”

Me:” I was talking about Me and Buhle now its your mother in law who if I remember correctly gave you two wives.... She deserves all the

luxury of this world”

Ma:” heaven’s me, I don’t need this luxury stuff”

Me:” you deserve it ma... Now you gimme”

Mxo:” go take the credit card, but don’t spoil yourself only your mother”

Me:” whatever, ma hold her I’ll make us something to eat quick quick”

Mxo:” go have breakfast out too no need to slave over the stove”

Me:” well ma you heard the king”

Ma:”what will he have?”

Mxo:” oats ma I’m a big guy I can take care of myself”

She was reluctant but finally she gave in and then left to go and change after taking the kids

with her

Me:' I'll whip up some pancakes quick quick"

Mxo:" you'll be late"

Me:" my husband has to eat and anyway I have some pancake mix already.... Help me out here"

Mxo:" yes ma'm"

He got me everything I asked for making it easier for me to make him some breakfast quickly.

Me:" there you go, hot breakfast"

Mxo:" thank you my love, come here"

I walked towards him and he wrapped his arm around me kissing me then kissing my cheek

Mxo:" how about you. Buy. Something. Nice. That. I'll. Enjoy. Taking. Off"

I smiled and kissed his forehead

Me:” I have plenty of those, upstairs though”

Mxo:” a man can never have enough of those to take off”

He tried to kiss me but I just pushed him off

Me:” no! You’re disturbing me I’m supposed to be booking us a spa day, then call Buhle”

Mxo:” okay but let me tell you something “

Me:” yes?”

Mxo:” I love you and I’m grateful for you. With all of me”

Me:” babe I know, and I’m grateful for you too. Unhook me”

Mxo:” tell me you love me”

Me:” I love you with all of me”

Mxo:” go have fun and don’t forget buy

something for me too”

Me:” yes baby”

I walked away from him before he told me more about his feelings cause I need to focus and that is giving my mom the best goodbye ever I want her to go home and just remember how nice she has had it here so She’ll come back if need be I got us a spa treatment quick and fast then I told Buhle to get ready cause we are coming to pick her up how I wish I had a license cause we don’t need Sbu we need our alone time as girls.

We took my mom shopping until she argued about her feet being tired so we decided to go to the spa after that cause we were all tired.

Buhle:” well thank you for this babe, I really

needed it”

Me:’ well I’m actually killing two birds with one stone, mom is leaving tomorrow”

Buhle:” no ma? I’m really going to miss you”

Ma:” you can always come and visit me”

Buhle:” yeah? I don’t think I’d survive back there but if Luu says we are coming then I’m defiantly coming”

Me:” hell no unless we book into a hotel and meet my mom away from home then I’m game”

Ma:” you have a home Luyanda”

Me:” which the owner hates me ma so we’ll visit but as long as I have a place to stay”

Ma:’ so you’d rather waste your husband’s hard earned money?’

Me:” no ma and you know it, come they called us now we’ll start with the massage then go for some pedicure and manicure”

Buhle:” oh I’m going to be beautiful after this”

Me:” you were always beautiful and please don’t mention Ghama okay? He clearly didn’t deserve you”

Ma:’ what did he do?’

Me:” they broke up mama”

Buhle:” and its a long story, can we just enjoy our day here without him looming over us?”

Me:” yes please and I can drink some champagne now... Bubbly”

Buhle:” you got us the A lifestyle? “

Me:” yes babe did say I should make sure ma enjoys herself “

Ma:” I’m not drinking”

Me:” ma it’s not up for discussion come on, just two glasses just to loosen up”

Ma:” Lord this child”

Buhle:” you won’t get drunk ma, come on please”

She shook her head

Ma:” fine come we’ll have fun”

Us:” yeah!! “

We screamed hugging her and we went to the room awaiting us we were told to change into our robes then we had our fun well the champagne turned my mom into a chatter box she was telling us about men and how to handle them if they get out of control this advice will never work with Mxo he’ll see right through me before he even gave me his

attention but I know how to handle him I think my mom fell asleep cause believe me she was quiet and this massage wasn't playing it was off the hook. After the massage we went to get our nails done yay I know my dad will hate me more but screw him this is for my mother not him he can get over himself.

Ma:" can we go home now?"

Me:" well I was thinking that maybe we could go to the apartment and have a girl's day out we'll go home after I'm sure Mxo would like to be with his friend"

Buhle:" he has friends? "

Me:"duh he ain't an island you know, so how about it?"

Ma:" I'm too old for this"

Me:' you won't be drinking anymore ma

please”

Ma:” your kids?”

Me:”their father can manage”

Ma:’ okay fine just two hours tops”

Me:’ yay! Thank you! Thank you”

“Luyanda?”

I don’t know the person calling me but seems like they knew me

Me:” uh yeah? “

“ I’m Simphiwe... From the hospital? “

Oh yeah that girl

Me:’ oh yeah, hi”

Simphiwe” you look amazing girl”

Me:” oh! Thank you, you look amazing too”

I looked for Buhle for assistance here.

Me:” umh if you’ll excuse us we have a long day ahead of us”

Simphiwe:” oh well I was hoping we could meet up one day”

Me:” oh baby is keeping me busy, I really can’t make time right now”

Buhle:” try after uh.... A hundred and hundred million billion trillion years from now”

She stared at Buhle then at me

Simphiwe:” I can call you”

Buhle:” she didn’t give you her number now mind moving, We’d like to spend our day with our mother without hindrances.... Now move now”

Me:” yeah as she said, we are busy saying bye to our mother so maybe another time”

Simphiwe:” I can join...”

Buhle:” yoh nkulunkulu wam... Thixo help me we said we need some space”

I shrug and held my mom’s hand then we left well Buhle and I went to buy some wine and some cake well everything we’ll need to have a party and give my mom the best farewell ever known to human kind and also to cheer up my friend as I said two birds and one stone.

We said two hours tops but we had so much fun that we went home around five pm and I was wasted okay? I was kaak wasted my husband will have to forgive me for I don’t see myself cooking for him.

Ma:” shh I’m sure the kids are sleeping”

Me:” I know ma but I’m really going to miss you,

why do you have to go?"

Mxo:" and then? Why are you crying? "

Me:" baby? Mommy is leaving me"

Mxo:" ma why did you let her get wasted so much ma? Now look She's crying"

Me:" I'm not wasted Mxo, my mom is leaving me"

Ma:" I'm going upstairs I'm tired"

Mxo:" and you're leaving me with her?"

Me:' oh and what's wrong with me?"

He shook his head

Mxo:" nothing my baby, come to daddy... It'll be okay you hear?"

Sucker!

Me:" I didn't buy anything for you "

Mxo:" futsek move away from me go cry somewhere else"

Me:" but I was going to say I bought more than what you asked me, one I ordered"

Mxo:" oh come here my love"

Me:' I'm fine I'll go shower "

Mxo:" I'll run you a nice warm bath, come my beautiful onyinye"

I burst out laughing drunk or not he's funny.

Mxo:" come baby"

He pulled me upstairs and ran me that bath busy shaking me to wake up cause I was falling asleep when I was relaxed on my bed shoot me but I'm tired, he had to get in the bath with me cause I was busy dosing off I'm sure he wanted to make sure that I don't drown how considerate neh? But he loves me and I love

him kill me please.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Episode 46

When I woke up my husband was watching over me like he was waiting for any signs of life I mean I was just sleeping not dead, I sat up straight and rubbed my head fuck I'm getting a huge bolder headache.

Me:" and then? Why are you gloomy?"

Mxo:" how are you feeling? "

Me:" okay just freaked out because you're staring at me, first time seeing a drunk person?
"

Mxo:" yes especially the way you were drunk, you were crying for your mom"

Me:"I know what I did I wasn't actually done for you know... Stop staring at me"

Mxo:" okay my bad, I thought you'd want to see my Beautiful face when you woke up"

Me:" your beautiful face? Oh please don't lie to us. Damn I need headache pills "

Mxo;' oh yeah and that.... Here you go these will help you"

I took the pills and the glass of water he was offering

Me:' you're a curse and a lifesaver at times, thank you "

Mxo:" really? Fuck you"

Me:" not right now I still have a hangover

maybe later on”

I got out of bed just to find myself in his shirt
how amazing my husband took care of drunk
me

Me:” you are the best”

I tried kissing him but he just pushed my face
away.

Mxo:” not happening go shower... Your breath
ain’t sexy at all”

Me:” oh really? Fine I’ll go shower but even
when my breath is sexy I will not kiss you”

Mxo:” go shower please”

I rolled my eyes and went to the bathroom I
slowly took off my shirt and opened the faucet
in the meanwhile just to get some warm water
ready. I brushed my teeth in the meanwhile
and the good sir came to stand at the door

arms folded and all that shit.

Mxo:” now you have permission to kiss me”

I rolled my eyes and just shook my head

Me:” I’m good actually don’t sweat it”

I walked into the shower and even locked it.

Me:” guess who I bumped into at the mall today”

Mxo:” who? Do we share mutual friends?”

Me:” this ain’t Facebook but yeah we both know her.”

Mxo:” her? Is she my ex or something? “

Me:” I don’t know but it’s that nurse who was hitting on you when I had Prune”

Mxo:” huh? Is she of importance that I have to remember her?”

Me:” no but she was hitting on you, umh said

her name was... Sphiwe, Simphiwe somewhere there”

Mxo:” still dark as hell, get out of there now”

Me:” I’m taking a shower ndoda, so leave me be”

Mxo:” I’m hungry”

Me:” go eat I’m sure you can make a sandwich”

Mxo:” for dinner?”

Me:”no for you to eat.... I’m sure my mom cooked or is going to just go and look after the kids”

Mxo:” I didn’t marry your mom”

Me:”just as you didn’t marry a chef, Mxo I’m taking a shower I’ll be done soon please “

Mxo:” mxm fine but I’m waiting right here”

Me:” cool by me but be useful and entertain

me please”

Mxo:” open the door and I’ll entertain you”

Me:” I don’t need that type of entertaining, so how was your day with Sbu?”

Mxo:” boring he didn’t have boobs to stare at, no ass to grab and yeah no pussy to eat out”

Me:” ncoah I’m sure you were suffering “

Mxo:” more than you’ll ever know”

Me:” you’re so crazy “

I got out and took the towel wrapping myself before he grabbed all the things he was talking about.

Mxo:” so how was your day?”

Me:” I think you already know the answer to that, care to move away from the door now?”

Mxo:” so tomorrow we are taking your mother

home?"

Me:" to the bus stop since she hates planes"

Mxo:" I thought we'd drive with her then we go to my house"

Me:" uh so soon? I mean Buhle still..."

Mxo:" please baby"

I sighed

Me:" Mxolisi you do understand that it's short notice"

Mxo:" yes baby but it'll guarantee us being back early"

Me:" argh stop staring, fine we'll go but you are the only one allowed to hold the babies except me"

Mxo:' I'll be busy"

Me:" then I'm certainly not leaving them alone"

Mxo:” you have to go to the toilet though”

Me: “ don’t worry I’ll take them with me, I’m certainly not going to leave my kids with your crazy family”

He scowled but quickly shook his head

Mxo:” so we driving down with here? I need to get this over and done with”

Me:” same here maybe I can stop having weird dreams about your weird sangoma”

Mxo:” as long as this day is done and over with babe this tension in this house is killing me and I need to talk to my father about that night”

Me:” okay then we’ll do this but promise me you’ll have my back”

Mxo:” of course baby”

Me:” and pray for your food before you eat it”

He nod and kisses the side of my head

Me:” let me go and cook you some dinner”

Mxo:” now you’re talking”

I rolled my eyes and went downstairs to start dinner cause tomorrow I’m certainly going fasting I don’t think I’ll eat anything from that house I don’t want to be poisoned really so I’ll keep my appetite at bay.

I woke up early as hell and went to prepare us some food then after I went to give the kids a bath everyone was still sleeping I was just on edge that’s why I woke up early and I was able to even clean my house when I was done I went to wake my mom telling her to go and have some food while I go and wake up the big master cause he’s much slower than a woman

when he wants to be so we might be late cause of him.

I found him still wrapped around in his blanket does he even notice that I'm not there the way he's sleeping? If it was me I would be searching for him all around the house but no he's at peace. I got on my side and just propped myself on my elbow, studying him as he slept and he sure could sleep like a baby he was just out of it that I began rubbing his face and kissing his forehead.

Me:" you have to wake up now"

I whispered caressing his cheek and kissing his forehead.

Me:" come on wake up, sleepy head I love you"

I pecked his lips and tried getting off the bed but he just pulled me back busy chuckling, he

nuzzled my neck making me giggle

Me:” stop it... Mxo I said stop it please”

Mxo:” you woke me up, I was having a beautiful dream”

Me:” is it? What were you dreaming about?”

Mxo:” you”

He smiled at me and kissed my nose

Mxo:” you were my beautiful dream and when I wake up you’re my beautiful reality.... You make everything take form even when it was shattered. I love you mamakhe”

Oh my morning! I was grinning busy rubbing his cheek I don’t think anyone would be able to make me feel like this every morning cause with Mxo it’s something new every single day and I love it cause he makes me happy instead of doubting myself he makes me have faith in

myself, have a huge confidence and a huge ego too because I know he loves me and he's got my back I don't need no one else.

Mxo:" uh uh don't cry on me now... I really do love you"

Me:" I love you too"

I hugged myself to him wrapping my leg over his waist I just snuggled closer to him I wish to start my mornings like this everyday I'd be glowing to the point where people would think I'm always pregnant when it's just that I'm happy.

Me:" come have breakfast then we can go"

Mxo;' I thought you were my breakfast"

Me:' uh uh remember you said we must drive down with mommy? You need to eat so you can bath baby"

Mxo:" okay let's go shower, I'll give the kids a bath"

Me:" done that and I packed for them as well"

Mxo:" what time did you wake up?"

Me:" around 5am... It's already 7 am if you wanted to know"

Mxo:" did you take a bath?"

Me:" no I was busy trying to feed you guys, come go now"

He got out of bed and just stretched here I was busy staring as he flexed even though I'm sure he wasn't trying to flex he was just relaxing his muscles.

Mxo:" let's go shower baby"

Me:' I don't want.... Ahh Mxo!"

He just decided to drag me across the bed and

threw me over his shoulder.

Me:” you could have hurt me”

Mxo:” no I wouldn’t have, you’re my wife. My own personal toy”

Me:” and what do you mean by that bab Mazibuko? “

I smacked his ass

Mxo:” I know what will hurt you and that’s not me makhe Mazibuko... Oh that’s squashy”

He pinched my ass

Me:’ leave me alone.... “

Mxo:” so soft and squashy, and its all mine”

He imitated an evil voice I found myself even laughing.

Me:” you can’t do that”

Mxo:” let’s shower my squashy “

He took off my clothes and then his we took a shower busy having some sweet ass conversation after we went to get dressed then went to have our share of breakfast I can't believe it I let Mxolisi talk me into this rubbish I know this ceremony is the only way I'll ever get close enough to Qhobi but I'm still scared I have a right to be scared right now.

Mxo:"mama?"

I looked up at him

Mxo:" what's wrong? "

Me:" nothing"

Mxo:" you can't lie to me you promised"

Me:" I'm just tired and I'm scared. What if we do this ceremony and they take our kids"

Mxo:" they won't baby"

He squeezed my hand

Me:” can I at least take Buhle? I do need the support”

Mxo:” I’ll be there to support you though”

Me:” you’ll be busy most of the time”

Mxo:” do you think she’ll agree at such short notice? “

Me:” yeah she has to or else I’ll kill her”

Mxo:” you can’t kill a chicken so I doubt you can kill a human so shut up”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” can I ask her?”

Mxo:” yeah sure if she’ll help with the twins”

Me:” yay, thank you baby”

Mxo:” anything for you, let me go and get our bags okay?”

Me:” okay I’ll clear up here and text Buhle in the meantime”

He came to my side and kissed my cheek

Mxo:” I love you”

Me:” I love you too.... We ain’t dying stop talking like we are”

Mxo:” sue me for loving my wife “

Me:” go get the bags don’t be killing me”

Mxo:” yes ma’m”

I cleaned up my kitchen and then went to call my friend she answered on the fucking second ring

Buhle:” bitch “

Me:” wanna go on a road trip?”

Buhle:” to where cause you can’t drive? “

Me:” my homestead”

Buhle:” really? With your mom?”

Me:” no we are going to Mxolisi’s house, please friend the kids are going to have their ceremony and I’d really appreciate it”

Buhle:” I thought you said no ceremony was needed”

Me:” well it’s needed come on please, I’ll be lonely there”

Buhle:” but... Girl what if Sbu brings his girls over and they have sex in my bed?”

I chuckled

Me:” at least you won’t witness it and I’m sure he’ll come down to help his friend”

Buhle:” when are we leaving? “

Me:” well you know the saying, there is no better time than now”

Buhle:" no I haven't heard it.... Are you crazy?
How can I pack at such short notice? "

Me:" right now you can start packing"

Buhle:" fuck you for doing this to me"

Me:" so you'll go?"

Buhle:" yes I will especially when I hear that
desperation in your voice.... You're lucky I had
just taken a shower, how long will we be
there?"

Me:" umh just pack clothes for a week"

Buhle:" okay then don't hurry up "

Me:" we will not madam"

Buhle:" you're lucky I love you"

I chuckled and hung up

"I'm guessing she agreed"

I looked up and saw my husband

Me:” yes she is and don’t look so grumpy”

Mxo:” as long as you’re happy I’m happy”

Me:” ain’t you cheesy”

Mxo:” cause I love you”

Me:” yeah yeah go now I’ll get the kids.... Did you check if my mom needs help with her bags?”

Mxo:” not yet I’m still carrying your stuff I’ll pack hers on top of ours, she’s getting off first”

Me:” I have one bag what do you mean my stuff?”

Mxo:” I meant our stuff... I don’t think I’ll enjoy babysitting your friend “

Me:” come on I’ll be with her”

Mxo;”you better be cause guys back home can sweep a city girl off her feet”

Me:” you’re too confident, mama you should have left them Mxo was gonna carry them for you”

Ma:” he’s tired he needs to rest too”

Me:” it’s just clothes, let me hold that”

I took the bags and wheeled them out to Mxolisi

Me:” these are my mom’s”

Mxo:” go fetch the twin’s bags”

Me:” I’m not a butler say please”

Mxo:” shut up and go fetch those bags”

Me:” who’ll carry the kids?”

Mxo:” fine let’s go”

We went inside and I took the kids while he took the bags, we got on our way to fetch Buhle then down to where the ceremony will take

place cause I'm seriously tired and I need to get this over with then give my entire attention to my family, raise my kids and go to school next year I really need the degree bruh I haven't given up on my dreams and I don't think I'll ever will those things keep me sane.

Daliy new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 47

We drove my to the taxi rank which she'll take home I really didn't feel like facing my errant father right now I needed my energy so when we got to town she took a taxi which will drop her home and it was her suggestion which worked beautifully for me. Now Mxo was

driving us to his house he wanted us to book into a hotel but why waste money? Anyway I needed to be there for this so no hotels, though I was scared if I didn't do this I felt like everything would be ruined forever. Mxolisi squeezed my hand and relaxing his muscles as he began caressing my knuckles I let out a small sigh and continued to look out of the window.

Buhle:" we are coming back on Sunday right?"

Mxo:"yeah, why do you miss Sbu already?"

Buhle:" why would I miss him again? Jeex friend your husband just lost me again"

Me:' you're always lost there is no surprise there"

Buhle:" so much for friendship"

Me:" I'll always be faithfulness to the desire filled world"

Mxo:” good choice “

I rolled my eye and just ignored them both until we got to the homestead Mxolisi parked before he looked at me searching my eyes for any signs of regret or fear even though I felt both those but I wouldn't worry my husband he had to worry about his own wellbeing.

Mxo:” be careful okay?”

I nod

Me:” remember what we agreed on okay?”

He looked at Buhle and the kids

Mxo;’ after tomorrow we leave”

Me:” they'll expect us to leave on Sunday so Saturday night we leave okay?”

Mxo:” Buhle do we have a deal?”

Buhle: “ huh? Yeah I'll leave when y'all want to”

We took a deep breath and got out taking the kids with us Buhle was holding one of the rascals while I the other and Mxolisi was busy pulling the bags towards the house I took a deep breath.

Buhle:’ it’s beautiful here”

Mxo:” thank you.... It’s peaceful too just sometimes”

Buhle:” I’m sure its better than Jo’burg”

Me:” I prefer Jo’burg to this place, there I have freedom to do whatever and whenever I wanted”

Buhle:” you are lying now... The hulk doesn’t even let you scratch you scratch your nose”

Mxo:’ who are you calling the hulk? Dont mess with me Buhle, Sbu ain’t here”

I chuckled

Me:” friend are you dating Sbu or something”

Buhle:” no! Eww he’s not my type”

Mxo:” you don’t say “

Oh my husband was being stupid for the first time in his life and it was funny to watch but all that ended when we reached the door and he knocked and we were told to come in we walked in just to find my graceful mother in law with her friends she stood up when she saw us wearing a smile.

Mrs M:” oh my baby... It’s so nice to see you”

She gushed over Mxo hugging him before she stepped back still holding him.

Mrs M:” I didn’t think you’d come”

Mxo:” we didn’t have a choice... Sanibonani”

The woman nod at him

Mrs M:” please come in... Come makoti”

Makoti? You didn’t even greet me I smiled and hugged her then she went to hug Buhle

Mxo:” where is dad?”

Mrs M:” he went to buy a cow and goat”

Mxo:’ today? I thought everything was ready”

Mrs M:” yes everything is ready just needed those two things”

Mxo:’ okay... Baby come put them to sleep”

Me:” I don’t mind....”

Mxo:” what did we say about teaching them to sleep in people’s arms? Come they need to sleep’

Me:” okay take the baby from Buhle”

Mxo:” and the bags? Buhle bring the kids I’ll show you your room”

Buhle:" umh okay.. "

She looked at me I don't even know what she wants me to say we just followed Mxolisi he took us to our bedroom and we placed the kids in bed making sure there is no mistake of them falling.

Mxo:" go show Buhle her room next to ours"

Me:" okay then come friend we've been dismissed"

Buhle:" I can tell... Wanna hold my bags? "

Me:" No!"

I held her hand and went to show her the room we made sure she liked it.

Me:" I'm going to unpack buy I wish they'd say we shouldn't unpack at all"

Buhle:" what's it with you?"

Me:" I hate traditional stuff that's all"

Buhle:" you're Zulu"

Me:" so? There are Muslims who hate their culture.... I was made to hate them"

Buhle:" you need to explain it to me some other time"

Me:" yeah let me go and deal with my husband"

I placed her shirt on the bed and went to my room finding Mxolisi busy unpacking or trying to unpack lord what the hell.

Me:' leave it please.... I'll do it"

Mxo:' I'm sorry for bringing you here"

Me:' I'm not angry Mxo no need to apologise"

Mxo:" but I know you hate being here"

Me:" well I hate the fact that instead of these

two sleeping in their own beds they are made to sleep with us when we should be having sex”

Mxo:” oh really now!”

Me:” yes now.... Stop it I’m still unpacking”

Mxo:” I love how dirty you’ve become”

Me:” I’m not dirty at all dear husband, here put this in your drawers”

He took the socks but he didn’t move he just stopped staring at me

Me:” what’s wrong?”

Mxo:’ let’s go back home”

I frowned

Me:’ what do you mean?”

Mxo:” something is going to happen that’s why they pushed we come here... Let’s go back home please”

I held his hands and just rested my head against his chest.

Me: 'if you don't feel safe then let's go'

Mxo: "thank you for understanding... "

I kissed his chest

Me: "let me go and tell Buhle to stop unpacking... "

Mxo: "okay I'll put back our clothes"

You don't argue with your husband and I won't argue with mine especially when it comes to his family he knows them better than me so I will do as he says. I walked in to find Buhle busy making herself at home.

Me: 'stop unpacking friend, we are leaving'

Buhle: "what? Why?"

Me: "Because Mxolisi said so... Please stop

unpacking and repack we'll make a plan of where we'll sleep tonight"

Buhle:" damn your husband bruh I was well acquainted with this room"

Me:" I'm sorry friend "

I pulled out my smile begging her and she just rolled her eyes repacking see that wasn't so hard anyway I went back to my brooding husband who was busy watching the babies sleep, I joined him and laid my head on his shoulder

Me:' I'm fine, do you want to tell them now?"

Mxo:" yeah we are leaving now..."

I nod and held his hand drawing a circle in his palm

Me:" I love you"

Mxo:" I love you more my wife"

I kissed his cheek and snuggled close to him.

Mxo:' let's go please"

We stood up and walked downstairs to his
mind and her friends were seating, we sat
down.

Mxo:" ma we can't stay, and you know why..."

Mrs M:" what? You just arrived"

Mxo:' and we can't stay it was a mistake
bringing my family here while the kids are this
young"

Mrs M:" this is their home too"

Mxo:" we need to go ma we've been here for
too long, tell dad I'll...."

" ahh the young cub has returned"

Mxolisi stilled when he heard the voice gripping

on my hand and the darkens was just overflowing in the house, Qhobi came into view smiling.

Mxo:” we were just leaving”

He pulled me to my feet and pulled me away from Qhobi going upstairs to our room.

Mxo:” take the kids and go fetch your friend we have to go”

I nod and picked up my munchies I’ve gotten used to them so it was easy I went to get Buhle and she was busy typing on her phone.

Me:’ we have to go... Mxolisi is restless”

Buhle:” this is weird bruh but fine lets go”

She took her bags and we walked out as Mxo was walking out we went downstairs together and then when we got downstairs the women had left.

Mxo:' we'll come back when the time is right"

Mrs M:" right for what?"

Mxo:' the right time for an Imbeleko... Tell dad I will pay him back"

Qhobi:" that is not correct right now we should the imbeleko"

Mxo:' no you know this is wrong, come baby before you get cramps"

He opened the door for me but Buhle walked out first.

Mxo:" I'll come back on the fourth month that's when it's the right time"

Qhobi:" this is bad luck and you know it... They'll be covered in bad luck"

Mxo:" I'm not saying they won't have the ceremony just that when the time is right"

He pushed me out and went to the car I put the kids in buckling them in, Buhle was brooding cause she always wanted to just see this side of the villages I feel for her though.

Me:” baby can we go to my parent’s house? I promised Buhle to take her there”

Mxo:’ fine it’ll save me money anyway”

Me:” ain’t you thoughtful”

Buhle:’ I’m even hungry these two took my place now we no longer go out for iskopo”

Mxo:” what did you think would happen if she got pregnant? She’d die pregnant? “

Buhle:’ she should stop getting pregnant... “

Me:” but I like it for the five rounds”

Mxo:”see she likes it for the five rounds....

Come baby don’t pay attention to her”

I shrug and got into the car I took a deep breath it's like he could see that I was not ready for what awaited me cause I scared when I looked at him. He drove us to some shisanyama and we had our share of traditional food.

Mxo:" Buhle! Have your iskopo and stop blaming my babies"

Buhle:" can I have my friend too? I miss her"

Mxo:" no she's mine now... I'll make more babies"

Me:" hi I'm right here so do notice me"

Mxo:" woman we are still talking"

Me:" don't make me hit you with this piece of meat"

Mxo:" you love to eat too much I know you won't..."

Me:' I'm just respecting my kids that's all, right babies? Mommy respects you so much"

Mxo:" mmh but I can hit you with my piece"

Me:' oh yeah? Do it"

He picked up a piece of me and just smacked my lips with it I caught his hand and took the peace.

Mxo:" haaii! I said I'm hitting you not feeding you"

Buhle:' ayeye and nix mapha"

Mxo:" I'm paying I can take if I want"

I laughed busy chewing eating his food ticks him off but I love it.

Mxo:' baby I'm hungry"

Me:" I told you... Mmh that one was yummy"

I pecked his lips

Me:” have some of mine babe”

Mxo:” should I add more chillies”

Me:” ehh don’t eat then that means you are full”

Mxo:” I’m hungry but I want some chillies with my food”

Me:” fine but not too much okay”

Mxo:” yes ma’m”

Me:” don’t forget I’m breastfeeding your kids here”

Mxo:’ yes I know come let’s eat”

He fed me and shit burned even had me coughing but he quickly attended to me and gave me his juice rubbing my back.

Mxo:” slowly you might choke”

He was looking at me all concern written all

over his face, I chuckled and he smiled taking his glass away from my mouth.

Mxo:” you okay now?..”

I nod smiling

Me:” you almost killed me”

Mxo:” askies babe I’ll order another set for you”

Me:” no! I can do this”

Mxo:” you sure?”

I nod and when I looked at Buhle she was busy staring at us all smiley.

Me:’ what?”

Buhle:” no friend its just... The way y’all started your relationship people kinda thought it wouldn’t last”

Me:” I’m sorry friend I know the thing with

Jama is still new...”

Buhle:” no its not that, just that I’m happy that you are happy, and I like seeing you this happy”

Mxo:’ damn you sound poetic”

Buhle:” shut up you”

I chuckled

Me:’ my friend I’m sure you’ll find someone who’ll love you wholeheartedly through and through”

Buhle:’ yeah I’m done dating”

Me:” as if you have an itch every day and every hour”

Mxo:” haii wena not in front of my kids... Here have this side it doesn’t have chillies”

Me:” thank you baby “

We had our food sometimes even forgetting

that Buhle exists cause when I'm with Mxo it's us and no one else.

Mxo:' come let's go''

We drove down to my family's house I know my father won't be welcoming but after spending the night there we are leaving the next morning back to our respected places no lie. I was dreading seeing my father but when I thought about my mom everything just disappears and happiness remains.

I took a deep breath and knocked, my so called half brother opened looking at me like I'm lost.

Me:'' you going to move Siphho?''

Siphho:'' yeah sure come in... What are you doing here?''

Me:' this is my home what are you doing here? Your house burnt down?''

Sipho:' my father owns this house"

Me:' mxm bloody spoilt brat... Where is my mother? "

Sipho:" do I look like your mother's guard?"

Me:' yey I'll slap you! Don't mess with me"

Mxo:" baby relax..."

Me:" wena go fetch my mother"

He clicked his tongue and walked to the kitchen we all sat down and then my mom appeared all smiley.

Mom:' hau you are here? I thought he was lying"

Me:" hey mama.... I see you're already slaving away"

Mom:" nonsense, I am busy cleaning my house nothing more. Hello Nana"

I think Buhle is taking my space cause she was hugged and she melted in my mom's arms.

Mom:" Mxolisi why are you driving my daughters around this late? "

Mxo:" we saw it fit, that we go back home.. It's not right that we do this ceremony without my wife's family"

Mom:" really? Come meet my whole family"

Buhle:" are they crazy like her?"

Mom:" no"

Me:' they are extra... Babe please bring the bags"

Mxo:' are there dogs outside?"

Mom:" no hurry you'll find us in there"

He nod and walked out and went to get the bags while we went to the kitchen to find my so

called family busy having their dinner.

Mom:' look who is here, Luyanda brought her friends"

My dad gave me an evil stare but I just smiled at him.

Dad:' so he finally left you!? Serves you right"

Me:' ehh hello to you too baba, Sbusiso and wena kante what's your name? Lilitha?"

Lily:" Luyanda"

I rolled my eyes at her hostility

Me:" This is Buhle my friend and my boyfriend is coming"

Dad:' boyfriend?"

Me:" yes ... Friend seat down, ma please hold Luthando please"

Lily:" let me hold him"

Me:' no we don't know where you slept last night"

I gave my son to my mom and went to get Mxolisi who was now carrying Buhle's bags

Me:' let me help you "

Mxo:" where is bafana bafana?"

I chuckled

Me:" with his grandmother, come we'll put these in the guest room"

Mxo:' what if you no longer have bragging rights in this house?"

Me:" it's not like we are moving in just a sleepover bragging rights my foot"

Mxo:' hamba my wife"

I chuckled and led him to the room I knew was never occupied and it was Buhle's room and

then I went to my old room I found most of my stuff still there if Lilitha was sleeping in here she'll go and sleep on the couch and if she bores me I'll be petty and stay over for the weekend just to make sure she continues to sleep on the couch.

We went back downstairs and just joined in them busy giving me looks.

Me:' husband meet my Father's children , Sbu, Siphos and Lilitha... Everyone this is Mxolisi Mazibuko my husband'

Lilitha:" you're married? When was the wedding?"

Me:' none of your business right? Baby you hungry? "

Mxo:' no I'm not we just ate you know"

Me:" you're never full, Buhle?"

Buhle:" no friend and I don't know who said you can ask about food what if they wouldn't dish up for us?"

Me:" mxm you are sleeping in the car wena"

Mom:' stop it you too... Even when I'm not there you're busy bickering"

Buhle:' she's crazy cause she started it"

Me:' I have a knife"

Mxo:' yoh y'all are disturbing a peaceful dinner... Umh do I have something on my teeth?
"

He looked at Lilitha who quickly looked away.

Lily:"what? No it's nothing"

Mxo:" you're staring at me"

Lily:" sorry"

Dad:" Luyanda what are you doing here?"

Me:” we are just passing through, tomorrow we are leaving”

Dad:” from where?”

Mxo:” we where at my parents... “

Dad:” with her? Are you taking her as your second wife?”

Mxo;’ no I have and love one wife”

Dad:’ what about Thando?”

Me:” that’s enough if you don’t want us here just say don’t be starting things we are trying to move away from”

I held Mxolisi’s hand

Dad:” my daughter is busy suffering wherever she is”

Me:’ says who? I look after my own unlike you....”

Dad:" she didn't need you to take care of her she was happy in her marriage before you..."

Me:' argh shut up! Excuse me"

I stood up and Mxolisi stood up following me

Me:" friend my mom will show you the guest room I'm going to put these kids to sleep"

I took Luthando and Mxolisi was carrying Qhawekazi we walked to my room and yeah seems like Lilitha was sleeping in my room nxa!

Mxo:" baby you need to talk to your father nicely"

Me:' not now please... I'm not moving back in just for tonight, if he still doesn't respect me I won't waste my time"

Mxo:" he's your father"

Me:" and I know that but it doesn't mean he's

supposed to walk all over for me”

Mxo:” what’s your feud? “

Me:” nothing Mxolisi can I just put my kids to sleep?”

Mxo:” really? You hate him and we can all see that”

Me:” yes and I’m not trying to hide it”

Mxo:” come get into bed please”

Me:” what time are we leaving tomorrow? “

Mxo:” we’ll see that tomorrow... “

He kissed his kid’s foreheads and mine

Mxo:” I love you “

Me:” I love you more, goodnight babies”

I kissed their foreheads and just switched off my side of the light rendering us into darkness until I fell asleep with my babies and since we

were sleeping with them we didn't cover ourselves completely cause of the kids we don't want to suffocate them.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 48

— —

I woke up when I felt some movement on the bed it was dark but I could see my husband walking to the little window I dont even know why but I laid there and watched him, I didn't even let him know I was awake but you know my husband he turned around and saw me but he just looked away sighing out loud.

Me:" everything okay?"

I was whispering rubbing Luthando's little head

they are just soft to hold but when his father didn't answer me I let him go

Me:" Mxolisi? "

Mxo:" go back to sleep baby you must be tired"

Me:" come to bed"

Mxo:" I'll be there soon"

I stood up and took my robe wrapping it around me looking at the clock I saw that it was way past midnight, I walked behind him wrapping my arms around his neck I placed a kiss on his neck feeling his little hair he'd just cut so it was actually sharp as hell.

Me:" baby? Care to talk to me?"

Mxo:" baby it's nothing please go back to sleep, you are tired"

Me:" but you're not sleeping and believe it or

not I can feel when you're uneasy"

Mxo:" woman you need to sleep"

Me:" you need to sleep too, come on please. Or talk to me, we can carry this burden together "

Mxo:" I am your husband, I should carry this on my own. I should carry my family demons on my own"

Me:" I don't know how you used to operate in your previous marriage but I want to be there with you, all the way. I want to help you build your legacy, help you in everything Mxolisi we have kids and they need their father healthy and on his best"

Mxo:" I'm sorry baby I'm really sorry"

I moved my hands to his waist and just pulled myself tightly against his back

Me:" hey no need to apologise... Mxolisi I'm

stronger than what you give me credit for, I can handle being tortured by some evil inyanga”

Mxo:” well you don’t deserve it, right now you’d be happy with that boy Lwando or something “

Me:” I’m happy with you, that’s all that matters. I love you if you want me to stay away from you then you should have not pursued me”

Mxo:” I pursued you because I felt connected to you, I loved you the moment I saw you “

Me:” then let’s not mention Lwando, right now its us”

I squeezed him feeling his chest as it rose and fell when he was breathing my cheek against his back, he sighed

Mxo:” you’re so young and I dragged you into this shit”

Me:” yeah its shitty but at least you make up for it with the great sex so I can’t complain”

He finally chuckled

Mxo:” really?”

Me:” yea really its great sex don’t tell me you don’t think like that”

Mxo:” for me it’s always great cause I know no one touched you except for me, so thats a bonus”

Me:” mxm men and their ego... Come let’s go to bed”

Mxo:” I’ll sleep on the couch I’m afraid I’ll start having bad dreams and squash those two”

Me:” close your eyes for me”

Mxo:” why? You want to help me meditate?”

Me:” I never meditate..... Come on close your

eyes”

Mxo:” you know you can’t pick me up right? I’m too big”

Me:” Mxolisi close your eyes”

Mxo:” fine I closed them”

Me:” take a deep breath”

Mxo:” I said no meditation though”

Me:” I said deep breath now and keep your eyes closed”

He sighed and took a deep breath I moved my fingers to his eyes just to find them closed he even swat my hands away laughing people are sleeping and here I am busy trying to put a grown man to sleep.

Me:’ I was just checking”

Mxo:” you know you’re the only one who hates

closing their eyes between us”

Me:’ sorry now baby eyes closed like that...
Start talking to God”

Mxo:” huh?”

Me:” just like how you talk to me but don’t
include all the sexual stuff but get everything
out of your system”

Mxo:” I don’t know how to babe”

Me:” okay tell Him everything on your chest,
everything that’s troubling you”

Mxo:” oh baby I don’t know”

Me:” try please just imagine you’re talking
alone, or to the mirror but keep your eyes
closed”

Mxo:” okay how do I start?”

Me:” Heavenly father, Dear God, God...

Whatever you want to say”

He sighed I knew he was arguing with himself but he finally spoke and I began praying silently while he was talking just poured everything out I even felt my heart shatter my poor baby. He cleared his throat

Mxo:” I can’t do this mommy... I don’t...”

Me:” hey... I understand its your first time, you did good I’m so proud of you”

Mxo:” i dont even blame the man above for turning his back on me, I’m not human enough I’m a monster”

Me:” He didn’t turn his back on you, He’s been preparing you for the future, making you stronger and I’m here to help you. If I was actually brought into your life to help you free yourself from those dark ages I believe its His

way of telling you that he has forgiven you”

He turned around

Mxo:” or maybe after everything is done I’ll lose everything, even you and the kids”

Me:” they say He gives and He takes... If God decides that I helped you and I’m no longer needed he’ll take us away”

Mxo:” I don’t want him to”

I yawned

Me:” don’t worry about it we’ll deal with it when the time comes”

Mxo:” you’re sleepy baby come go sleep.... “

Me:” you come with me, come we’ll sleep on the floor. Don’t forget you have to drive us home”

I was already preparing our new bed I took the

blanket on the bed and covered the kids with their own blanket

Me:” come get in we are sleeping”

He was starring down at me like I’m crazy but he finally got into our little bed.

Mxo:” you’re crazy”

Me:” come here you big bear”

Mxo:” I hate that name”

Me:” yeah right, come sleep please”

I snuggled closer to him partially laying on top of him, my leg was in between his and my head and hand were on his chest feeling his warm body.

Me:” sleep tight I’m right here. I’m not going anywhere”

Mxo:” I should be saying that to you my dear

wife”

Me:” well right now its my turn to look after you, I love you”

Mxo:” I love you a whole lot more”

He kissed my head and wrapped his hand around my shoulders hugging me closer to him I wish he didn't stop talking but I'll pretend like I didn't hear all those things he said and wait for him to tell me the truth when he's calm and ready maybe after all this drama once we are home without all demons and their darkness looming over us.

I was woken up softly like they were afraid that I'll break, when I looked up I saw Eveline smiling down at me oh this woman and my dreams, I stood up leaving Mxolisi sleeping this feels so surreal.

Me:” is everything okay?”

Eveline:” yes everything is okay, we heard everything he said and I’m grateful that you got him to talk. It will help you with everything you have to do”

Me:” help me how?”

Eveline:” that time he was speaking the vessel cracked meaning if he continues to talk about everything and you pray it’ll finally crack”

Me:” meaning he can do everything himself? “

Eveline:” yes so continue helping him, make him talk to God a little while longer”

Me:” he is afraid... He doesn’t finish even a paragraph”

Eveline:” give him time dear he’ll come around. I’m very happy that he found you”

Me:” I’ll do my best”

Eveline:” go back to sleep, all will be revealed soon. Don’t wake up just sleep”

— —

The next day I woke up and Mxolisi was still wrapped around me like a vine to think he didn’t want to sleep last night we ended up sleeping on the floor amazing. I moved his hands and checked on the babies they were not on the bed I was still sleepy but when I saw my babies gone everything stopped I jumped out I don’t care if Mxolisi wakes up my kids are not where I left them. I quickly dashed out screaming out for my mom

Me:” mama!! Mama wake up! “

I was frantic to get my babies back where could they go? My mom appeared from the kitchen

busy wiping her hands on a tablecloth

Mama:” what’s wrong with you?”

Me:” have you seen Qhawe and Luthando? I can’t find them mama... What if they kidnapped my babies? Mama!”

She just shook her head

Me:” are you listening to me? I need to call the police”

Mama:” stop being dramatic they are with me in the kitchen Buhle is watching over them... I came in your room to wake you up but I found them awake and their crazy parents dead with sleep on the floor so I took them”

Me:” mama? You had them all this time?”

Mama:” yes you looked tired”

I sagged with relief and sat on the steps tears

just flowed out I covered my face and heaved into my hands my heart was beating out of my chest.

Mama:" Luyanda please, they are fine. Stop crying "

Me:" I was so scared mama I thought.... I dont even know what I thought but I was terrified"

She sighed and rubbed my back

" Luyanda? What's wrong baby?"

I tried to stop crying but I couldn't do it

Mama:" I think she's just tired, and her hormones you know how woman can get"

Mxo:" baby please.... "

He sat besides me and rubbed my back.

Mxo:" talk to me please, why are you crying like this?"

Mama:” I’ll go and check on my food”

Mxo:” okay ma... Baby? Talk to me”

Me:” I woke up and I didn’t.... I didn’t find the kids and I thought something bad might have happened to them, I panicked and when my mom told me they were fine I know I should be relieved but I felt more afraid.”

He wrapped his hand around my shoulder pulling me to him.

Mxo:” my love I’m sorry, this is too much for you. Its all this stress”

Me:” what if something really happened to them? I was just.... “

I sobbed Lord what if they had been kidnapped by Qhobi? My poor babies I’d be going crazy

Me:” I know they are fine but.... Mxolisi I’m scared for them”

Mxo:” they’ll be fine baby”

I shook my head

Me:” don’t lie to me, you don’t know that all we know that thing might be cooking up a plan to harm them”

I stood up hugging myself feeling a bit cold

Mxo:” to us maybe yes but for the kids he won’t harm a single hair on their head. I told you didn’t I?”

Me:’ you’re not sure, you’re not sure about that yourself Mxolisi “

He stood up and just dragged me into his chest rubbing my back.

Mxo:” I’m sorry baby I really am sorry”

He was holding my head pushing me to his chest

Mama:” oh Luyanda please stop crying I’m sorry I took the kids without telling you I thought you’d want to sleep”

Mxolisi released me to my mother, she hugged me

Mama:” you’re even shivering “

Mxo:” I’ll get her some water”

Mama:” what is going on? Talk to me”

Me:” I’m tired, I’m scared. Mama is being married this hard? Is having kids this stressful?
“

She pushed me off and stared at me

Mama:” you have grown from that little 18 year old, you’re now a mother and a wife. To young man who loves you and your kids, you have all the support you need. Don’t carry everything alone”

Me:” I have to mama, everything is on my shoulders and I’m tired I just want to sleep without being disturbed or have any scary dreams”

Mxo:” here you go babe, your water”

I accepted the glass and just took a sip he seemed worried I don’t want to worry him but waking up and not finding my babies it shook something in me something scary and dark I almost lost my mind.

“ what is going on here? Your sins finally catching up with you? “

The anger I felt sufficed again cause he came with his stupidity.

Mama:” not now please”

Dad:” why? She ruined a good thing she doesn’t....”

Me:” you know what I’m tired of you, I’m tired. Yes you hate me but sometimes stay out of my business, I didn’t ruin something good I saved your stupid daughter I saved your useless life. All me because of your greed I’m suffering, so if you think I ruined something good you don’t know the half of it. Hate me because I don’t send you money everything month but you’ll not see a cent from me”

Mama:” Luyanda please calm down”

Me:” no mama I’m tired of him, I want to respect him as my father but every single time he likes to rub it in that he’s not. So fine you’re not my father we now know that can you stay out of my business?”

Mama:” Luyanda!! Enough!”

Dad:” let her speak... Go on let it all out. You’re a disappointment to my name, you don’t

deserve this name”

Me:” no you don’t deserve me as a daughter, you’re hate for me is amazing all because I didn’t blindly follow your rules? You’re afraid of a woman who can stand up for herself, well you got that woman as your second daughter so leave with it marn. My sister is out there in the world because she fears for her life and its all your fault.”

Dad:” really? You think it’s my fault you become like this? You were damaged goods from the start”

Mama:” that’s enough you will not talk about my daughter like that. It’s enough now”

Dad:” daughter? This thing? You should have listened to me when I told you she’s nothing but a curse, a useless..... “

Before he even finished his sentence I saw a punch flying to his face when I looked besides me Mxolisi was angry as hell breathing heavily.

Mxo:" that's enough! You will not talk about my wife like that, you should proud to have her as a daughter. She's the toughest woman I've ever met, she knows what she wants thats more than I can say for other people. As a father you should be happy, you should praise her she's your daughter for crying out loud your own flesh and blood jeez. As for you Luyanda we spoke about this last night he's your father stop acting like he's me"

I sighed

Mxo:" it's enough now mommy it really is enough now. Please leave your anger behind you"

Me:' my anger is right in front of me.... I hate

him and I won't lie to him or you, he ruined my chances with my sister because he always came in between us and now he has the guts to blame me? He's such a hypocrite... Nxa I'm going to see my kids"

I made to walk about but Mxolisi pulled me back

Mxo:" you know we aren't supposed to go and see the kids while you are angry"

Me:" enough Mxolisi, I had a fright thinking your dark life had taken them away so please... Please just let me see my babies please"

I pulled my hand away and wiped my tears away my knees feeling hella weak I couldn't even hold myself upright but I took a deep breath and walked towards the kitchen to find Buhle and my so called sister holding the babies.

Lily:” woah you kook like you were hit by....”

Me:” don’t start with me nawe asemlief just shut up, morning friend”

She looked at me all concerned

Me:” Buhle I’m fine I just had a rough start...

Hey Nana, Aunty Buhle is holding you neh?”

I kisses Luthando's forehead

Buhle:” tell mommy that aunt Buhle is just the best aunt ever”

Me:” I can tell look he’s not even crying for me like he normally would, can I have my daughter Lilitha?”

Lily:” its amazing that you had twins and I didn’t know about it”

Me:” we are not even friends so what are you talking about? Hello princess, oh baby mommy

missed you so so much”

I kissed her forehead and pouty lips taking in her baby scent she smelt so amazing right now even with all the baby milk pouring out of her.

Buhle:” friend you look bad what’s wrong?”

Me:” long story friend long story. I’m just happy to have these two with me... Can you hand him over please”

Buhle:” are you sure? Can you hold them?”

Me:” yes Buhle I can hold my pumpkins”

She handed the little one in my hands and I felt complete to think the thought of losing them drove me crazy like literally I know it was for a short while but I defiantly lost my mind, I just walked with them out of the kitchen and to the living area where I left those people thinking they had left but they were still there talking

softly now I didn't pay attention to them I just went towards the couch with my kids and sat down, showering my babies with kisses over and over again appreciating the softness of their skin

Dad:" Luyanda?"

I looked up at him then gave my attention to my kids again.

Dad:" dear I'm really sorry for everything I did to you"

I rolled my eyes

Dad:" please forgive me I made mistakes which I regret"

I looked up at him and saw his eyes change to a darker shade.

Me:" Qhobi please leave my father alone... You don't scare me and you never will now bounce"

Dad:' what are you talking about? "

Me:" I'm not an idiot I saw your eyes they were the same shade as Mxolisi before"

Dad:" what are you talking about my child?"

I stood up slowly

Me:" Mxolisi take Qhawe please and let's go for a walk"

Mxo:" your father..."

Me:' this is not him, my father is heartless and he'll never apologize so take Qhawe and let's go"

Mama:" Luyanda he's kneeling right in front of you"

Me:' mama when has he ever called me with my full name? Come on this is not him trust me this is Qhobi or a demon"

I gave Qhawe to Mxolisi cause he was now staring at my so called father who stared at me with eye so dark I almost crumbled but I just took a deep breath.

Me:” God is protecting me and you are not someone I’ll ever fear, cause He brought me here for a reason and Qhawe? I’ll protect her until she’s old enough to defeat you completely by the power of God”

I touched his forehead and moved out of the way as he fell down.

Me:” I told you mama, can we go now Mxolisi”

Mxo:” let’s go”

Now he believes me cause he pulled me to his side and to think i was still in my PJs and robe, but I didn’t care at all I just wanted to leave the house and go for some fresh air. Once we were

outside I took a deep breath what I just did fucked me up big time it was the first time I ever used my powers like that, I held my child tightly against me breathing him in.

Mxo:” are you okay?”

Me:” just a bit tired what I did in there messed with me big time I’m not used to using my powers to such an extent”

Mxo:” can you walk?”

Me:” yes I can walk Mxolisi I’m the one who came up with this idea”

Mxo:” okay cover him up a bit “

I did as told and walked out the yard I missed this place how in the morning everyone is busy in their own yard and the gossipers standing by the fence in their PJs just like me and my gracious husband had the audacity to chuckle

Me:” and then you? What’s funny?”

Mxo:” you should join those woman and gossip with them”

Me:” oh come this is different, I didn’t have a chance to change”

Mxo:” yeah I know my love, but look.... Woah this side in the morning its pyjama season?”

I chuckled

Me:” we enjoy our freedom okay”

Mxo:” I see at least back home you don’t walk around in your PJs”

Me:” I’m matured when I’m there”

He burst out laughing, I don’t even know where I’m going but being outside with Mxolisi was the best situation ever.

Mxo:” so my wife has super powers?”

Me:' Godly power baby.... Damn"

Mxo:" what is wrong?"

" Luyanda?! Oh God friend its you"

I sighed

Mxo:' who is that?"

Me:" my ex classmate she was my friend"

Mxo:" oh and where is that smile? "

Me:" not a good morning.... Hey Lerato "

She was smiling her teeth out and I had to smile too.

Lerato:" wow look at you mghani... You look beautiful"

Me:" thank you mghani, you look amazing too marriage must be treating you well"

Lerato:" what can I say he treats me right"

Me:” that’s amazing... This is Mxolisi my husband”

Lerato:” you’re married? Wow tomboy is married that’s amazing... Nice to meet you Bhuti Mxolisi, its amazing that you cracked her heart”

Mxo:” it’s really amazing, nice to meet you too”

Lerato:” you have kids?”

Me:” yes, this is Luthando and that there is Qhawekazi.... The princess of the show”

Lerato:” that’s amazing I always thought I would have kids before you. I mean even Luphiwo is expecting even though its still hush hush”

Now I missed my friends I never thought I’d miss them like that but I did the gossiping every single day

Me:' thats amazing mghani do greet her for me
I wish I could see her but I'm leaving today"

Lerato:" you're leaving? When did you get
here?"

Me:" last night just passing through"

She nod

Lerato:" well it was nice seeing you maybe I'll
bump into Phiwo and I'll tell her your visiting "

Me:' thank you"

We half hugged cause of the baby and yeah I
walked away from her with my mini family
Mxolisi did seem irritated but he masked it by
kissing Qhawe's head, he held my hand as we
continued our little stroll where I had to stop
and greet people like I really care but then
again I don't care cause I have a lot on my case
right now.

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 49

We didn't even have cash in our pockets but we were busy walking around the hood and I was still in my PJs while I showed Mxolisi around even showing him my previous high school, he was interested in everything I showed him just hated when I spoke to some people cause he's not a people's person if it was up to him I wouldn't be friends with Buhle because that required me to meet up with people believe it not he's like that.

Mxo:" you seem to have great memories here"

Me:" I do and all of them happened outside the

house, away from my family”

Mxo:” don’t you have relatives nearby?”

Me:” I do but I haven’t seen them in a while, they live in that street behind the school.”

Mxo:” who lives there?”

Me:” my grandmother and some of my cousins I’m not sure anymore”

Mxo:” don’t you talk to them?”

I shook my head damn my father is messed up and he made everyone around him messed up.

Me:” my father forbid me from ever going there, I think I was ten and when he got Thando married off to you I told Granny she spoke to him but he told her she’s not welcome in his house and she must stay away from his children because she’s teaching us her evil ways.

Thando didn’t care she lived to please him

while I really hated that verdict Granny told me to follow his rules but to never forget my own dreams”

Mxo:” that’s bad, my family is twisted but at least I knew all of them”

Me:” lucky you”

Mxo:” don’t you think you should do the same? Forgive your father so our kids can know both their grannies?”

Me:” if he apologises and means it I’ll forgive him, in my heart I’ve already forgiven him but if he continues being shitty to me I will be just like him”

Mxo:” but you’re not like him, you’re kind and defiantly the bigger person in every situation. Baby you kids now don’t let them feed of your bad energy, be the bigger person even in this

situation be kind to him”

Me:” can you move a mountain?”

Mxo:” if you put your mind to it and look away you’ll see that the mountain is no longer in front of you but behind you”

Me:’ but you looked in a different direction”

He smiled

Mxo:” exactly, there are some things you can’t do like moving a mountain but if you just look away it’ll move itself out of your vision”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” I still don’t get it.. Come let’s go home”

Mxo:” let’s go introduce the kids to your grandmother”

Me:” Mxolisi I.... I can’t”

Mxo:” why not? You’re a Mazibuko now

meaning that damn clause is over come lead the way”

I chuckled shaking my head

Me:” you understand I’m still in my pyjamas?”

Mxo:” and you’ve been doing just fine in your PJs... Come on lead the way”

Me:” you such a headache”

Mxo:” whom you still love and you bed every night now let’s go before they wake up again”

Me:” mine is awake he’s just quiet “

Mxo:” mama’s boy”

Me:” you’d know is it you are one, tell me something”

Mxo:” yeah sure”

Me:” why don’t you talk to your siblings?”

Mxo:” the things that I do, they don’t agree

with them”

Me:” they don’t have beasts?”

He shook his head

Me:” but how? Even your elder brothers?”

Mxo:” they used to have them but as time went on they started going to church and everything was severed... I on the other hand my father reinforced the chains and made sure I never went to church. I lost touch with them because they all moved away when my father disowned them”

Me:” ooh but now do you want to go to church?
With me?”

Mxo:” I’d go anywhere with you, and I don’t want to make you cry for me any more”

Me:” okay we’ll go to church together “

We walked towards the house big as hell
granny must have kept on her word and
extended the house and now it's amazing.

Mxo:" this is it?"

Me:" yeah"

Mxo:" its beautiful, small and simple"

I rolled my eyes

Me:" of course its small in your eyes, this is a
mansion"

Mxo:" for the type of family I have its small"

Me:" and what type of family do you want to
have?"

Mxo:" five boys, five girls and then our
grandkids "

Me:" are you planning on marrying anyone?"

Mxo:" I'm already married thou, my wife is still

young and she can give me as many babies as I need”

Me:” mxm Mxolisi I’m not giving you more than four kids”

Mxo:” what? And by four youre not counting these two right? “

Me:” what are they? Dogs? They are kids and my kids so I’m counting them. So you’ll be getting the final two”

Mxo:” technically you owe me three kids”

Me:” ehh... I don’t even want to argue with you”

Mxo:” of course don’t argue with your pjs respect me I’m wearing my jeans”

I rolled my eyes and knocked the gate was open so that means someone is here and I hope its granny she’s the only person I want to see I

knocked again until I heard someone say they are coming okay this is it I get to see my other family? Amazing well a little girl opened looking up at me.

“yes?”

This voice? I know it very well

Me:”Gugu?”

She nod

Me:” wow you’ve grown, it’s Luyanda remember? “

Gugu:” aunt Lulu? What are you doing here?”

Oh okay she just asked me that

Me:” is gogo home?”

Gugu:” yes come in”

I looked at Mxolisi who was grinning this girl is getting too big for her boots we walked inside

following her and she led us to the living area where my grandmother sat watching TV.

Gugu:” gogo Luyanda is here to see you”

Gogo:” Luyanda? Child am I dying?”

I chuckled and walked to her giving her half a hug though it was difficult with the baby but it still felt amazing.

Me:” its so good to see you gogo, and no you are not dying I was just walking around the village and then I decided to come and see you. I haven’t seen you in years”

Gogo:” thanks to your father and his stupidity. Dear you’ve grown “

She was still holding on to me moving her hand through my face like she just saw me and she was smiling.

Gogo:” you’re so beautiful, I’m so happy you

came to see me”

Me:” I’m happy I came too”

Gogo:” please take a seat son, Luyanda will stand until her feet hurt”

I chuckled

Me:” haa gogo I’m your grandchild”

Gogo:” exactly this is your home and he’s a visitor... Whose baby is this?”

I stood up right smiling

Me:” well Gogo.... Here its Luthando, and he’s my son”

She looked at me astonished but she quickly held out her hands and I gave her Luthando who fisted his hands harder since he was away from me.

Gogo:” haii don’t act with me here, I’ll spank

you”

That’s my grandmother for you all the babies she holds she threatens to spank them if they cry and Luthando was no different.

Me:” and he has a sister.”

She quickly looked up at me then looked at Mxolisi

Gogo:” haii bring her here, even if they have two more brothers bring them here I’ll hold them”

I took Qhawe and gave her to my granny she was sleeping so she didn’t feel the transfer but Luthando’s eyes were running wild like he wanted to scream for help because we were going to kill him damn my son is dramatic.

Gogo:” Luyanda you did well here, they are so beautiful “

She was smiling down at them not even giving me any attention.

Gogo:” Gugu! Gugu call the others and tell them Luyanda is here”

I looked at Mxolisi and he was just quiet staring at me I blew him a kiss and he smiled nodding, I sat down on the arm rest cause I wouldn't leave Luthando it's like he can smell me when I'm away from him leaving him with a stranger so I stayed and held his hand rubbing his little knuckles making him relax.

Gogo:” you worked really hard Luyanda, now you're a woman and you have a duty to fulfil. “

Me:” I know gogo and I'm trying my level best. Even stopped going to school this year”

Gogo:” you're a bright young woman I'm sure you'll make it, I heard about your Lobola

negotiations and that you've right your father's wrongs"

Me:" gogo?"

Gogo:" I'll explain to you when we are alone but just know you saved this family from years of heartbreak and death. Don't feel bad it was supposed to happen like that"

I looked at Mxolisi and he was listening attentively like I was we need to hear this secret.

Gogo:" he looks like his father "

Me:" haa how do you know his father? I never introduced you"

She chuckled

Gogo:" I see the original picture right over then how can I ask you when I'm holding the copy?"

Me:” Luthando looks like me his mother”

Gogo:” he didn’t even honor you black skin, he looks just like his father. Speaking of his father, you’ve been awfully quiet come greet your grandmother boy”

He chuckled and stood up coming to my granny I took Luthando so they can greet.

Gogo:” its nice to see you again”

Mxo:” I’d like say the same but I haven’t...”

Gogo:” no no its fine when they were supposed to introduce you to me that’s when I was banned from seeing my granddaughters”

Mxo:” but its really nice to meet you gogo”

Gogo:” thank you for giving me beautiful great grandkids, now you better bring them back again you don’t want an old lady to haunt you”

He chuckled

Mxo:” I’ll make sure when I have some free time I come and bring them over”

Gogo:” that’s all I’m asking for, now stop over feeding her Luyanda is getting fat”

I burst out laughing lord Jesus my own grandmother just said I’m getting fat thank you Luthando for leaving your weigh on me now I’m fat.

Mxo:” well gogo maybe it’s another Mazibuko growing in there who knows”

Gogo:” you don’t waste time do you? But as fast as you give me six more great grandkids I’ll be fine”

Mxo:” see baby? Even gogo agrees with me here we need an army”

Me:” no! What army? Do you know how hard it

is to be pregnant?”

Gogo:” it’s not hard, being pregnant is fun”

Mxo:” yes it’s fine”

Me:’ please don’t think when we leave here you’ll still have Granny’s support? You’ll sleep on the couch”

Mxo:” issa lie”

Gugu:’ gogo they said they are coming “

Gogo:” took you long enough, come see your cousins”

Gugu:” babies? They’ll cry”

Me:’ she won’t cry but this little demon wont cry too unless you give him reason too”

Gugu:” okay then, what do you call them?”

Me:” well the girl is called Qhawe and this one over here is called Luthando... Like his mother”

Gugu:” you had twins?”

I nod smiling down at her

Gugu:” wow, they are beautiful especially her”

Me:” really? I think he’s more beautiful “

Gugu:” no I love girls”

Mxo:” baby maybe you should be worried about that statement”

I chuckled

Me:” I was thinking the same thing “

Gugu:” why are you still wearing you pyjamas?
“

Me:” Mxolisi was crying and I decided to walk around with him”

Gugu:” who is Mxolisi? “

Me:” that man behind you, he’s their father”

She turned around and quickly looked at me smiling

Gugu:" he looks like Luthando, he's beautiful"

Me:" oh so you notice a beautiful man?

Amazing"

Gogo:" haii Luyanda stop teasing the child"

Me:"im just joking with her, come seat here

Gugu"

I got off the arm rest and went to seat with my beautiful husband, we sat there watching as Gogo and Gugu were busy pointing at the kids.

Mxo:" she looks happy?"

He whispered

Me:" I guess so, I'm sure seeing my kids..."

Mxo:" no seeing you makes her happy, you'd make everyone happy"

I laid my head on his shoulder hooking my arm through his arm

Me:” you’re amazing”

We heard voices approach the living area and the girls and boys come flooding in chatting

Gogo:” shhhh! You’ll wake them up”

“sorry!... Wow twins that’s amazing”

Gogo:” I know, she did good”

Well they passed us not even greeting and they went to the kids but they called them here because of me not the kids but I didn’t even matter amazing. They were introduced to the kids and all of them fell in love with both of them it was actually nice to see this side of my family even though I haven’t seen them in ages I still felt at home I felt welcome and more at home than I did at my own father’s house

amazing.

— — —

It was midday when granny finally accepted that we have to go home and pack for Jo'burg cause she wasn't budging no matter how much I told her that I left a friend of mine back home she still didn't believe me I just hope they haven't killed Buhle or else I'll kill them as well. You know how grandmothers have the tendency of giving you shit you don't even need? Well I was given shit I don't need and some money for food on the road like gogo I'm walking around with a mogul I don't need money but my granny wasn't having that and I finally had to accept Gugu and Wandile were walking in front of us carrying the stuff we were given cause I nor Mxolisi could while carrying the babies so gogo saw it fit to bring

reinforcements to carry the stuff for us until we got home I know my father will flip but he'll get over himself soon enough when he realises he has no hold over me anymore well he never had but now its becoming crystal clear he doesn't have a hold on me now.

Gugu:" when are you visiting again Lulu?"

Me:" I'm not sure yet but when I do come you'll defiantly see me"

Wandile:" this your car?"

Me:" I don't have a car"

Wandile:" you came here by bus? With kids?"

Me:" absolutely yes, you know where there is a will there's always a way"

Gugu:" I don't believe you "

I shrug and yeah Mxolisi came back with the car

keys unlocking the car.

Gugu:" I told you I dont believe you, this is your car"

Me:" no he stole it"

Wandile:" he doesn't look like a thief to me"

Me:" cause thief's don't have stickers on their foreheads so vele he won't look like a thief. Go put the stuff in the trunk"

They walked towards Mxo who was busy holding the boot open for them and I made to walk inside but he called for me to wait for him and I did, when they were done he came to me and the girls waved at me.

Gugu:" it was nice seeing you"

Me:" same here you guys, y'all have grown"

Wandile:" don't make us look old please"

Me:” well you are and you better be behaving”

Gugu:” yeah yeah bye bye”

I nod at them and went to Mxolisi I took a deep breath.

Mxo:” you need to take off your PJs”

Me:” no! Leave me alone”

Mxo:” ehh you’ll walk home then I don’t care, come let’s go”

Me:” did you tell them where were?”

He nod

Me:” then get ready for war”

Mxo:” your father wouldn’t dare”

Me:” mmh if you say so my dear hubby if you say so”

Mxo:” I say so because I’m not afraid to bash his skull in if need be, I need my wife happy so

she can project her happiness to our babies and if she's angry that won't work"

Me:" ncoah my big bear"

Mxo:" don't make me bash your skull"

I chuckled and stuck my tongue out at him.

Me:" big baby bear, cuddly and squashy"

Mxo:" bloody bananas in pyjamas"

Now I burst out laughing he knows that? Really now he knows those cartoons? I thought he was matured but me calling his big bear makes him call me banana in pyjamas? Oh I love him like this and I know the kids will love him too as they grow up he'll be the best father ever he'll make sure that the kids have everything they need.

Daliy new African novel download here

www.Allnovelworld.com

Chapter 50

— — —

“Luyanda!”

My name was shouted like someone was dying in this house yoh even made me slip deeper into the bath getting my hair wet.

Me: “Yes?!”

Mxo: “get your ass here”

I rolled my eyes

Me: “ I’m bathing, I actually need a long nice deserved bath”

Mxo: “ for 30 minutes? I’m sure the water is cold and you are turning prune”

Me: “ what do you want Mxolisi? “

Mxo: “ uh my wife for one?”

Me:” and for two? “

Mxo:” just come to bed please”

He poked his large head through the door mxm idiot, he found me busy playing with the water spilling it on my thigh then letting it drip down my leg which I had in the air.

Me:” I’m bathing I’ll be there soon”

Well his eyes were stuck on what I was doing, he looked at me then quickly looked back at my hands and legs

Me:’ what? “

Mxo:” if your husband is in the bedroom who is this show for? Cause damn whoever gets to watch is very lucky”

Me:” its nice in here, quiet and actually relaxes me. I’m just having some fun”

Mxo:” I can tell but my question is, you having some fun without me?”

Me:” well it was your turn to put the kids to sleep, that’s a big job”

Mxo;’ can I get paid now?”

I chuckled

Me:” for your own kids? Who pays me for breastfeeding them? Now they actually breastfed together so double trouble”

Mxo:” you’re their mother”

Me:” and you’re their father, uh uh hands off”

I swat his hand away from my leg

Mxo:” baby let’s go to bed”

Me:” I’ll be there stop getting your PJs wet, you’ll be uncuddleble all night long”

Mxo:” un-what? Is that even a word?”

Me:” yes I made it up which means.... Will you stop touching? You’re disturbing myself massage therapy”

Mxo:” who massages me?”

Me:” its a DIY kinda of job so you do it, and as I was saying that word means I won’t be able cuddle with you cause you’ll be to wet and cold”

Mxo:” who said tonight I’m wearing them?”

Me:” well you’ve been wearing them since I had Luu”

Mxo:” yes cause I didn’t want to hurt you so I had to put on layers to stop myself, but now you’re healed its back to boxers or nude”

Me:” you’re getting your clothes wet stop that “

Mxo:” oh I don’t think you want me to stop or

you would have removed my hand yourself, have I ever made my woman lose her mind in the water?"

Me:" I don't know, I certainly hope you're not going to practice with me"

Mxo:" very funny, open your legs wider"

Me:" Mxo you're disturbing me I'm taking a bath "

Mxo:" and I'm washing my favourite part of your body, yeah that's right. Wider put your feet on the sides, good girl"

Fuck you!

Mxo:" mmh feel that you're wet"

Me:" I'm in a bathtub filled with water"

Mxo:" uh uh this ain't water, trust me I know the difference between my wife's arousals and

some water and believe me this ain't water. I can see it in your eyes too”

He shoved his fingers in me and his thumb remained on my clit oh Lord why couldn't he just let me spend more time in my make believe massage parlour? I need it okay? Now I just have to moan and lose my mind cause this is also fucking good, when I opened my eyes he was staring at me now kneeling besides the tub.

Mxo;” you look so beautiful right now”

I tilted my head to stare at him and watched as he licked his lips every time he finger fucked me like it was the real thing I found myself mimicking his tongue too while staring into his eyes.

Mxo:” you want it faster baby? “

Me:' mmh.... Yes please"

Mxo:" like this?"

Me:" yes.... Yes just like that"

Mxo:" damn! Baby even this water has nothing on you. You want this? "

Me:" Mxolisi please...."

He quickly stood up leaving me with my eyes closed he kissed my forehead.

Mxo:" good night mamakhe"

I quickly opened my eyes and caught his hand

Me:" don't you dare, you started this now finish it"

Mxo:" I don't want to disturb your spa treatment baby I'll be sleeping"

Me:" Mxolisi don't make me touch myself, I need this after dealing with my father all day

long I need this”

Mxo:’ and I don’t? I dealt with your father too”

Me:” I’ll give you a massage please”

Mxo:” you’re crying for my fingers “

Me:” No, I’m crying for my husband but it’s fine
you go”

I let his hand go and just slipped my fingers
down I’ll finish what he started but he quickly
caught my hand

Mxo:” what are you doing? Don’t touch
yourself”

Me:” says who? It’s my body and you left me
hanging”

Mxo:” fuck this”

He fished me out and walked with me to bed

Mxo:” never touch yourself, whether I’m here

or not. Your orgasms belong to me”

Me:” you’re the one who started this and left me hanging”

Mxo:” shut up, I’m your husband I have to”

I scowled and pulled my weight up then stared at him is he being for real? But anyway who cares I’m about to get pleased nothing else should matter more than me getting what I want ever since I had that little demon Luu now I respect my mother for all she’s ever done for me cause I see how having a baby actually messed up everything I mean having a little bit of intimacy has to be stolen or else there is no intimacy at all now I’m going to enjoy it before the demons wake up to take our attention and then everything is ruined and believe me rushed sex is the best cause I enjoyed it and he did too I just hope there is no baby for more

than three years cause two is torture enough actually the pills ain't enough I have to discuss the option of a condom? Just kidding that's when I'll certainly lose my husband.

Two weeks came and went by fast and it was pure bliss for me while for Mxolisi it was torture cause he had to go to work and leave his babies behind the only things he'd grown to love well right now I don't mind being a stay at home mom cause I don't have studying to do so I'll spend time with my babies while he's hustling and yes I have applied to rewrite my first semester I hope they let me write again and then I continue to second semester I don't want to fall behind that much.

Me:" Maggret? Listen I gave the kids a bath and they are sleeping"

She's a temporary nanny at my house so when I want to go out she looks after the babies so today I want to go out with Buhle and find out how she's doing after weeks of being without Ghama I know her social media networks say she's okay but we all know social media lies and when she's here she doesn't talk that much so we need a neutral place to meet and talk.

“ okay I'll call if there is anything wrong”

Yeah woman you better call or I'll have your head on a silver platter I walked out and went to my awaiting taxi then I went to meet my awaiting friend really I missed this woman with all of me. I missed hanging out with her and just causing havoc with her I really do but my pumpkins are still tiny and they need me at my full potential and my husband still needs me to hold his hand when it comes to prayer so

believe me I can't go out clubbing or anywhere else. I spotted Buhle with two guys she seemed to be enjoying herself cause she was even laughing her face off now I was afraid to go and seat next to her but before I could even think of a plan she spotted me and waved me over busy smiling at me now I don't have a choice but to go and smile at her.

Me:" hey friend "

Buhle:" hey... Took you long enough if it wasn't for these two lovely guys here I'd be dead with Boredom"

Me:" I'm sorry I was delayed a bit"

Buhle:" well you're here now let me introduce you to Brad and Thutego, guys this is my friend Luyanda but I call her Luu"

Brad:" nice to meet you Luu your friend here

has been talking alot about you “

Me:” good things I hope cause I know how she likes to lie about a lot of things”

Thutego:” I don’t think she’s was lying that you are beautiful cause you’re flames”

Me:” well thank you... Friend have you ordered? “

Buhle:” no I was waiting for you”

Me:” and since when do you wait for me?”

Buhle:” since you invited me meaning you’ll pay”

I nod and called the waiter well I ordered and well after I had to take part of such unnecessary topics but as time went by it seemed to be fun cause they were two guys of fresh air even though sometimes I had to reply to text messages from my dearest husband

telling him how everything is going thou I didn't mention the two guys cause my dearest husband will be here before I can even say I found them here already and lord knows I need a working husband to support our kids.

Me:" I really don't mind paying half "

Brad:" I'll pay for you, that'd be unfair of me to make a beautiful girl like you pay for herself"

Buhle:" friend shut up and let him pay today is not that day of independence"

Me:" its in the blood"

Brad:" I like an independent woman sexy as hell"

Oh Lord white boy if you knew my crazy husband you'd swallow your words, but I just smiled and nod taking my card back letting the guys pay.

Me:” we should go Buhle, I have to buy some stuff”

Brad:” mind if we tag along? I mean we have nothing better to do”

Me:” umh I don’t think that’s a good idea, I was hoping to spend some alone time with my friend gossiping and all that stuff”

Buhle:” friend.... “

Me:”Buhle, come on I’m sure you’ve already exchanged numbers and you know what kind of shopping I’m talking about”

Buhle:”ooh that kind, you still need more?”

Me:” you know it, news things are always needed”

Brad:” you talking about what I think you’re talking about? Come on guys are needed when picking out some lingerie we know best”

Buhle:" says who? "

Thutego:" us, I mean come on we are fully fledged men"

Me'" that we can see but we cool really it was nice meeting you guys, thanks for lunch"

[phone rings]

I took a deep breath before answering cause there are some people you don't just answer without preparing yourself.

Me:" Sthandwa? "

Mxo:" what are you doing?"

Me:" well I wanna go out now, and buy some stuff "

Mxo:" what stuff? You have a lot of stuff at home"

Me:" the stuff you like the most, anyway

shouldn't you be bossing people around? "

Mxo:" I miss my beautiful wife, to the point where even the papers don't even make sense"

Me:" are you sure you don't miss Luyanda and Qhawe? I know you more than you think I do"

Mxo:" I miss my three favourite people, go home and give them a kiss from me"

Me:" wait two more hours I'm busy"

Mxo:" fine I'll let you go then, I love you okay?"

Me:" I know you do without me you'd be dead"

Mxo:" ehee pride in this woman... Bye"

Me:" bye bye"

I hung up and I had to get my face in check cause I had to act like I wasn't talking to someone I love wholeheartedly.

Buhle:" bye guys it was nice meeting you "

Brad:" wait but I didn't get your number"

Me:" me?"

He nod

Me:" well maybe because I didn't give it and I can't"

Brad:" why not?"

Me:" because I'm married and my husband is very territorial"

Brad:" over a friend?"

I nod

Me:" anti social type of person"

Thutego'" sounds like a psycho"

Buhle:" a good psycho"

We said our goodbyes and Buhle and I went shopping alone where we could talk about anything we wanted and Buhle just wanted to

talk about the guys I found her with God my friend doesn't waste time she wants to get smacked by the hot Thutego mxm.

Me:" don't tell me thirst does this I mean you have Sbu use him to your greatest capabilities"

Buhle:" no we are roommates not fuck buddies"

Me:" you want to tell me that you haven't had any dirty visions about him? I mean he's hot I can attest to it"

Buhle:" shut up"

Me:" oohh you've done the hanky panky with him haven't you"

Buhle:" shut up you idiot... It was a one time type of thing and it won't happen again"

Me:" damn girl lucky you"

Buhle:” Lucky me? Bitch you are getting some on a daily basis so shut up”

Me:” that’s a lie”

Buhle:” oh yeah? Last night you told me good night at half past seven okay? Half past seven”

Me:” I was tired okay the kids had me on over drive “

Buhle:” mmh overdrive I get it I understand.... I’m not married but I know that is not the case even if the kids have you on overdrive you call and we talk while you’re busy with them why was last night any different? And this morning? I know why you hung up on me”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” okay fine but you need to get laid so you can focus on that and stop drawing up conclusion about my sex life.... How about this

one?"

Buhle:" don't you already have that type of design? Take this one cause I'm defiantly taking it"

Me:" single people don't need lingerie though "

Buhle:" who said I'm single? Take the blue one"

Me:" my baby hates blue, says it doesn't have that thing on my skin tone"

Buhle:" he doesn't know your skin tone well, the melanin you have deserves this color now take it"

Me:" Buhle if he doesn't get hard when he sees me wearing this... I swear I'll kill you"

Buhle:" oh come on your man doesn't even see other women outside so even if you were wearing his shirt he'd still bow down to you so relax"

Me:” mmh I know right”

Buhle:” did you see how Brad was checking you out? I think he’s got it bad”

Me:” shame poor him, some of us are married and happily if I might add”

Buhle:” he better hurry and mark you with a ring I’m tired of swatting away the flies”

Me:” oh come on you enjoy it... Friend forgive me for asking but have you heard from Ghama?”

Buhle;’ no and honestly I like it like that, I don’t have the strength for him”

Me:” and you enjoy banging Sbu right?”

Buhle:” I never said that and it was a once off type of vibe”

Me:” he made you come?”

Buhle:” Shush! Luyanda people are listening”

I quickly covered my mouth blushing but she just rolled her eyes and pulled me to the check out desk, we paid and then went clothes shopping I went home around 3pm cause I missed my babies and my husband was busy blowing up my phone to get me to give his kids the phone like they can even talk but he’s busy saying go and give them the phone.

When he finally got home I had finished cooking and fed the kids they were sleeping at the couch besides me I was keeping a watchful eye on them cause they were restless.

Mxo:” my babies....”

He threw his bag on the couch, his phone, wallet and his car keys found the coffee table men carry a lot of things secretively.

Mxo:” hey princess.... Hey princess, yes daddy missed you and you missed him didn’t you”

He kissed her face and she was showing her toothless smile, see I don’t exist anymore in this house.

Mxo:” and there is my boy, how have you been champ? Daddy missed his Prince.”

He kissed his forehead and took his hand making a fist and bumped it with his.

Mxo;” there’s a good boy “

I even thought of leaving them alone cause I’m like the nanny here who in turn is the midnight snack sue me but I’m jealous of my own kids.

Mxo:” hey baby “

He kissed my forehead and rested his forehead on mine

Me:” hey”

Mxo:” I love you baby”

I sighed and closed my eyes

Me:” and I love you... How was your day at work?”

Mxo:” hectic, I felt out of place and alone without you guys”

Me:” sorry but you’ll get used to it soon”

Mxo:” I don’t think so, can’t I just be a stay at home dad? Play with the kids and have sex with you al day long”

Me:” we need your income, so continue going to work and next year I’m going back to school”

Mxo;” have you applied?”

I nod and gently pushed his head away from me

Me:” I applied to rewrite too I hope they agree”

Mxo:” do you need some money for the fees”

Me:” not for now, come on you must be hungry”

Mxo:” yeah I am kinda starving... Let me go and take a shower I’ll be down soon”

Me:” okay baby”

He pecked my lips and left jogging up the stairs and I took the kids and placed them in their trolley securing the little demons but they didn’t cry thank God I don’t have the strength for those tears.

I pushed them with me to the kitchen and heated up our food dishing up cause their father will be done soon and he needs to eat, he came down in his sweatpants only while wiping the water from his upper body.

Me:” and then? Did they chase you out of the

bathroom? “

Mxo:” baby I was hungry and the food smelt divine, I couldn’t help myself”

Me:” come seat down, I dished up for you”

He kissed my cheek

Mxo:” thank you my love”

He sat down and we had dinner together with our munchies busy sucking their hands cause saying thumbs is like lying they put in the whole hand and then we have to wipe their drool jeez.

Mxo:” how was shopping? “

Me:” boring, but I saw Buhle and she’s getting there”

Mxo:” of course she is busy doing the Hanky Panky with Sbu, she better be certain she doesn’t want hearts and roses cause that guy

doesn't do that"

Me:" and how do you know that?"

Mxo:" cause he's my friend and he tells me things"

Me:" maybe she might change him and anyway she said it happened once"

He frowned

Mxo:" that's not what Sbu told me, apparently your friend can't get enough. She better not fall in love warn her"

Me:" it's her life Mxolisi she can sleep with whoever she wants I won't stand in her way and pleasure"

Mxo:" well she'll be crying to you and I don't want to be disturbed when I want my wife..."

Me:" she's my friend Mxo and friends stick

together, she never turns her back on me and I'll never turn my back on her"

Mxo:" I told you not to have friends mfazi just because of this"

I rolled my eyes and continued eating

Mxo;" so what did you buy?"

Me:" dresses and jeans"

Mxo:" what kind of dresses?"

Me:" dresses babakhe, dresses kind of dresses "

Mxo:" let me see them"

Me:"but we still eating Mxo, and we have to pray and you have to talk to God"

Mxo:" again?"

I nod

Me:" until kingdom come I'll show you the dresses later"

Mxo:” you promise?”

I nod

Mxo:” okay then I’ll defiantly talk to God and pray, I can’t wait for Sunday so I can wear my Sunday best”

You see he’s excited about church like a baby excited about getting some candy and that makes me believe that there is light at the end of the tunnel and that light shall protect us and keep watch over us because Mxolisi is also embracing it. We had dinner over light conversions and when we were done eating I collected the dishes and he went to put the kids to sleep I know he’ll be done in an hour so the dishes will keep me company.

[Phone rings]

I quickly wiped my hands and took the phone

to see and unknown number okay this is weird
how in appropriate this late really?

Me:” hello?”

“ am I speaking to Luyanda? “

Me:”yeah who this?”

“Brad... We met today I was with your friend
when you arrived”

I rolled my eyes

Me:” oh yeah hi... And how did you get my
number”

Brad:” don’t be mad at you friend but I kinda
twisted her arms and asked her to give me your
number I had to do some begging”

Me:” did she tell you that I’m married before
she gave you my numbers? This is highly
inappropriate”

Brad:" I know and I'm sorry but I just liked your energy that I thought we could be friends. No disrespect to your husband "

Me:" mmh I see"

" baby? Ain't you done with those dishes? You need help?"

My husband appeared

Me:' umh I have to go it was nice talking to you"

I hung up and threw the phone on the table

Mxo:" who was that?"

Me:" someone I met at the mall today with Buhle"

He groaned

Me:" no they are not my friends relax"

Mxo:" good come let's wash these so you can

show me those dresses”

Me:” ain’t you the handy helper”

Mxo:” for those dresses I’ll even give you a bath... Are you sure you’re okay?”

I nod and continued washing the dishes since I had already washed the kid’s utensils with warm water since we need to kill the germs of the world.

He dried and packed them away when I was done I shooed him away and washed my sinks then cleaned around the kitchen I don’t want to go to bed with a dirty kitchen after everything we went upstairs to our bedroom and of course he wanted to see those dresses he never forgets but I made him work for them by praying for himself and having that all round conversion. He did it for an hour and half believe me this is cringe worthy the things he’s

been through, the things he's seen you'd kill yourself right on the spot but he's survived them and he's here with me being a wonderful husband and a loving father what more can I wish for rather than to be with him until eternity?

Daily new African novel download here
www.Allnovelworld.com